



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

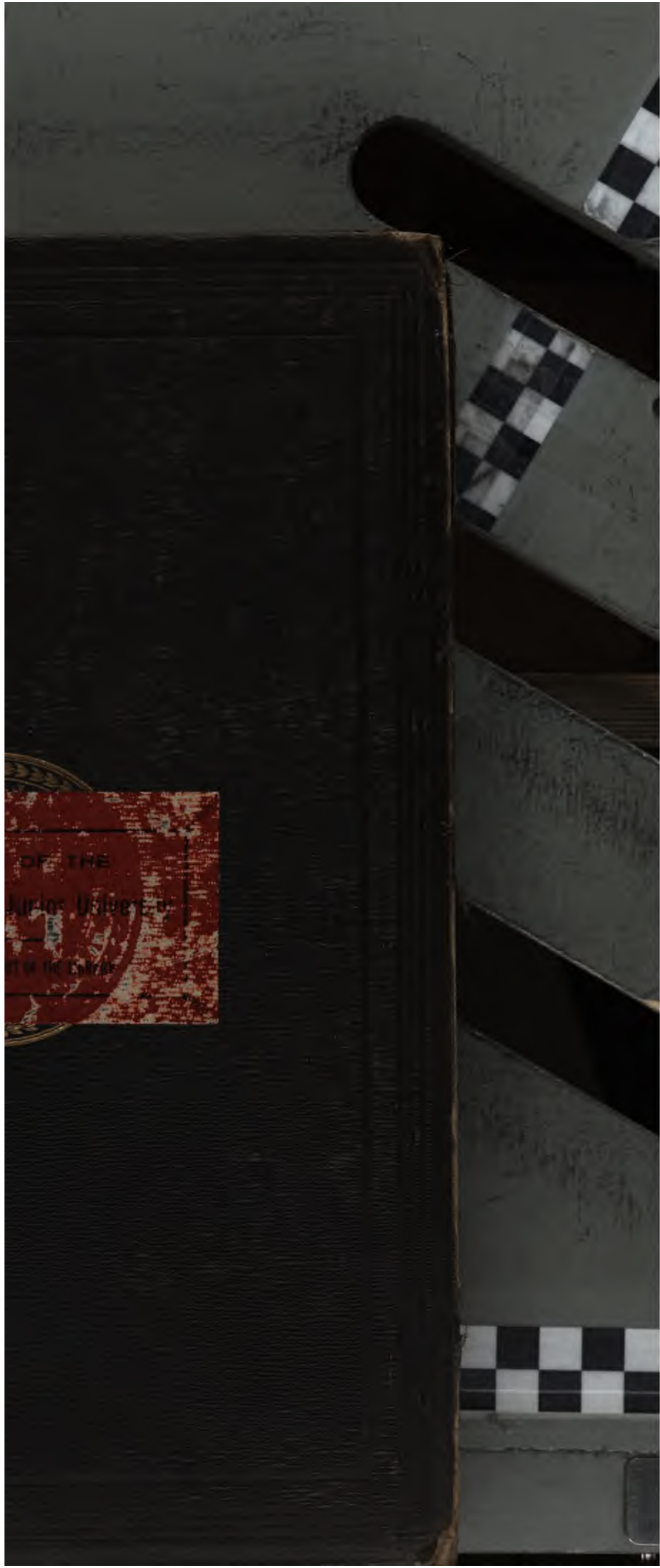
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>







914.4 01

N53





RECORDS  
OF  
PLYMOUTH COLONY.

*Acts of the Commissioners of the United Colonies of New England.*

VOL. I.

1643—1651.





RECORDS  
OF  
PLYMOUTH COLONY.

*Acts of the Commissioners of the United Colonies of New England.*

VOL. I.

1643—1651.



RECORDS  
OF THE  
COLONY  
OF  
NEW PLYMOUTH  
IN  
NEW ENGLAND.

PRINTED BY ORDER OF THE LEGISLATURE OF THE  
COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS.

EDITED BY

DAVID PULSIFER,

CLERK IN THE OFFICE OF THE SECRETARY OF THE COMMONWEALTH,

MEMBER OF THE NEW ENGLAND HISTORIC-GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY, FELLOW OF THE AMERICAN STATISTICAL ASSOCIATION,  
CORRESPONDING MEMBER OF THE ESSEX INSTITUTE, AND OF THE RHODE ISLAND, NEW YORK,  
CONNECTICUT AND WISCONSIN HISTORICAL SOCIETIES.

*Acts of the Commissioners of the United Colonies of New England.*

VOL. I.

1643—1651.



BOSTON:

FROM THE PRESS OF WILLIAM WHITE,  
PRINTER TO THE COMMONWEALTH.

1859.

LIBRARY  
OF THE  
LELAND STANFORD JUNIOR  
UNIVERSITY.

*A 4382.*

# COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS.

## Secretary's Department.

BOSTON, APRIL 5, 1858.



By virtue of Chapter forty-one of the Resolves of the year one thousand eight hundred fifty-eight, I appoint DAVID PULSIFER, Esq., of Boston, to superintend the printing of the New Plymouth Records, and to proceed with the copying, as provided in previous resolves, in such manner and form as he may consider most appropriate for the undertaking.

Mr. Pulsifer has devoted many years to the careful exploration and transcription of ancient records, in the archives of the County Courts and of the Commonwealth. As a penman, and in all clerical qualifications, he has no superior. The studies and practice of his life have rendered him competent and reliable, as a decipherer of the handwriting of the earlier periods of our history, to a degree not equalled, perhaps, by any other person. He is accurate, vigilant, industrious, and indefatigable in this his chosen pursuit; and having a competent knowledge of colonial history, there is every reason to be assured that he will faithfully and successfully perform the service intrusted to him.

OLIVER WARNER,

*Secretary of the Commonwealth.*



## INTRODUCTION.

---

**T**HE subject of a combination of the Colonies was agitated in a meeting at Cambridge as early as June, 1638, but the confederation was not agreed upon until May, 1643. An account of the meeting in 1638 is given in the New Haven Colonial Records, edited by CHARLES J. HOADLY, Esq. It is found, in the answer of the New Haven General Court (held 29th of June, 1653) to the Massachusetts Declaration, as follows:—

“The confederation betwixt the colonies was no rash & sudden ingagem<sup>t</sup>, it had bine severall yeares vnder consideration. In anno 1638 there was a meeting at Cambridg aboute it, but some things being then propounded inconvenient for the lesser colonies, that conference ended w<sup>h</sup>out fruit, and the foure jurisdictions, though knitt together in affections, stood in refference one to another loose and free from any express couenant or combination, till vpon a new invitation and propositions from the Massachusets, another meeting was appointed at Boston in May, 1643; so that magistrts, deputies and free-men, especially those of the Massachusets had aboute fve yeares time to consider what they were aboute, the compass and consequences of such a consociation, and probably did improue it, and saw cause to renew the treaty so long suspended.”

The following extracts from the Colonial Records of New Plymouth and Massachusetts show the action of the General Courts of those colonies in relation to the union of the four Col-



onies, previous to the signing of the Articles of Confederation by the Commissioners.

On the twenty-seventh day of September, 1642, the General Court of Massachusetts passed the following order:—

“The magistrates in & neare Boston w<sup>th</sup> the deputies of Boston, Charlestowne, Cambridg, Watertowne, Roxberry, Dorchester, or the greater part of them, are appointed to bee a comittē to treat w<sup>th</sup> any comission<sup>r</sup> from Plimoth, Coñectecot, or Newe Haven, about the union, & concerning avoyding any danger of the Indians, & to have power to do hearin what they shall find needfull for comon safety & peace, so as they enter not into an offensive warr w<sup>th</sup>out order of this Courte./”

At the General Court holden at Plymouth the vij<sup>th</sup> of March, 1643,

“M<sup>r</sup> Edward Winslow & M<sup>r</sup> Wilm Collyer are elected by the Court to go to treat w<sup>th</sup> Massachusett Bay & d, about y<sup>e</sup> combynacion.”

At the General Court of Massachusetts held May 10, 1643:—

“The Gov<sup>r</sup>no<sup>r</sup>, M<sup>r</sup> Dudley, M<sup>r</sup> Bradstreete, M<sup>r</sup> Treasurer, Cap<sup>t</sup> Gibbons, & M<sup>r</sup> Hawthorne are chosen to treat w<sup>th</sup> o<sup>r</sup> freinds of Coñectecot, New Haven, & Plimoth about a confederacy between us.”

And at the same session the following order is recorded:—

“The Governo<sup>r</sup> & M<sup>r</sup> Dudley are appointed on the comittē to treat w<sup>th</sup> o<sup>r</sup> brethren & confederates of Coñectecot & Newehaven, & if either of the former be hindered, M<sup>r</sup> Bellingham is appointed in his steede.”

Under date of June 6, 1643, the following order appears in the Records of the General Court of Plymouth:—

“It is ordered and concluded by the Court, that M<sup>r</sup> Edward Winslow and M<sup>r</sup> Wilm Collyer shall haue full comission & authoryty, in name of the whole Court, to subscribe the articles of confederacion (now read in Court) w<sup>th</sup> the Massachusetts, Coñectacutt, and New Haven, and to subscribe the same in name of the whole, and to affix thereto the comon seale of the gofiment.”

The Acts of the Commissioners of the United Colonies of

New England, now printed, being part of the New Plymouth Records, are contained in two folio manuscript volumes. It appears to have been the practice of the Commissioners at their meetings to put in writing their acts or conclusions, and to sign them; and it is probable that each colony was furnished by the Commissioners with the acts under their hands.

Gov. Winthrop says, "The names of the Commissioners and all their proceedings are at large set out in the books of their records, whereof every colony hath one." [Winthrop's Journal, II. 246.]

A folio volume of original minutes, from the year 1653 to 1662, much defaced, but recorded in the second volume, makes a part of the New Plymouth Records.

The original minutes of the meeting in September, 1646, and of the last day of the third month [May], 1653, and the greater part of the minutes of the meetings of Sept., 1648, and April, 1653, are all that are now known to be preserved belonging to the colony of Massachusetts. It is probable that the rest, together with the Book of the Acts of the Commissioners, referred to in this volume, were destroyed by the fire in 1747, of which an account is given by Secretary Willard, in a letter to Christopher Kilby and William Bolland, Esq., agents of the Province, in London, as follows:—

" Boston, Dec<sup>r</sup>. 21, 1747.

Gentlemen

I am now to give you the sorrowful News of the grievous & surprising Rebuke of Divine Providence on the Govern<sup>t</sup> of this Province in the Destruction of the Court House by Fire which happened in the Morning of the ninth Instant. It was generally concluded to have begun in the Floor under the chimneys of the Council Chamber & House of Represent<sup>ees</sup> & was not discover'd till it was greatly increased; All the Books of the General Court, Govern<sup>r</sup> & Council & House of Represent<sup>ees</sup> there in the House were wholly lost without saving one & all the Books of Commiss<sup>es</sup> and other Instrum<sup>ts</sup> as well from the Crown as the Govern<sup>t</sup> of the Province with most of y<sup>e</sup> original Papers are likewise consumed."

In a letter received from J. HAMMOND TRUMBULL, Esq., Editor of the Colonial Records of Connecticut, dated Nov. 3, 1858, he says, "The Connecticut Manuscript is in excellent preservation." The Book of the Acts of the Commissioners belonging to New Haven Colony has not been preserved. That it was formerly kept is evident, not only from the statement of Gov. Winthrop, but by the following extract from the Records of the General Court held at New Haven the 27th of the third month, 1657:—

"What conclusions of the comission<sup>r</sup> are yet to be recorded shall be entred in one of y<sup>e</sup> new bookes that came last yeare from England."

The two volumes, first mentioned, are in the handwriting of different persons. The first volume appears to be in the handwriting of Nathaniel Souther, Nathaniel Morton, and other persons; the second volume appears to be wholly in the handwriting of Nathaniel Morton.

A few of the pages, left blank by those who recorded the Acts of the Commissioners, were subsequently used by John Cotton, Esq., of Plymouth, for indexes or tables of contents.

On the first and second pages of the first volume is recorded, "The agreement for the bounds betwixt Plymouth and Massachusetts," and on 279 and 280 the petition of Humphrey Johnson to the General Court of Plymouth, and answer thereto, which are printed in this volume. The pages of the manuscript are noted by a \* in the margin. The following pages were left blank: 3, 4, 24, 42, 72, 174, 218, 219, 220, 261 to 277.

Some words omitted in recording, but found in the original minutes, are printed in brackets in the margin, as also some words from the originals, to correct mistakes in the record, are printed in the same manner. No blame, however, should be imputed to Secretary Morton or any one else on this account, as the minutes of the Commissioners appear to have been very hastily written.

The running title, and year and month in the margin, at the top of the printed page, are not in the original, but all other mar-

ginal entries, not in brackets, are found in the manuscript. In a few instances, words erased in the manuscript are printed with the erasures. The punctuation, with but a very little alteration, is retained.

The original Treaty between the Commissioners and the Narragansett sachems, or rather the part of the Treaty retained by the Commissioners, dated the 20th of the seventh month, 1645, engrossed on parchment, is preserved in the Archives of the Commonwealth. The marks of the Indian sachems as printed on page 48 were copied from it. The following, being part of the certificate or attestation of the witnesses, written on the back of the Treaty, was omitted in recording:—

“Signed & deliv'd in the p'sence of

Richard Saltonstall  
Increase Nowell se<sup>d</sup>  
Simon Bradstreete.  
Wilm Durand  
Benedict: Arnold  
Richard Callicott.”

“Cutchamakin,” “Abda,” and “Pomunsh,” who seem, by the record, to be parties to the Treaty, appear on the original as witnesses, Cutchamakin's name and marks being at the left of, and Abda and Pomunsh's under, the signature of Richard Callicott.

Reverting to the subject of the confederacy, it may be stated, that it lasted until the colonial governments were subverted in the reign of James II. New Haven had been, however, previous to that time, namely, in 1665, annexed to Connecticut, and, by the charter of William and Mary, Plymouth was united to Massachusetts.

In pursuance of letters from the right honorable the Lords Commissioners for Trade and the Plantations, dated the 20th of August and 19th of September, 1753, to the governors of several of his Majesty's Plantations in North America, a General Convention of Commissioners for their respective governments was held at the city of Albany, N. Y., in June following, for the purpose of

having an interview with the Indians of the Five Nations, and making them presents on the part of the said governments, usual upon such occasions, in order to confirm and establish their ancient attachment to his Majesty and their constant friendship to his Majesty's subjects on this continent. After "brightening and strengthening the covenant chain" between the British Colonies and "the Six Nations," the Commissioners proceeded to the consideration of a plan for the union of the Colonies, prepared by Dr. Franklin, one of the Commissioners from Pennsylvania. By the plan, it was proposed that application be made for an Act of Parliament of Great Britain, by virtue of which, one general government might be formed in America, including the Colonies of Massachusetts Bay, New Hampshire, Connecticut, Rhode Island, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Maryland, Virginia, North Carolina, and South Carolina, to be administered by a President-General, to be appointed and supported by the crown; and a Grand Council of forty-eight members, to be chosen by the representatives of the people of the several Colonies met in their respective assemblies; which, though unanimously voted, was to be of no force until confirmed by the several assemblies.

Hutchinson says, "Not one of the assemblies from Georgia to New Hampshire, when the report was made by their delegates, inclined to part with so great a share of power as was to be given to this general government.

The plan met with no better fate in England. It was transmitted, with the other proceedings of the convention, to be laid before the king. The convention was at an end; and no notice was afterwards publicly taken of the plan."

That profound statesman, friend of the human race, and fearless defender of their rights, the Hon. John Quincy Adams, said, "The New England confederacy of 1643 was the model and prototype of the North American confederacy of 1774. In neither of the two cases was the measure authorized or sanctioned by the charters of the several colonies, parties to the compact. In both cases it was the great law of nature and of nature's God,—the

law of self-preservation and self-defence, which invested the parties, as separate communities, with power to pledge their mutual faith for the common defence and general welfare of all. The New England colonists, conscious of this self-assumed sovereignty, expressly allege the *sad distractions* of their mother country, depriving them of her protection, and encouraging their enemies to combine for their destruction, as concurring with the other causes to impose upon them the duty of rallying all their energies for their own defence. The North American colonies, for the same assumption of sovereign power, appealed to their chartered rights as Britons,—and, finding that appeal fruitless and vain, to their natural rights as men, bestowed upon them by their Creator at their birth, and unextinguishable by human hands or human institutions. The compact of the New England colonies, without the sanction of their sovereign, was yet not against him. The union of the North American colonies turned the artillery of sovereignty against the sovereign himself, and demolished the throne of the oppressor with ordnance drawn from his own arsenals.”

Sir Henry Vane, one of the early Governors of Massachusetts, said, “Antient Foundations, when once become destructive to those very ends for which they were first ordained, and prove hinderances, to the good and enjoyment of humane Societies, to the true Worship of God, and the Safety of the People, are for their sakes, and upon the same Reasons to be altered, for which they were first laid. In the way of God’s Justice they may be shaken and removed, in order to accomplish the Counsels of his Will, upon such a State, Nation, or Kingdom, in order to his introducing a righteous Government, of his own framing.”

“In Quarrels between Subjects and Sovereigns, about the Subjects Liberty and the Kings Prerogative, ’tis seldom seen, but the Error lies on the Sovereign’s part, who is apt to be flattered into the presumptuous exercise of such an absolute Sovereignty and Legislative Dominion over them, as becomes no creature, and exceeds all the bounds of that contract he made with them, at his Inauguration.”

James I. of England said, "I dare send the challenge (and will require no second) to maintaine as a defendant of honour, that my Brother-Princes and my Selfe, whom God hath aduanced vpon the Throne of Soueraigne Maiesty and supream dignity, doe hold the Royall dignity of his Maiesty alone."

Sir Walter Raleigh said, "Such examples of the instability whereto all mortall affairs are subject, as they teach moderation, and admonish the transitory gods of Kingdoms not to authorize by wicked precedents, the evill that may fall on their own posterity: so do they necessarily make us understand, how happy that Country is, which hath obtained a king able to conceive and teach, That *God is the sorest and sharpest Schoolemaster that can be devised, for such Kings, as think this world ordained for them, without controlement to turn it upside-down at their pleasure.*"

"O eloquent, just, and mighty Death! whom none could advise, thou hast persuaded; what none have dared, thou hast done; and whom all the world hath flattered, thou only hast cast out of the world and despised: thou hast drawn together all the far stretched greatness, all the pride, cruelty, and ambition of man, and covered it all over with these two narrow words, *Hic jacet.*"

To Hon. EPHRAIM M. WRIGHT and Hon. FRANCIS DE WITT, former Secretaries, and Hon. OLIVER WARNER, the present Secretary of the Commonwealth, a grateful acknowledgment is here recorded of obligation for many acts of personal kindness, as also for the cordial interest manifested in, and coöperation given to the work, from the commencement of my labors in the Secretary's Department, in June, 1853.

DAVID PULSIFER.

April, 1859.





Extract from the original minutes of the meeting of the Commissioners of the United Colonies of New England, held at New Haven, September, 1646.

It is agreed we be in all grace for God  
 who will & out answer be will as. And by your the God on  
 the world (as for the place) be well supplied & by your  
 for up the town in the manner of the old place  
 America and the <sup>most</sup> of the persons may be understood  
 as by the word Land of the people. & in the whole  
 Emeralds Land - /.

<sup>for some</sup>  
 The Commissioners now appeared by the Court of  
 the United Colonies - 17. 7. 1646

Theoph: Eaton mag<sup>st</sup>  
 To: Endicott.  
 Herbert Pelham To: I. Haynes:  
 Edw: Hopkins  
 John Barne  
 & others

*Extract from the original minutes of the meeting of the  
Commissioners of the United Colonies of New England,  
held at New Haven, September, 1646.*

---

If thus we be in all thinge for God  
hee will certaine lie be w<sup>th</sup> vs. And though the God of  
this world (as hee is stiled) be wo<sup>r</sup>shipped & by vsurpa<sup>ti</sup>o<sup>n</sup>  
sett vp his throne in the maine & greatest p<sup>t</sup>e of  
America yet this <sup>small</sup> p<sup>t</sup>e & por<sup>ti</sup>o<sup>n</sup> may be vindicated  
a<sup>n</sup>d by the right hand of Jehouah . & iustlie called  
Emanuel's land -/.

These <sup>forgoing</sup> Conclusions were agreed by the Co<sup>m</sup>mission<sup>r</sup>s  
of the vnited Colonie<sup>s</sup> . 18 : 7<sup>mo</sup> 1646

Herbert Pelham  
Edwa: Hopkins  
John Browne  
Tymothy hatherly

Theoph: Eaton pres<sup>t</sup>  
Jo: Endecott :  
Jo: Haynes :  
Stephen Goodyear



## MARKS AND CONTRACTIONS.

---

A Dash ~ (or straight line) over a letter indicates the omission of the letter following the one marked.

A Curved Line ~ indicates the omission of one or more letters next to the one marked.

A Superior Letter indicates the omission of contiguous letters, either preceding or following it.

A Caret ^ indicates an omission in the original record.

A Cross x indicates a lost or unintelligible word.

All doubtful words supplied by the editor are included between brackets, [ ].

Some redundancies in the original record are printed in *Italics*.

Some interlineations, that occur in the original record, are put between parallels, ||.

Some words and paragraphs, which have been cancelled in the original record, are put between ‡ ‡.

Several characters have special significations, namely:—

@, — annum, anno.	þ, — par, por, — þt, part ; þtion, portion.
ā, — an, am, — curiā, curiam.	p, — per, par, pur, pear, — psuite, pursue ; appd, appeared ; pson, person ; pte, parte.
ā, — mātrate, magistrate.	pp, — pro, — pporcōn, proportion.
þ, — ber, — numþ, number ; Robt, Robert.	p̄, — pre, — p̄sent, present.
č, — ci, ti, — acčōn, action.	q, — qstion, question.
čō, — tio, — jurisdicčōn, jurisdiction.	q̄, — esq̄, esquire.
č, — cre, cer, — ačs, acres.	ř, — Apr̄, April.
đ, — đđ, delivered.	š, — š, session ; šd, said.
ē, — Trēr, Treasurer.	š, — ser, — švants, servants.
ē, — committē, committee.	ť, — ter, — neutť, neuter.
ġ, — ġñal, general ; Georgġ, George.	ť, — capť, captain.
h, — chr, charter.	ŭ, — uer, — seŭal, seueral.
ī, — begīg, beginīg, beginning.	ū, — abouū, aboue, above.
ł, — łre, letter.	ŵ, — ver, — seŵal, several.
m̄, — mm, mn, — cōmītee, committee.	ŵ, — ŵn, when.
m̄, — recōmīdačōn, recommendation.	y <sup>c</sup> , the ; y <sup>m</sup> , them ; y <sup>n</sup> , then ; y <sup>r</sup> , their ; y <sup>s</sup> , this ; y <sup>t</sup> , that.
m̄, — mer, — formly, formerly.	z, — us, — vilibz, vilibus.
m̄, — month.	ℓ, — es, et, — statutℓ, statutes.
ñ, — nn, — Peñ, Penn ; año, anno.	ℓč, &č, &c <sup>a</sup> , — et cætera.
ñ, — Dñi, Domini.	vizℓ, — videlicet, namely.
ñ, — ner, — manñ, manner.	/, — full point.
ō, — on, — mentiō, mention.	
ō, — mō, month.	



## CONTENTS OF VOLUME I.

---

	PAGE
AGREEMENT RESPECTING THE BOUNDS BETWIXT PLYM-	
OUTH AND MASSACHUSETTS, . . . . .	1
ARTICLES OF CONFEDERATION, . . . . .	3
ACTS OF THE COMMISSIONERS,. . . . .	9
PETITION OF HUMPHREY JOHNSON, AND ANSWER OF	
THE COURT THERETO, . . . . .	223, 224
GENERAL INDEX, . . . . .	227



*\*The agreement for the bounds betwixt Plymouth & Massachusetts*

\*1

Whereas there were two Commissions graunted by the two Jurisdiccōns the one of the Massachusetts Goūment graunted vnto John Endicot gentleñ and Israell Staughton genṛ The other of New Plymouth Goūment to Wiltm Bradford Esqṛ Governor and Edward Winslow genṛ And both these for the setting out setling & determineing of the bounds and limmitts of the lands betweene the said Jurisdiccōns whereby not onely this pṛnte age but the posterytie to come may liue quietly & peaceably in that behalf And forasmuch as the said Comissioners on both sides haue full power so to do as appeareth by the Records of both Jurisdiccōns. Wee therefore the said Comissioners aboue named doe hereby wḥ one consent and agreement conclude determine and by these pṛnts declare That all the Marshes at Conahasset that lye of the one side of the Riuer next to Hinghame shall belong to the Jurisdiccōn of the Mattachusetts plantaḥōn. And all the Marsh yṛ lyeth on the other side of the Riuer next to Scittuate shall belong to the Jurisdiccōn of New Plymouth excepting Threescore acres of Marsh at the mouth of the Riuer on Scittuate side next to the Sea which wee doe hereby agree conclude & determine shall belong to the Jurisdiccōn of the Massachusetts And further we do hereby agree determine & conclude that the bounds of the limmitts betweene both the said Jurisdiccōns are as followeth vizṛ From the mouth of the brooke that ruñeth into Conahassett Marshes (wḥ we call by the name of Bound brooke) wḥ a straight and direct line to the middle of a great pond that lyeth on the right hand of the vpper payth or comōn way that leadeth betweene Weimouth and Plymouth close to the payth as we go along wḥ was formerly named (and still we desire may be called) ACCORD POND lying about fiue or six miles from Weimouth southerly, and from thence wḥ a straight line to the Southermost pt of Charles Riuer & three miles \*southerly inward into the Countrey according as is exprest in the Patent graunted by his Ma<sup>ty</sup> to the Company of the Massachusetts Plantaḥōn Provided alwayes & neſthelesse concluded and determined by mutuall agreement betweene the said Comissioners yṛ if it fall out that the said line from ACCORD POND to the Southermost part of Charles Riuer and three miles Southerly as is before expressed shall straiten or hinder any part of any Plantaḥōn begunn by the Goūment of New Plymouth or hereafter

\*2



to be begun w<sup>h</sup>in the space of tenn yeares after the date of these p<sup>r</sup>nts That then notwithstanding the said line it shalbe lawfull for the said Gou<sup>r</sup>ment of New Plymouth to assume on the Northerly side of the said line where it shall so intrench as aforesaid so much land as will make vp the quantytie of eight miles square to belong to euery such Planta<sup>c</sup>ōn begun or to be begun as aforesaid w<sup>h</sup> wee agree determine and conclude to apertaine & belong to the said Gou<sup>r</sup>ment of New Plymouth And whereas the said line from the mouth of the said brook w<sup>h</sup> runneth into Conahassett salt Marshes (called by us bound brooke) and the pond called ACCORD POND lyeth neere the lands belonging to the Townships of Scittuate and Hinghame Wee doe therefore hereby determine and conclude that if any diuisions already made and recorded by either the said Townes do crosse the said line, that then it shall stand & bee of force according to the former intents & purposes of the said Townes graunting them (the Marshes form<sup>l</sup>y agreed on excepted) And that no Towne in either Jurisdic<sup>t</sup>ōn shall hereafter excede, but containe themselues w<sup>h</sup>in the said lines before expressed In witnesse whereof we the Comissioners of both the Jurisdic<sup>t</sup>ōns do by these p<sup>r</sup>nts Indented set our hands and seales the ninth day of the fourth month in the sixteenth yeare of our So<sup>u</sup>eraine Lord King Charles And in the yeare of our Lord 1640

JO: ENDECOTT ☉ WILLIAM BRADFORD GOU<sup>r</sup>. ☉  
ISRAELL STOUGHTON, ☉ EDW: WINSLOW ☉

# Articles of Confederation Betweene the

Plantations vnder the Goſiment of the Maſſachuſetts the Plantacons vnder the Goſiment of New Plymouth the Plantacons vnder the Goſiment of Connectacutt and the Goſiment of New Haven wth the Plantacons in Combination therewth.

**Whereas** wee all came into theſe part℥ of America wth one and the ſame end ℥ ayme namely to aduance the Kingdome of oꝝ Lord Jeſus Chriſt and to enjoy the liberties of the Goſpell in puritie wth peace And whereas in oꝝ ſettleinge (by a wiſe pꝛvidence of God) we are further diſperſed vpon the Sea Coaſts and Riuerſ then was at firſt intended, ſo that we cannot according to our deſire wth convenience communicate in one Goſiment and Jurisdiction: And whereas we liue encompassed wth people of ſeuall Nations and ſtrang languages wth hereafter may proue injurious to vs or our poſteritie. And forasmuch as the Natiues haue formly committed ſondry inſolences and outrages vpon ſeuall Plantacons of the Engliſh and haue of late combined themſelues againſt vs And ſeing by reaſon of thoſe ſad diſtractions in England wth they haue heard of, and by wth they know we are hindred, from that humble way of ſeekeing aduiſe, or reapeing thoſe comfortable fruit℥ of pꝛtection wth at other tymes we might well expecte. Wee therefore doe conceiue it our bounden dutye wthout delay to enter into a pꝛſent Conſotiation amongſt our ſelues, for mutuall help and ſtrength in all our future concernement℥: That as in Nation and Religion ſo in other reſpect℥ we bee ℥ continue \*One according to the tenor and true meaning of the enſuing Articles: Wherefore it is fully agreed and concluded by and betweene the pꝛties or Jurisdictionſ aboue named and they joyntly and ſeually doe by theſe pꝛnt℥ agree ℥ conclude That they all bee and henceforth bee called by the name of THE VNITED COLONIES OF NEW ENGLAND.

\*6

2 The ſaid Vnited Colonies for themſelues ℥ their poſterities do joyntly and ſeually hereby enter into *into* a firme ℥ pꝛpetuall league of ffrendſhip and amytie for offence and defence, mutuall aduiſe and ſuccour vpon all juſt

II

occations both for p<sup>r</sup>serueing & ppagateing the truth and liberties of the Gospell and for their owne mutuall safety and wellfare.

III 3 It is further agreed That the Planta<sup>c</sup>ōns w<sup>h</sup> at p<sup>r</sup>sent are or hereafter shalbe settled w<sup>h</sup>in the limmetts of the Massachusets shalbe foreuer vnder the Massachusets & shall haue peculier Jurisdic<sup>c</sup>ōn among themselues in all cases as an entire Body and that Plyouth Connecktacutt & New Hauen shall eich of them haue like peculier Jurisdic<sup>c</sup>ōn and gouernment w<sup>h</sup>in their limmetts and in reference to the Planta<sup>c</sup>ōns w<sup>h</sup> already are settled, or shall hereafter be erected or shall settle w<sup>h</sup>in their limmetts respectiuely Prouided that no other Jurisdic<sup>c</sup>ōn shall hereafter be taken in as a distinct head or member of this Confedera<sup>c</sup>ōn nor shall any other Planta<sup>c</sup>ōn or Jurisdic<sup>c</sup>ōn in p<sup>r</sup>sent being and not already in Combyna<sup>c</sup>ōn or vnder the Jurisdic<sup>c</sup>ōn of any of these Confederat<sup>c</sup> be receiued by any of them nor shall any two of the Confederates joyne in one Jurisdic<sup>c</sup>ōn w<sup>h</sup>out consent of the rest w<sup>h</sup> consent to be interpreted as is expressed in the sixt Article ensuinge.

III 4 It is by these Confederat<sup>c</sup> agreed that y<sup>e</sup> charge of all just warrs whether offensiue or defensiue vpon what pt or member of this Confedera<sup>c</sup>ōn soe<sup>r</sup> they fall, shall both in men p<sup>r</sup>uisions and all other disbursements be borne by all the p<sup>r</sup> of this Confedera<sup>c</sup>ōn in differrent p<sup>r</sup>por<sup>c</sup>ōns according to their differrent abillitie in manner following, namely \*that the Comissioners for eich Jurisdic<sup>c</sup>ōn from tyme to tyme as ther shalbe occasion bring a true account and number of all the males in euery Planta<sup>c</sup>ōn or any way belonging to or vnder their sc<sup>r</sup>uall Jurisdic<sup>c</sup>ōns of what quallity or condi<sup>c</sup>ōn soe<sup>r</sup> they bee from sixteene yeares old to threescore being Inhabiti<sup>r</sup>s there. And that according to the differrent numbers w<sup>h</sup> from tyme to tyme shalbe found in eich Jurisdic<sup>c</sup>ōn vpon a true and just account, the service of men and all charges of the warr be borne by the Poll: eich Jurisdic<sup>c</sup>ōn or planta<sup>c</sup>ōn being left to their owne just course and custome of rating themselues and people according to their differrent estates w<sup>h</sup> due respects to their qualites & exemptions among themselues though the Confedera<sup>c</sup>ōn take no notice of any such p<sup>r</sup>uiledg: And that according to their differrent charge of eich Jurisdic<sup>c</sup>ōn and planta<sup>c</sup>ōn, the whole advantage of the warr (if it please God so to bless their endeavours) whether it be in lands goods or p<sup>r</sup>sons shalbe p<sup>r</sup>portionably deuided among the said Confederat<sup>c</sup>.

v 5 It is further agreed That if any of these Jurisdic<sup>c</sup>ōns or any planta<sup>c</sup>ōn vnder or in combyna<sup>c</sup>ōn w<sup>h</sup> them be envaded by any enemic whom-soeuer vpon notice & request of any three majestrats of that Jurisdic<sup>c</sup>ōn so invaded, the rest of the Confederrates w<sup>h</sup>out any further meeting or expostula<sup>c</sup>ōn shall forthw<sup>h</sup> send ayde to the Confederate in danger but in differrent

pporçons : namely the Massachusetts an hundred men sufficiently armed & guided for such a service & journey, and eich of the rest fourty five so armed and guided, or any lesse number, if lesse be required according to this pporçon. But if such Confederate in Danger may be supplied by their next Confederats, not exceeding y<sup>e</sup> number hereby agreed, they may craue help there, and seeke no further for the p<sup>r</sup>sent : the charge to be borne as in this Article is exprest : And at the returne to bee victualled and supplied w<sup>h</sup> poder and shott for their journey (if there bee neede) by that Jurisdicçon which employed or sent for them : But none of the Jurisdicçons to exceed these numbers till by a meeting of y<sup>e</sup> Commissioners for this Confederaçon a greater ayd appeare necessary. And this pporçon to continue till vpon know-  
 \*ledg of greater numbers in eich Jurisdicçon which shalbe brought to the next meeting some other proporçon be ordered. But in any such case of sending men for p<sup>r</sup>sent ayd whether before or after such order or alterraçon, it is agreed that at the meeting of the Comissioners for this Conferaçon, y<sup>e</sup> cause of such warr or invasion be duly considered : And if it appeare that the fault lay in the parties so invaded that then that Jurisdicçon or plantaçon make just satisfacçon, both to the Invaders whom they have injured, and beare all the charges of the warr themselues w<sup>h</sup>out requiring any allowance from the rest of the Confederat<sup>l</sup> towards the same And further that if any Jurisdicçon see any danger of any Invasion approaching, and there be tyme for a meeting, that in such case three majestates of that Jurisdicçon may suñon a meeting at such convenyent place as themselues shall think meete, to consider & guide against the threatned danger Prouided when they are mett they may remooue to what place they please Onely whilst any of these foure Confederat<sup>l</sup> haue but three majestrats in their Jurisdicçon, their request or suñons from any two of them shalbe accounted of equall force w<sup>h</sup> the three mençoned in both the clauses of this Article, till there be an encrease of majestrat<sup>l</sup> there.

\*8

6 It is also agreed that for the mannageing & concluding of all affaires pper & concerneing the whole Confederaçon two Comissioners shalbe chosen by and out of eich of these foure Jurisdicçons namely two for the Mattachusetts two for Plymouth two for Connectacutt and two for New Hauen being all in Church fellowship w<sup>h</sup> vs w<sup>h</sup> shall bring full power from their sefall geñall Courts respectiuey to heare examine weigh & determine all affaires of our warr or peace leagues ayds charges and numbers of men for warr diuision of spoyles and whatsoeñ is gotten by conquest receiueing of more Confederats for plantaçons into combinaçon w<sup>th</sup> any of the confederates and all thinges of like nature w<sup>h</sup> are the pper concoñitants or

VI

\*9 consequents of such a Confederation for anytie offence & defence not intermedleing w<sup>th</sup> the goument of any of the \*Jurisdiccions w<sup>th</sup> by the third Article is p<sup>r</sup>serued entirely to themselues. But if these eight Comissioners when they meete shall not all agree, yet it is concluded that any six of the eight agreeing shall haue power to settle and determine the businesse in question: But if six do not agree that then such p<sup>p</sup>ositions w<sup>th</sup> their reasons so farr as they haue beene debated be sent and referred to the foure ge<sup>n</sup>all Courts viz<sup>t</sup> the Mattachusetts Plymouth Conecttacutt and New Haven: And if at all the said Ge<sup>n</sup>all Courts the businesse so referred be concluded, then to bee p<sup>p</sup>secuted by the Confederates and all their members It is further agreed that these eight Comissioners shall meete once euery yeare besides extrordinary meetings (according to the fift Article) to consider treat & conclude of all affaires belonging to this Confederation w<sup>th</sup> meeting shall euer be the first Thursday in Septemb<sup>r</sup>. And that the next meeting after the date of these p<sup>r</sup>nts w<sup>th</sup> shalbe accounted the second meeting shalbe at Bostone in the Massachusetts the third at Hartford the fourth at New Haven the fift at Plymouth, the sixt and seauenth at Bostone And then Hartford New Hauen and Plymouth and so in course successiuelly, if in the meane tyme some middle place be not found out and agreed on w<sup>th</sup> may be comodious for all the Jurisdiccions.

VII 7 It is further agreed that at eich meeting of these eight Comissioners whether ordinary or extraordinary, they orr six of them agreeing as before, may chose their President out of themselues whose office and worke shalbe to take care and direct for order & a comely carrying on of all p<sup>p</sup>ceedings in the p<sup>r</sup>sent meeting: but he shalbe invested w<sup>th</sup> no such power or respect, as by w<sup>th</sup> he shall hinder the p<sup>p</sup>ounding or p<sup>p</sup>gresse of any businesse or any way cast the scales otherwise then in the p<sup>r</sup>cedent Article is agreed.

VIII 8 It is also agreed that the Comissioners for this Confederation hereafter at their meetings whether ordinary or extraordinary as they may haue Comission or opertunitie do endeavoure \*10 to frame and establish agreements and orders in ge<sup>n</sup>all cases of a ciuill nature, wherein all the Planta<sup>n</sup>cions are interressed for p<sup>r</sup>serueing peace among themselues, & p<sup>r</sup>venting as much as may bee all occasions of warr or differrenc<sup>e</sup> w<sup>th</sup> others, as about the free and speedy passage of justice in euery Jurisdiccion, to all the Confederats equally as to their owne, receiueing those that remooue from one planta<sup>n</sup>cion to another w<sup>th</sup>out due certefycat<sup>n</sup>, how all the Jurisdiccions may carry it towards the Indians, that they neither grow insolent nor be injured w<sup>th</sup>out due satisfaccion, lest warr break in vpon the Confederates through such miscarryages. It is also agreed that if any servant runn away from his master into any other of these

confederated Jurisdiccōns That in such case vpon the Certyficate of one Majestrate in the Jurisdiccōn out of w<sup>ch</sup> the said servant fled or vpon other due prooffe: the said servant shalbe deliued either to his Master or any other that pursues and brings such Certificate or prooffe. And that vpon the escape of any prisoner whatsoeu<sup>r</sup> or fugitiue for any criminall cause, whether breakeing prison or getting from the officer or otherwise escapeing vpon the certificate of two Majestrats of the Jurisdiccōn out of w<sup>ch</sup> the escape is made, that he was a prisoner or such an offender at the tyme of the escape, The Ma:<sup>strates</sup> or some of them of that Jurisdiccōn where for the p<sup>r</sup>sent the said prisoner or fugitiue abideth shall forthw<sup>th</sup> graunt such a warrant as the case will beare for the app<sup>r</sup>hending of any such p<sup>r</sup>son, and the deliuey of him into the hands of the officer, or other p<sup>r</sup>son who pursues him And if there be help required for the safe returneing of any such offendor, then it shalbe graunted to him that craues they same he payinge the charges thereof.

9 And for y<sup>t</sup> the justest warrs may be of dangerous consequence especially to the smaler planta<sup>c</sup>ōns in these vnited Colonies, It is agreed that neither the Massachusetts Plymouth \*Connectacutt nor New Hauen, nor any of y<sup>e</sup> members of any of them, shall at any tyme hereafter begin vndertake, or engage themselues or this Confedera<sup>c</sup>ōn or any part thereof in any warr whatsoeu<sup>r</sup> (sudden exegents w<sup>th</sup> the necessary consequents thereof excepted) w<sup>ch</sup> are also to be moderated as much as the case will p<sup>r</sup>mitt) w<sup>th</sup>out the consent and agreement of the forenamed eight Comissioners or at least six of them, as in the sixt Article is p<sup>r</sup>uided: And that no charge be required of any of the Confederat<sup>e</sup> in case of a defensiu<sup>e</sup> warr till the said Comissioners haue mett and approued the justice of the warr, and haue agreed vpon the sum of money to be levyed, w<sup>ch</sup> sum is then to be payd by the se<sup>r</sup>uall Confederates in p<sup>r</sup>por<sup>c</sup>ōn according to the fourth Article.

10 That in extraordinary occations when meettings are suffioned by three Ma:<sup>strats</sup> of any Jurisdiccōn, or two as in the fift Article If any of the Comissioners come not due warneing being giuen or sent It is agreed that foure of the Comissio<sup>n</sup> shall haue power to direct a warr w<sup>ch</sup> cannot be delayed and to send for due p<sup>r</sup>por<sup>c</sup>ōns of men out of eich Jurisdiccōn, as well as six might doe if all mett: but not lesse then six shall determine the justice of the warr or allow the demaund<sup>e</sup> or bills of charges, or cause any levies to be made for the same

11 It is further agreed that if any of the Confederates shall hereafter break any of these p<sup>r</sup>sent Articles, or be any other wayes injurious to any one of thother Jurisdiccōns: such breach of agreement, or injurie shalbe duly

considered & ordered by y<sup>e</sup> Comissio<sup>n</sup> for thother Jurisdiccōns, that both peace & this p<sup>r</sup>sent confederacōn may be entirely p<sup>r</sup>serued w<sup>h</sup>out violaōn.

- XII 12 Lastly this ppetual Confederacōn and the sefall Articles and agreements thereof being read and seriously considered both by the ge<sup>n</sup>all Court for the Massachusetts and by the Comissioners for Plymouth Conectacutt & New Hauen were fully allowed & confirmed \*by three of the forenamed Confederates namely the Massachusetts Conectacutt & New Hauen Onely the Comissioners for Plymouth haueing no Comission to conclude, desired respite till they might advise w<sup>h</sup> their Generall Court, wherevpon it was agreed and concluded by the said Court of the Massachusetts and the Comissioners for the other two Confederates That if Plymouth Consent, then the whole treaty as it stands in these p<sup>r</sup>nte Articles is and shall continue firme & stable w<sup>h</sup>out alteraōn: But if Plymouth come not in: yet the other three Confederates doe by these p<sup>r</sup>nts confirme the whole Confederacōn and all the Articles thereof: onely in September next when the second meeting of the Comissioners is to be at Bostone, new consideraōn may be taken of the sixt Article w<sup>h</sup> concernes number of Commissioners for meeting & concluding the affaires of this Confederacōn to the satisfaccōn of the Court of the Massachusetts, and the Comissioners for thother two Confederats, but the rest to stand vnquestioned.

In testimony whereof the Ge<sup>n</sup>all Court of the Massachusetts by their Secretary and the Comission<sup>r</sup>s for Conectacutt & New Hauen haue subscribed these p<sup>r</sup>nte Articles this xix<sup>h</sup> of the third month commonly called May Anno Dñi 1643.

At a meeting of the Comissioners for the Confedaōn held at Boston the seauenth of Septemb<sup>r</sup>, It appeareing that the Ge<sup>n</sup>all Court of New Plym<sup>th</sup> & the sefall Townships thereof haue read considered & approoued these Articles of confederacōn, as appeareth by Comission from their Ge<sup>n</sup>all Court beareing date the xxix<sup>h</sup> of August 1643 to M<sup>r</sup> Edward Winslow & M<sup>r</sup> Wiltm Collyer to ratifye and confirme the same on their behalf wee therefore the Comissioners for the Mattachusetts Conectacutt & New Hauen doe also for o<sup>r</sup> sefall Gof<sup>t</sup>ments subscribe vnto them.

JOHN WINTHROP Gof<sup>t</sup> Massachus<sup>s</sup>.

THO DUDLEY

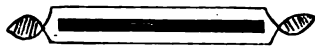
GEO: FENWICK

THEOPH: EATON

EDWA: HOPKINS

THOMAS GREGSON.

\* At a meeting of the \*13  
 Commissioners for the vnitd Colonies of New Eng-  
 land holden at Bostone the seaventh of Septemb<sup>r</sup>  
 1643



THE Articles of Confederacōn agreed at Bostone the xix<sup>th</sup> of May last 1643.  
 being now read M<sup>r</sup> Edward Winslow & M<sup>r</sup> William Collyer Comis- September.  
 sioners for the Jurisdicōn of New Plymouth deliuered in an Order of their  
 Gefñall Court Dated the xxix<sup>th</sup> of August 1643 by w<sup>ch</sup> it appeares that the  
 said Articles of the xix<sup>th</sup> of May weere read approued and confirmed by the  
 said Gefñall Court & by all their Townships and they the s<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Winslow  
 & M<sup>r</sup> Collyer were both authorized to ratifie them by their subscriptions  
 and chosen & sent as Comissioners for that Jurisdicōn w<sup>th</sup> full power to  
 treat and conclud in all matters concerneing warr and peace according to y<sup>e</sup>  
 tenor and true meaneing of the said Articles of Confederacōn for this p<sup>re</sup>sented  
 meetinge

An order made by the gefñall Court of the Massachusetts was now also  
 p<sup>re</sup>sented & read, dated the xx<sup>th</sup> of May 1643. By w<sup>ch</sup> it appeares That  
 John Winthrop and Thomas Dudley Esqrs were chosen Comissioners for the  
 Jurisdicōn of the Mattachusetts, and invested w<sup>th</sup> the like full power for this  
 meeting.

An order made by the Gefñall Court for Conneetacutt was p<sup>re</sup>sented and  
 read dated at Hartford the fift of July last : By w<sup>ch</sup> it appeares that Georg  
 Fenwick Esq<sup>r</sup> & M<sup>r</sup> Edward Hopkins were chosen Comissioners for that  
 Jurisdicōn\* and invested w<sup>th</sup> the like full power for this meeting \*14

An order made by the Gefñall Court for the Jurisdicōn of New Hauen  
 was p<sup>re</sup>sented & read dated the vj<sup>th</sup> of July 1643 by w<sup>ch</sup> it appeares that M<sup>r</sup>  
 Theophilus Eaton and M<sup>r</sup> Tho<sup>m</sup> Gregson were chosen and sent as Co<sup>m</sup>is-  
 sioners for that Jurisdicōn w<sup>th</sup> the like full power for this meeting.

John Winthrop Esq<sup>r</sup> was chosen President for this meeting according to  
 the vij<sup>th</sup> Article in the Confederacōn.

Vpon a motion made by the Comissioners for New Hauen Jurisdicōn  
 VOL. I. 2 (9)



1643. It was graunted and ordered That the Towne of Milford may be receiued  
 into Combinaçõn and as a member of the Jursdicçõn of New Hauen, if New  
 September. Hauen and Milford agree vpon the termes & condiçõns among themselues  
 The like liberty was also granted in regard of the Towne of South-  
 hampton

\*15 The Comissioners were informed that Vncus Sagamore of the Munhegen  
 Indians haueing in warr taken Miantinomy Sagamore of the Narrohiggunssets  
 prisoner, had brought him to be kept at Hartford till he might receiue aduice  
 from the English how to pceed against him for sondry treacherous attempts  
 against his life besides this last suddaine Invasion w<sup>th</sup>out denounceing warr, and  
 when Vncus was unprvided to w<sup>th</sup>stand the great force Miantinomo brought  
 against him: Wherevpon the Commissioners did seriously consider Miantinimos  
 course and carriage, And though they knew and well remembred his ambi-  
 tious designes to make himself vniũsall Sagamore or Gouvernor of all these p<sup>ts</sup>,  
 and his plotts to remooue whatsoeu stood in his way, And though they haue  
 had many concurrant & pregnant testimonyes from the Indians in seũall p<sup>ts</sup>  
 of the Countrey, of his treacherous plotts by guifts \*to engage all the Indians  
 at once to cutt of the whole body of the English in these parts w<sup>h</sup> were  
 further confirmed by the Indians Geũall p<sup>re</sup>paraçõns, messages, & sondry  
 insolencies and outrages by them comitted against the English and such  
 Indians as were subjects or frend<sup>ly</sup> to the English, so that all the English  
 Plantaçõns were to their great charge and damage forced to arme to keepe  
 stronge watches day and night and some of them to trauell w<sup>th</sup> Convoyes  
 from one plantation to another yet leaueing these consideraçõns w<sup>h</sup> discouer  
 the pride treachery cruelty and malicious disposiçõn of the man, and to the  
 English might haue beene sufficient puocaçõns to a warr a<sup>g</sup>st him: The Co-  
 mmissioners weighed the cause & passages as they were clearely represented &  
 sufficiently euedenced betwixt Vncus & Myantynomo and it appeared that a  
 Tripartite agreement was made and concluded at Hartford betwixt Vncus and  
 Myantynomo w<sup>h</sup> some reference to the English; in w<sup>h</sup> one of the Articles  
 were, That though either of these Indian Sagamores should receiue injuries  
 from the other, yet they should not make warr one of them against the other  
 till they had first complayned, and that the English had heard their greev-  
 ances, & had declared & determyned what was just & right betwixt them: And  
 that if either of them should attempt against the other w<sup>th</sup>out consulting w<sup>th</sup>  
 the English, the English might then assist against the Invader: Notw<sup>th</sup>-  
 standinge Myantynomo and his Confederats haue sondry wayes manefested  
 their enmity & treacherously plotted and practised against the life of Vncus  
 But especially of late since they were p<sup>re</sup>pareing & ripening their plotts against

the English \*first a Pequin Indian one ^ Vncus his subjects shott Vncus w<sup>th</sup> an arrow through the arme but aymeing at his life añ presently fled to the Nanohiggansets or their Confederats p<sup>l</sup>aymeing in the Indian planta<sup>co</sup>ns that he had killed Vncus: but when it was knowne Vncus was not dead though wounded, the Traytor was taught to say that Vncus had cutt through his owne arme w<sup>th</sup> a flint, and had hyred the Pecott to say hee had shott and killed him. Myantinomo being sent for by the Gofinor of the Massachussetts vpon another occation brought the Pecott w<sup>th</sup> him: but when this disguise would not serue, and that y<sup>e</sup> English out of his owne mouth found him guilty & would haue sent him to Vncus his Sagamore to bee p<sup>ro</sup>ceeded against, Myantinomo desired he might not be taken out of his hands, p<sup>ro</sup>miseing he would send himself to Vncus to be examined & punished, but contrary to his p<sup>ro</sup>mise, and feareing as it appeares his owne treachery might be discofied, he w<sup>th</sup>in a day or two cutt of the Peacotts head that he might tell no tales. After this some attempts were made to poison Vncus, & as is reported to take away his life by sorcery. That being discofied some of Sequassons company an Indian Sagamore allyed to, & an intimate confederate w<sup>th</sup> Myantinomo, shott at Vncus as hee was going downe Coneetacutt Riuer w<sup>th</sup> a arrow or two: Vncus according to the foresaid agreement complayneing to the English they sought to make peace betwixt Vncus & Sequassen: but Sequassen refused, & expressing his dependance vpon Myantinomo p<sup>re</sup>ferred warr before peace they fought and Vncus had the victory. Lastly Myantinomo w<sup>th</sup>out any p<sup>ro</sup>uoca<sup>co</sup>n from Vncus (vnlesse the disappoyntment of former plotts p<sup>ro</sup>uoked) and suddainly w<sup>th</sup>out denounceing warr came vpon Vncus w<sup>th</sup> nine hundred or a thousand men when Vncus had not half so many to defend himself: Vncus had before the battell told Myantinomo he had many wayes sought his life offered by single combat betweene themselues to end the quarrell and spare blood: But \*Myantenomo p<sup>re</sup>sumeing vpon his number of men, would haue nothing but a battell, and since Myantenomo was taken prisoner the Indians affirme that the Mohawkes haue beene sent vnto, and are come w<sup>th</sup>in a dayes journey of the English planta<sup>co</sup>ns, but stayed by Miantenomo till hee may attaine his liberty, and then they will carry on their designes whether against y<sup>e</sup> English or Vncus or both is yet doubtfull.

These thinges being duely weighed & considered the Comissioners apparently see that Vncus cannot be safe while Myantenomo liues but that either be secret treachery or open force his life wilbe still in danger. Wherefore they thinke he may justly put such a false & blood-thirsty enimie to death, but in his owne Jurisdic<sup>co</sup>n, not in the English planta<sup>co</sup>ns, And adviseing that in the manner of his death all m<sup>is</sup>cy and modera<sup>co</sup>n be shewed, contrary to the

1643.

September.  
\*16

\*17

1643.

September.

practise of the Indians who exercise tortures & cruelty. And Vncus haueing hitherto shewed himself a friend to the English, and in this craueing their advice, if the Nanohiggansetts Indians or others shall vnjustly assault Vncus for this execucon, vpon notice and request the English promise to assist and protect him, as farr as they may ag<sup>st</sup> such vyolence.

The Comissioners do think it fitt to aduise euery geſſall Court that they would see that euery man may keepe by him a good gunn & sword one pound of powder w<sup>th</sup> foure pound℥ of shott w<sup>th</sup> match or flints sutable, to be ready vpon all occations, and to be carefully viewed foure tymes a yeare at least, And that ouer and aboue this euery generall Court do see that they keep a stock of powder shott & match•euer by them. And it is conceiued by the Comissioners that one hundred pound℥ of powder and foure hundred pounds of shott w<sup>th</sup> match sutable at the least be guided for euery hundred men

\*18 throrow all the vnited Colonies \*of New England, and that the Comissioners at each meeting report how the seſſall Jurisdiccons are furnished.

It is thought fitt and ordered That there be one and the same measure throughout all y<sup>e</sup> Plantacons w<sup>th</sup>in these vnited Colonies, w<sup>ch</sup> is agreed to be Winchester measure viz<sup>t</sup> eight gallons to y<sup>e</sup> bushell.

It is judged meete by the Comissioners y<sup>t</sup> there be trayneings at least six tymes euery yeare in each plantacon w<sup>th</sup>in this Confederacon.

The pporcons of men to be sent for by any of the Jurisdiccons in case of any p<sup>r</sup>sent danger, vntill the Comissioners may meete according to the fourth Article in the Confederacon: is for the Massachusetts one hundred and fifty men Plymouth thirty Conneetacutt thirty and New Hauen twenty fve And according to this pporcon are all numbers to be ordered in case of any warr that may fall out vntill the next meeting of the Comissioners in Septemb<sup>r</sup> 1644

Whereas complaints haue beene made against Samuell Gorton & his Company, and some of them weighty & of great consequence, And whereas the said Gorton and the rest haue beene formerly sent for, and now lately by the generall Court of the Massachusetts w<sup>th</sup> a safe conduct both for the comeing and returne, that they might giue answere and satisfaccon, wherein they haue donn wrong. If yet they shall stubbornely refuse The Comissioners for the vnited Colonies think fitt that the Majestrats in the Massachusetts pceed against them according to what they shall fynd just: and the rest of the Jurisdiccons will approue and concurr in what shalbe so warrantably donn, as if their Comissioners had beene p<sup>r</sup>sent at the Conclusions Pro- uided that this conclusion do not prejudice the Gofment of Plymouth in any Right they can justly clayme vnto any tract or tracts of land besides that possessed by the English & Indians who haue submitted themselues to the Gofment of the Massachusetts.

\*In regard of the difusitie of expressions w<sup>ch</sup> are & may be used in the Comissions coming from the sefall Jurisdiccōns w<sup>ch</sup> may occasion disputes, It is thought fitt and ordered that this ensuing forme bee hereafter used by all the Confederates.

1643.

September.

\*19

At a geñall Court holden at for the Jurisdiccōn  
of the day of

A. and B. were chosen Comissioners for this Jurisdiccōn for a full and compleat yeare as any occasion or exigents may require and p<sup>t</sup>iculerly for the next yearely meeting at the first Thursday in September And were invested w<sup>th</sup> full power and authority to treat of & conclude of all thinges according to the tenure & true meaneing of the Articles of Confederacōn for the vnited Colonies of New England concluded at Boston the xix<sup>th</sup> of May 1643.

The forme of  
y<sup>e</sup> Commission  
to be used.

Vpon informacōn and complaynt made by M<sup>r</sup> Eaton and M<sup>r</sup> Gregson to the Comissioners of sondry injuries and outrages they haue receiued both from the Dutch and Sweads both at Delaware Bay and elsewhere the p<sup>t</sup>iculers w<sup>th</sup> their proofes being duly considered. It was agreed and ordered That a l<sup>r</sup>e be written to the Sweadish Gofñor expressing the p<sup>t</sup>iculers and requireing satisfaction w<sup>ch</sup> l<sup>r</sup>e is to be vnderwritten by John Winthrop Esq<sup>r</sup> as Gofñor of the Massachusetts and President of the Comissioners for the vnited Colonies of New England. And whereas the Dutch Gofñor wrote to the Gofñor and geñall Court of the Massachusetts complayneing against Hartford as by his l<sup>r</sup>e dated the xx<sup>th</sup> of July last appeares vnto w<sup>ch</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Winthrop in p<sup>t</sup> answered the second of August referring to the Geñall Court for the Massachusetts and to this meeting of the Comission<sup>r</sup>s for a further & full answere, It was thought fitt that in that answere the wrongs donn both to Hartford and New Hauen be expressed requireing answere to the p<sup>t</sup>iculers: and p<sup>r</sup>fessing that \*as wee will not wrong others, so we may not desert our Confederates in any just cause.

\*20

These foregoing conclusions were subscribed by the Comission<sup>r</sup>s for the sefall Jurisdiccōns the xvj<sup>th</sup> of Septemb<sup>r</sup> 1643.

JOHN WINTHROP Pres<sup>d</sup>

THO: DUDLEY

GEOR: FENWICK

THEOPH: EATON

EDW: WINSLOW

W<sup>m</sup> COLLIER

EDWA: HOPKINS

THO: GREGSON.

# \* At a meeting of the

Comissioners for the vnited Colonies at Boston the  
vij<sup>th</sup> Septemb<sup>r</sup> 1643

1643.  
September.

\*22

IT was agreed that the Gofiment of the Massachusetts in the behalf of the vnited Colonies of New England giue Conoonacus and the Nanohiggunsets to vnderstand that from tyme to tyme we haue taken notice of the violaçon of that league betweene y<sup>e</sup> Massachusetts and themselues, (notw<sup>th</sup>standing the manefestacons of loue & integryty towards them by the English) w<sup>th</sup> they haue discouered as by other wayes, so lately by their concurrence w<sup>th</sup> Myantenomo their Sachim in his mischeeuous plotts to roote out the Body of the English Nation purchaseing the ayde of all the Indians by *by* guifts threats and other allurements to their pty (except a few viz<sup>t</sup> Vncus and his men, whom they haue not spared to invade notw<sup>th</sup>standing A tripartie Couenant to the contrary, betweene the Gofiment of Coneetacutt Myantenomo & Vncus Sagamore of the Mohegan vnder their hand & markes: But vnderstanding how peacable Conoonacus & Mascus the late father of Myantenomo gouerned that great people, we rather ascribe these late tumults outbreakings & malicious plotts to the rash and ambitious spirit of Myantenomo then any affected way of their owne. And therefore once more notw<sup>th</sup>standing all those former vnworthy passages so well knowne vnto us, as a people inclineing to peace & desireing their good we do in our owne names and in the behalf, & w<sup>th</sup> the consent of the vnited Colonies tender them peace & such loueing correspondency as hath formly beene euer obserued on our pts viz<sup>t</sup> the sefall Gofiments of the Massachusetts Plymouth Coneetacutt & New Hauen w<sup>th</sup> all such as are in Combynaçon & confederaçon w<sup>th</sup> them both \*English and Indians as Vncus Sagamore of the Mohegins & his people Woosamequine and his people Sacanocoe & his people Pumham & his people, whose peace and lawfull liberties we may not suffer to be vyolated. And if the Nanohiggansetts be desireous of peace as formerly we shalbe as carefull to p<sup>r</sup>serue their peace & liberties from vyolaçon: but shall expect more faythfull obseruance then we haue formly found from Myantenomo in the tyme of his Gofiment requireing answere w<sup>th</sup> as much expediçon as the waight of the case requireth. And whereas Vncus was aduised to take away the life of Myantenomo whose law-

full Captiue he was, They may well vnderstand that this is without viola<sup>o</sup>n of any Couenant betweene them & vs for Vncus being in confeda<sup>o</sup>n w<sup>th</sup> us, and one that hath dilligently obserued his Couenants before men<sup>o</sup>ned for ought we know, & requireing advice from us vpon serious considera<sup>o</sup>n of the p<sup>r</sup>misss., viz<sup>t</sup> his treacherous & murtherous Disposi<sup>o</sup>n against Vncus &c and how great A Disturber hee hath beene of the Co<sup>m</sup>on peace of the whole Countrey we could not in respect of the justice of the case safety of the Countrey and faythfullnes of our frend do otherwise then approue of the lawfullnes of his death, which agreeing so well w<sup>th</sup> the Indians owne manners and concuring w<sup>th</sup> the practise of other Nations w<sup>th</sup> whom we are quainted, we pswade o<sup>r</sup>selues how euer his death may be greevous at p<sup>r</sup>sent, yet the peacable fruits of it will yeild not onely matter of safety to the Indians but p<sup>r</sup>fitt to all that inhabite this continent.

1643.

September.

That assoone as the Comissioners for Coneetacutt and New Hauen shall returne into those parts that then Vncas be sent for to Hartford w<sup>th</sup> some considerable number of his best & trustyest men, and that then he being made acquainted *acquainted* w<sup>th</sup> the advice of the Comissioners \*Myantenomo be de-  
 lified vnto him that so execu<sup>o</sup>n may be donn according to justice & prudence Vncus carrying him into the next pt of his owne gofiment and there put him to death Prouided that some discreet & faythfull p<sup>r</sup>sons of y<sup>e</sup> English accompany them and see the execu<sup>o</sup>n for our more full satisfac<sup>o</sup>n, and that the English meddle not w<sup>th</sup> the head or body at all : And this being donn that notice be giuen to all y<sup>e</sup> Confederates by lres That so the Massachusetts gofiment may therevpon send to Nanohiggunsett, & Plymouth may take due course w<sup>th</sup> Woosamequin as after is aduised.

\*23

That Hartford furnish Vncus w<sup>th</sup> a competent strength of English to defend him against any p<sup>r</sup>sent fury or assault of the Nanohiggunsets or any other.

That in case Vncas shall refuse to execut justice vpon Myantenomo. That then Myantenomo be sent by Sea to the Massachusetts, there to be kept in safe durance till the Comissioners may consider further how to dispose of him.

That Plymouth labour by all due meanes to restore Woosamequin to his full liberties in respect of any encroachments by the Nanohiggansets or any other Natiues that so the pprieties of the Indians may be p<sup>r</sup>serued to them- selues, and that no one Sagomore encroach vpon the rest as of late : And that Woosamequin be reduced to these former termes & agreements betweene Plymouth and him.

JO : WINTHROP Presid  
 THO : DUDLEY  
 GEO : FENWICK  
 THEOPH EATON

EDW : WINSLOW  
 W<sup>m</sup> COLLIER  
 EDWA : HOPKINS  
 THO : GREGSON.

# \* At A meetinge of the Comissioners for the vnited Colonies in New England at Hartford the fift of Septemb<sup>r</sup> 1644

1644. **T**HE articles of Confederacōn being read an order of the geñall Court  
September. of the Massachusetts dated May the xxix<sup>th</sup> 1644 was p<sup>r</sup>esented and read  
whereby it appeared M<sup>r</sup> Symon Brodstreete and M<sup>r</sup> Wil<sup>m</sup> Hawthorne were  
chosen Comissioners for one full and compleat yeare being invested w<sup>th</sup> full  
power & authoryty according to the tenor of the said Articles and an order  
made therevpon at A meeting at Boston the vij<sup>th</sup> of Septemb<sup>r</sup> 1643.

M<sup>r</sup> Edward Winslowe and M<sup>r</sup> John Browne were in like manner chosen  
Comissioners for the Colony of New Plymouth as appeared by an order of  
their geñall Court dated the fift of June 1644.

M<sup>r</sup> Edward Hopkins and Georg Fenwicke Esq<sup>r</sup> were chosen Comissioners  
for the Colony of Coneetacutt as appeared by an order of their geñall Court  
dated y<sup>e</sup> last of July 1644.

M<sup>r</sup> Theophilus Eaton and M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Gregson were likewise chosen  
Comissioners for the Colony of New Hauen as appeared by an order of their  
geñall Court dated the xxvij<sup>th</sup> of Octob<sup>r</sup>: 1643.

M<sup>r</sup> Edward Hopkins was chosen President for this meeting.

The Comission<sup>r</sup>s for the Massachusetts mooued that a due order might  
be attended in the subscriptions of the Acts and determinacōns of this and  
any future meetings of the Comissioners for thē vnited Colonies, and ex-  
pressed not onely their owne app<sup>r</sup>hensions but the judgment of their geñall  
Court, That by the Articles of Confederacōn the first place did of Right  
belong to the Massachusetts, as being first named and so thother Colonies in  
like order, w<sup>ch</sup> being taken into consideraōn, and the Articles of Confederacōn  
\*26 read, It appeared euidently to the Comissioners \*that no such p<sup>r</sup>uiledg had  
beene euer p<sup>p</sup>ounded graunted or practised by the Comissioners for the  
Jurisdiccōns in either of their form<sup>e</sup> meetings, and yet the first subscription  
was made in the p<sup>r</sup>sence of the geñall Court of the Massachusetts. And to  
p<sup>r</sup>vent future inconvenienc vpon this occation they thought fitt to declare that  
this Commission is free and may not receiue any thing (not expresly agreed  
in the Articles as imposed by any geñall Court, yet out of their respects to

the Goument of the Massachusetts they did willingly graunt that their Comissioners should first subscribe after the President in this and all future meetings. And the Comissioners for the other Colonies in such order as they are named in the Articles viz<sup>t</sup> Plymouth Conectacutt and New Hauen.

1644.

September.

The Comissioners being put in mynd of the differences betwixt the Narrohiggansets and Vncus and the former engagements of the English to Vncus and his expecta<sup>o</sup>n of succors from them in regard of some Assaults p<sup>t</sup>ended to be made vpon him by the Narrohiggansetts, as also of a Charge layd vpon Vncus by the Narrohiggansets of takeing a ransome or at least a part thereof for the life of their late Sachime, wh<sup>o</sup> afterward<sup>l</sup> notw<sup>h</sup>standing he put to death. It was conceiued requisite before a full considera<sup>o</sup>n could be taken of the said differenc<sup>l</sup> or any determina<sup>o</sup>n therevpon, that two Messengers should be sent to both the said Sachims w<sup>h</sup> the following Instructions.

Instructions for Thomas Stanton & Nathaniell Willett sent by the Comissioners for the vnitd Colonies of New England to Pessicus Canoonacus & other the Sachims of the Narrohiggansett Indians and Vncus Sagamore of the Mohegan Indians.

You shall informe the aboue men<sup>o</sup>ned Sagamores respectiue<sup>l</sup> That the Comissioners for all the English Colonies namely the Massachusetts New Plymouth Coneetacutt and New Hauen who haue full power & authorytie from all the said Jurisdic<sup>o</sup>ns to consider and conclude both of peace and warr, and by all just meanes to p<sup>u</sup>ide for the safety & welfare of the Countrey are now mett together at Hartford.

I

\*That the said Comissioners haue heard that the Narrohiggansett Sagamores and their company do charge Vncus & the Mohegan Indians that an agreement was made for the Ransome of the late Narrohigganset Sachim And that Vncus hath recciued part of the said ransome w<sup>h</sup> Vncus denyeth to haue recciued vpon any such considera<sup>o</sup>n, and therefore hath hitherto refused to returne the same.

2

\*27

That diuers Acts of hostility haue lately passed betwixt the Narrohiggansets and the Mohegan Indians w<sup>h</sup> are like to breake forth into an open warr to the disturbance of the publike peace vnlesse some seasonable course be taken to p<sup>r</sup>vent it.

3

That they Comission<sup>r</sup>s haue therefore sent you both to the Narrohigganset and Mohegan Sagamores to let them know that if they please either to come themselues, or to send any considerable men of theirs to p<sup>p</sup>ound their seuerall greevances whether concerneing the foremen<sup>o</sup>ned ransome or any other matter, and to bring due prooffe of their complaints:

4



1644. They Comission's w<sup>th</sup>out any ptiall respect to either pty will consider their differenc<sup>l</sup>, and giue answerable advice to them both to settle peace and A neighbourly correspondence w<sup>th</sup> due satisfac<sup>ō</sup>n for injuries betwixt them.

September.

5 That the Comission's hereby do p<sup>m</sup>ise & assure them, that they or their messengers shall haue free liberty to come and returne, and to treat and p<sup>ro</sup>secute their affaires in peace w<sup>th</sup>out molestac<sup>ō</sup>n or any just greevanc<sup>l</sup> from the English. And in the name of the Comiss's you shall require of both pties that during this treaty no acts of hostililty passe either against any of their se<sup>ve</sup>all planta<sup>ō</sup>ns, or of their people in their occations or Sagamores or Messengers in their trauells.

6 If either of the pties put in excuses and seeme vnwilling to come, you may remember them of the treaty made and concluded at Hartford betwixt the Narrohigganset Indians, and the Mohegans, by w<sup>h</sup> they engaged themselves, that vpon any differenc<sup>l</sup> or offences before they entred vpon warr, they would first acquaint the English w<sup>th</sup> their greevances and receiue advice and direction from them.

7 But if notw<sup>th</sup>standing they refuse to come or send \*you shall from the  
\*28 Comission's demaund from the refusing pty what their purpose and resolu<sup>ō</sup>n is whether for peace or warr betwixt themselves, and on what termes they stand w<sup>th</sup> the English Cononies, whether they purpose to hold and continue all former treaties & agreements made either w<sup>th</sup> the English of the Massachusetts or the English at Hartford, or whether they account them all as broken and voyd that they Comission's may accordingly order their occations.

8 You shall endeavour pticularly & clearly to acquaint & open euery one of the former Articles both of the Narrohigganset and Mohegan Indians, and you shall take their answere in writing to eich pticular, And when you haue so donn reade their answere in the se<sup>ve</sup>all pts of it to them that they may vnderstand how y<sup>e</sup> vnderstand their answere, & that we may know they owne it, and that there is no mistake

HARTFORD Septemb<sup>r</sup>: 6<sup>th</sup>: 1644

Youghco the Sachim of Munhausett vpon long Island presenting himself to, the Comission's desired that in regard he was a Tributary to the English, and had hitherto obserued the Articles of agreement, he might receiue from them A certyfcate whereby his rela<sup>ō</sup>n to the English might appeare and he p<sup>ro</sup>serued asmuch as might be from vnjust greevances and vexa<sup>ō</sup>ns (though the Colonies be no way engaged to protect him) yet herevpon the following certificate was giuen him

To all whom it may concerne, whereas Longe Iland w<sup>h</sup> the smaler Iland<sup>ℓ</sup> adjacent, are graunted by the Kings Ma<sup>ty</sup> of Greate Brittain<sup>e</sup> to the Lord Starling, and by him passed ouer to some of the English in these vnited Colonies And whereas the Indians in the Easterne pt<sup>ℓ</sup> of long Iland are become tributaries to the English and haue engaged their land<sup>ℓ</sup> to them: And whereas Youghco<sup>e</sup> Wiantause Moughmaitow and Wcenagaminin do p<sup>f</sup>esse themselues frends both to the English and the Dutch and that they haue not beene injurious to either of them in their p<sup>s</sup>ons cattle or goods, nor by wampam or any other meanes haue sought to p<sup>c</sup>ure the Mohawkes or any other Indians to annoy or hurt either of the Nations, and p<sup>m</sup>ise still to continue in a peaceable and *and* inoffensiue course toward<sup>ℓ</sup> them both and that if it may appeare that any of their men in any secrett way haue beene actors in any thinge against either English or Dutch, vpon due notice and prooffe they will deliuer all such to deserued p<sup>n</sup>nishment, or p<sup>r</sup>vide due satisfac<sup>ō</sup>n for all injuries & offences donn. It is our desires that the said Sagamores and their companies may enjoy full peace w<sup>h</sup>out disturbance from y<sup>e</sup> English or any in frendship w<sup>h</sup> them, whilst they carry themselues in wayes of peace w<sup>h</sup>out engaging themselues in the quarrells of others or doing wrong to any.

1644.

September.

Septemb<sup>r</sup>: 9<sup>h</sup> 1644.

\*Whereas the Comission<sup>r</sup>s for the Massachusetts by vertue of A joynt Conquest layd clayme to some part of y<sup>e</sup> lands lately belonging to the Pecoats, desireing that a diuision might either now be ordered, or some course & tyme appoynted in w<sup>h</sup> it might be settled: M<sup>r</sup> Fenwick for himself and some Noble p<sup>s</sup>onages, by patent interessed in the lands in question, desired that nothing might be concluded against their Right & Title in their absence, and p<sup>f</sup>esseth y<sup>t</sup> Pecoat Harbor and the land<sup>ℓ</sup> adjoyneing were of great con<sup>c</sup>erne-ment to those interessed in Conectacutt Riuer, and that they had a speciall ayme and respect to yt when first they consulted about planting in these pt<sup>ℓ</sup>. The rest of the Comissioners considering the demaund and answe<sup>r</sup>e thought fit that due and conveyent respect be giuen to those noble & worthy p<sup>s</sup>ons absent to pleade their owne interest, and that all patents of equall Authority receiue the same construc<sup>ō</sup>n, both in reference to p<sup>p</sup>rietie in land<sup>ℓ</sup> & juris- dic<sup>ō</sup>n: And M<sup>r</sup> Fenwick was desired to acquaint those in England inter- ressed, that the question might be yssued w<sup>h</sup> conveyent speed. And vpon this occation M<sup>r</sup> Fenwick desired a meete p<sup>p</sup>or<sup>ō</sup>n of the Tribute receiued from the Indians as a fruite of the Conquest attayned by A com<sup>ō</sup>n charge wherein the Gentlemen interessed in Say-Brooke-fort bare a considerable part.

\*29

Whereas the most considerable p<sup>s</sup>ons in these Colonies came into these

1644.

September.

Mr Browne desired further consideration about the 2 last clauses of this conclusion

\*30

pt℄ of America that they might enjoy Christ in his ordinance℄ w<sup>th</sup>out disturbance, and whereas among many other precious mercies the ordinances haue beene and are dispenced among us w<sup>th</sup> much puritie and power. The Comission<sup>r</sup>s tooke it into their serious considera<sup>o</sup>n how some due mayntenance according to God might be p<sup>ro</sup>uided and settled both for the p<sup>re</sup>sent ℄ future for the encouragement of the ministers who labour therein and concluded to p<sup>ro</sup>pound ℄ com<sup>en</sup>d it to eich ge<sup>n</sup>erall Court. That those that are taught in the word in the sc<sup>h</sup>oll plantac<sup>o</sup>ns be called together, that euery man voluntarily set downe what he is willing to allow to that end ℄ use And if any man refuse to pay a meete p<sup>ro</sup>por<sup>o</sup>n, that then hee be rated by authority in some just ℄ equall way, And if after this any man w<sup>th</sup>hold or delay due payment, the ciuill power to be exercised as in other just debts.

\*This ensuing p<sup>ro</sup>posi<sup>o</sup>n of A ge<sup>n</sup>erall Contribu<sup>o</sup>n for the mayntenance of poore Schollers at the Colledg at Cambridge being p<sup>re</sup>sented to the Comission<sup>r</sup>s by M<sup>r</sup> Shepard pastor to the Church at Cambridg was read and fully approoued by them ℄ agreed to be comended to the sc<sup>h</sup>oll ge<sup>n</sup>erall Courts as a matter worthy of due considera<sup>o</sup>n and entertainment for advance of learneing and w<sup>th</sup> we hope wilbe chearfully embraced.

To the Honored Commission<sup>r</sup>s.

Those whom God hath called to attend the welfare of Religious Co<sup>m</sup>on weales haue beene prompt to extend their care for the good of publike Schooles by meanes of w<sup>th</sup> the Co<sup>m</sup>on wealth may be furnished w<sup>th</sup> knowing and vnderstanding men in all callings the Churches w<sup>th</sup> an able ministry in all places and w<sup>th</sup>out w<sup>th</sup> it is easy to see how both these estates may decline and degenerate into grosse ignorance, ℄ consequently into great and vni<sup>u</sup>ersall p<sup>ro</sup>phanesse. May it please y<sup>e</sup> therefore among other thinges of Co<sup>m</sup>on Concernement and publike benefitt to take into yo<sup>r</sup> considera<sup>o</sup>n some way of comfortable mayntenance for that Schoole of the Prophets that now is: For although hitherto God hath carryed on that worke by a speciall hand and that not w<sup>th</sup>out some cuedent fruit and successe yet it is found by too sad experience, that for want of some externall supplys many are discouraged from sending their children (though pregnant and fitt to take the best impression) therevnto, others y<sup>e</sup> are sent their p<sup>re</sup>sents enforced to take them away too soone or to their owne houses too oft as not able to minister any comfortable and seasonable mayntenance to them therein. And those who are continued not w<sup>th</sup>out much pressure ge<sup>n</sup>erally to the feeble abillities of their p<sup>re</sup>sents or other priuate frends who beare the burthen therein aloane, If therefore it were commended by you at least to the freedome of euery famyly (w<sup>th</sup> is able

and willing to giue) throughout the plantacons to giue yearely but the fourth part of a bushell of Corne, or somethinge equiuelent therevnto. And for this end if euery minister were desired to stirr up the hearts of the people once in the fittest season in the yeare to be freely enlarged therein and one or two faythfull and fitt men appoynted in each towne to receiue and seasonably to send in what shalbe thus giuen by them: It is conceiued that as no man would feele any greevance hereby, so it would be a blessed meanes of comfortable pusion for the dyett of diuers such studients as may stand in neede of some support, & be thought meete and worthy to be continued a fitt season therein. And because it may seeme an vnmeet thing for this one to suck o draw away all that norishment w<sup>h</sup> the like Schooles may neede in after tymes in other \*Colonies, your wisdomes therefore may set downe what limmitacons you please, or choose any other way you shall think more meete for this desired p<sup>s</sup>ent supply, yo<sup>r</sup> religious care hereof as it cannot but be pleaseing to him whose you are and whom now you serue, so the fruit hereof may hereafter abundantly testyfy that your labour herein hath not beene in vayne.

1644.

September.

\*31

The Gou<sup>r</sup>ment of Massachusetts may receiue Martins vineyard into their Jurisdiccon if they see cause

The Jurisdiccon of Conectacutt hath the same liberty for Southhampton vpon Long Iland.

Whereas a Question hath beene formerly ppounded betwixt the Massachusetts and M<sup>r</sup> Fenwick about the ruining of the Massachusetts line in reference to Woranoake where M<sup>r</sup> Hokins & M<sup>r</sup> Whiteing haue purchased land from the Indians, & haue built and are possessed of a trading there w<sup>h</sup> the Indians. And whereas the p<sup>s</sup>ent Comission<sup>s</sup> for the Massachusetts p<sup>r</sup>duced an order of Court made at Massachusetts wherein M<sup>r</sup> Fenwick p<sup>r</sup>mitted to cleare the title to Woronoak as not w<sup>h</sup>in y<sup>e</sup> Massachusetts line at or before this meeting or els to submitt yt to the Massachusetts Gou<sup>r</sup>ment, The Comission<sup>s</sup> fynd that M<sup>r</sup> Fenwick hath not yet cleared his title by Patent to Woronoak, & therefore see not for the p<sup>s</sup>ent but that the trading house and land at Woroack doth fall vnder all just orders made at the Massachusetts w<sup>h</sup> other trading houses and land w<sup>h</sup>in that Jurisdiccon, till the title be further cleared But the pprietie of the land to be left to the Purchasors they making their title appeare, p<sup>r</sup>vided it excede not a thousand acres.

It is ordered that no pson w<sup>h</sup>in any of the vnited Colonies shall directly or indirectly sell to any Indians either powder shott bulletts gu<sup>n</sup>s swords daggers arrow heads or any amunition vnder the penalty of twenty for one nor shall any Smyth or other pson whatsoever mend any gunn or other fore-

1644.

September.  
This last clause  
is also con-  
firmed.

mençoned weapon belonging to any Indian vnder the aforesaid penalty And it is comended vnto the serious consideraçõn of the sefall Jurisdicçõns whether it be not expedient & necessary to prohibit the selling of the aforesaid ammunition, either to the French or Dutch or to any other that do comonly trade the same w<sup>th</sup> Indians.

\*32

Whereas there was a petition p<sup>r</sup>sented to the Comission<sup>r</sup>s for a pporçõn of powder and other guifts giuen to New England in geñall It is thought fitt that what appeares \*to be so giuen shalbe deuידed according to a just pporçõn reserueing the p<sup>r</sup>ticuler guifts giuen to each Jurisdicçõn as pper to themselves.

The Comission<sup>r</sup>s fynding that in that intercourse of occations w<sup>th</sup> they may haue w<sup>th</sup> their neighbours whether Dutch French Sweeds or others ayd may be demaunded or liberty & pmission for voluntaries to strenghen and assist one pty w<sup>th</sup> may bee lyable to misconstrucçõn and hassard the peace of the Colonies It is therefore ordered that no Jurisdicçõn w<sup>th</sup>in this Confederacçõn shall pmitt any voluntaries to goe forth in a warlike way against any people whatsoeñ, w<sup>th</sup>out order & direcçõn of the Comission<sup>r</sup>s of the sefall Jurisdicçõns.



Whereas the Trade w<sup>th</sup> the Indians in these pts is or may be of great Concernement, but w<sup>th</sup>all subject to many questions and differenc<sup>e</sup> as whether eich Jurisdicçõn shalbe limmited and restrayned to their owne knowne and allowed bound<sup>e</sup>, whether in each Jurisdicçõn each p<sup>r</sup>ticuler pson shall haue liberty at his discretion to mannage a p<sup>r</sup>ticuler trade according to his optunitie, or whether the trade shalbe rented out to some either at certaine yearely rate, or such pporçõn by the hundred or skinn, or whether as the Colonies are now vnited so a geñall stock be raised for, & throughout them all, into w<sup>th</sup> each man shall haue liberty to put in as he is able & willing The Comission<sup>r</sup>s conceiued this latter more pfitable & honorable and accordingly agreed to comend it to their geñall Courts in their sefall Jurisdicçõns w<sup>th</sup> these following consid eraçõns.

I

It is conceiued that a stock of fīue or six thousand pound<sup>e</sup> may begin such a Trade, but Tenn thousand or more may comfortably, and to good advantage be ymployed in yt

2

That in each Plantaçõn euery man may either put in his pporçõn vnder his owne Name (p<sup>r</sup>uided he put not in lesse then xx<sup>t</sup>, or diuers may put in vnder the name of some one whom they geñally trust and are satisfied in, And in such case he whose name is used, to be called an vndertaker or feoffee, and all the rest adventu<sup>r</sup>s.

3

That in each Jurisdicçõn two or three be chosen by the vndertakers to

mannage this joynt stock, by puiideing Coffodities for trade, setling tradeing houses hireing factors or servant℄ to trade w'h the Indians, receiueing the Beauer or other pceed of the trade from them w'haccount℄ from tyme to tyme and what els may be necessary and ordered as pp to their plac℄ ℄ these to be called Committees.

1644.

September.

\*That if the sefall Gefñ: Courts approue this course of trading by a joynt stock euery man may have tyme w'hin three months after to vnder write what hee will furnish for the trade, and six months after to pay it in. Pro- uided that whateuer any man vnder writes no more shalbe accounted or ex- pected then what he payeth in w'hin the aforesaid six months

4

\*33

For the payment of euery mans pporcōn, either money English coffodi- ties fitt for Trade wampom Beauer English Corne or cattell fitt for the Butcher or markett shalbe accepted: so that by the Comittees they bee duly ℄ indif- ferrently rated, that they may equall to the payment of others that no man be wronged.

5

That this way of tradeing w'h due p'uiledges be established by each Gefñall Court for tenn yeares ℄ that all Interlopers both our owne and others be restrayned asmuch as may be.

6

That the accounts of this joynt stock be made by the aforesaid Comittees euery yeare and tendred to the view of the Comissio's in each Jurisdicōn be- fore this yearly meeting in Septemb<sup>r</sup>. And that after the first yeare so much of the gayne and pfitts (if it please God to prosper the trade) be de- uided as the Comission's for the Colonies w'h the aforec'd Committees shall thinke meete.

7

The aforesaid Comittees to haue such allowance and consideraōn for their care and paynes in mannageing this joynt stock as the vndertakers shall thinke meete.

8

Whereas it is conceiued there wilbe a gefñall Court in each Jurisdicōn this next ensuing month or the begiñing of Novemb<sup>r</sup>. where these pposicōns may be seriously considered, the Comission's pmise mutually to certefy each other what entertainment they fynd that accordingly each Jurisdicōn, ℄ tra- der may order theire owne occations.

9

Some of the Inhabitants of Roade Iland haueing intimated a willingnes to be receiued into and vnder the Gofñment of one of the Colonies. The Comission's considering that by an vtter refusall, they may by the discords and diuisions among themselues, be exposed to some greate inconvenyenc℄, ℄ hoping many of them may be reduced to a better frame by gofñment, thought fitt that if y<sup>e</sup> major pt ℄ such as haue most interrest in the Iland will absolutely ℄ w'hout reseruaōn submitt either the Massachusetts ⁊ Plymouth may receiue them.

1644.

September.

\*34

\*It is agreed by way of explanation of the fourth Article that in each meeting of the Commission's in Septemb<sup>r</sup>, they alwayes bring w<sup>th</sup> them the true number of all their males from sixteene to sixty yeares of age That till the next yeares meeting in any occation of ayde the number of men to be sent from each Jurisdic<sup>ō</sup>n shall continue as was ordered in Septemb<sup>r</sup> 1643 but all charges past w<sup>h</sup> fall vpon the Colonies by the Articles shalbe payd according to y<sup>e</sup> number of males last yeare brought in and all future charges for this yeare according <sup>^</sup> the number to be brought in in September 1645.

Confirmed.

There being a question ppounded of what esteeme and force a verdict or sentence of any one Court w<sup>h</sup>in the Colonies ought to be of in the Court of another Jurisdic<sup>ō</sup>n the Commission's well weighing the same, thought fitt to commend it to the s<sup>c</sup>iall ge<sup>n</sup>all Courts, that euery such verdict or sentence may haue a due respect in any other Court through the Colonies where occation may be to make use of it and that it be accounted good euidence for the plaintiffe vntill either better euidence or some other just cause appeare to alter or make th<sup>e</sup> same voyde, and that in such case the yssuing of the cause in question be respited for some convenient tyme, that the Court may be aduised w<sup>h</sup>, where the verdict or sentence first passed.

The Commissioners for the Massachusetts informeing what ayde had formerly beene afforded to Mons<sup>r</sup> de la Toure at his owne charg by some Merchants or other volunteers out of the Bay w<sup>h</sup>out publike order or allowance that Mons De Aulney hath since giuen out Comissions to take any vessells belonging to the said Bay: that Mons<sup>r</sup> de la Toure is or lately was in the Bay desiring further ayde aganst Mons<sup>r</sup> De Aulney that the Ma:<sup>istrates</sup> in the Massachusetts haue not onely refused to graunt any further Assistance, but by a publike declarac<sup>ō</sup>n haue strictly forbidden all theires (saue in their owne defence) either as volunteers or any other way to do any hostile Act against Mons<sup>r</sup> De Aulney or any of his till further considera<sup>ō</sup>n & order. And y<sup>t</sup> the Counsell for the Massachusetts haue written to Mons<sup>r</sup> De Aulney that the former ayde was carryed by priuate men, hyred by Mon<sup>r</sup> De la Toure at his owne charg and had no Comission, countenance nor any allowance from the ge<sup>n</sup>all Court or Gou<sup>r</sup>nment there setled, that if it appeare any injurie haue beene donn by any of them in that Course, they will as they may, p<sup>r</sup>uide for a due repaire and for that purpose are ready and do desire that in a faire treaty considera<sup>ō</sup>n may be taken of all former passages and greevances betwixt the English now vnited \*in these Colonies and himself and his Company, y<sup>t</sup> due satisfac<sup>ō</sup>n may be giuen and receiued and peace and a neighbourly corresponden<sup>c</sup>e p<sup>r</sup>serued & continued betwixt them And in the meane tyme that their Merchants may p<sup>r</sup>ceed in their lawfull trades w<sup>h</sup>out dis-

\*35

turbance, but what answer or successe they may receive or fynd is yet doubtfull, wherefore they desired advice from the Comission's how to pceede further in these treaties or affaires w<sup>th</sup> Mons<sup>r</sup> De Aulney.

1644.

September.

The Comission's seriously considering the p<sup>r</sup>miss<sup>s</sup> did fully approoue the late offer of a faire and neighborly treaty to consider of greivanc<sup>es</sup> mutually that just repairac<sup>o</sup>ns may bee accordingly made and if occation require themselues shalbe ready to second and confirme that foremenconed offer that justice may be furthered and peace w<sup>th</sup> the sweet fruits of it continued but if notw<sup>th</sup>standing those just p<sup>r</sup>posic<sup>o</sup>ns made by y<sup>e</sup> Massachusetts Mons<sup>r</sup> De Aulney shall refuse to treat, or neglect to call back his fore<sup>s</sup>d Comissions, if he shall p<sup>r</sup>fesse a Resoluc<sup>o</sup>n for warr or pceede in Courses of actuall hostilitie assaulting or seizeing any of the vessells belonging to any of the Colonies either at Sea or in any harbour, before any attempt or further just p<sup>r</sup>vocation haue beene offered by any of the English, then it shalbe lawfull for the ge<sup>n</sup>all Court of the Massachusetts to graunt a lymnitted Comission to any of theires to repaire themselues and by seizeing any vessells of his to reco<sup>f</sup> their losses. And further if it bee apparent to the said ge<sup>n</sup>all Court that Mons<sup>r</sup> De Aulney be so resolved vpon warr that peace and neighbourly correspondency cannot bee had vpon any equall termes. Then it may be lawfull for the said Court in the name and for the use of the said vnited Colonies to treat w<sup>th</sup> Mons<sup>r</sup> De la Towre & if he be willing to purchase all his right and titles to the land<sup>es</sup> forte and app<sup>r</sup>te<sup>n</sup>ces at S<sup>t</sup> Johns Riuer, or if hee will not part w<sup>th</sup> it, they may then take the best & speedyest course they can according to rules of justice & prudence at his charge to secure Mons<sup>r</sup> De la Towres fort there, that yt fall not into the hands of such an implacable enimie. But in such case the Comission's for the vnited Colonies are to be su<sup>m</sup>oned assoone as the season will p<sup>r</sup>mitt to afford their further advice and direc<sup>o</sup>n in a businesse of so great importance and concernement.

Whercas a peti<sup>o</sup>n was deli<sup>v</sup>ed to the Comission's desireing the mending of some places in the way from the Bay to Conectacutt It was agreed that it be left to M<sup>r</sup> Hopkins President, to take care for the p<sup>r</sup>uideing some man or men to fynd & lay out the best way to the Bay, & the charge to be borne by the whole.

qr

\*A motion being made by the Comission's of Plymouth that satisfac<sup>o</sup>n might be required of Mons<sup>r</sup> De Aulney for the injurie donn to them at Matthebiquatus in Penobscott The Comission's thought meete to deferr the same till they see what Answer the said Mons<sup>r</sup> De Aulney will returne to a

\*36



1644. bre sent him by the Ma:<sup>trates</sup> of the Massachusetts<sup>\*</sup> wherein that pticuler is  
 mençoned, and that therevpon it be taken into further consideraçôn.  
 September.

Whereas by a wise Prouidence of God two of the Jurisdicçõns in the  
 westerne part℥ viz℥ Coneetacutt and New Hauen haue beene lately exercised  
 by sondry Insolencies and outrages from the Indians. As first an English man  
 ruñing from his Master out of y<sup>e</sup> Massachusetts was murthered in the woods  
 in or neere the limmitts of Coneetacutt Jurisdicçôn and about six weeks after  
 vpon discouery by an Indian the Indian Sagamor℥ in those pts promised to  
 deliuer the murtherrer to the English bound, and haueing accordingly brought  
 him w<sup>h</sup>in the sight of Vncowa by their joynt consent as it is informed he was  
 there vnbound ℥ left to shift for himself, wherevpon tenn English men forthw<sup>h</sup>  
 comeing to the place, being sent by M<sup>r</sup> Ludlow at the Indians desire to  
 receiue the Murtherrer, whoe seeing him escaped, layed hold of viij<sup>t</sup> or ix  
 Indians there p<sup>r</sup>sent amongst whom there was a Sagamore or two, and kept  
 them in hold two dayes, till foure Sagamores engaged themselues w<sup>h</sup>in one  
 month to deliũ the prisoner And about a week after this agreement, an  
 Indian came p<sup>r</sup>sumptuously, ℥ w<sup>h</sup> guile in the day tyme, and murtherously  
 assaulted an English weoman in her house at Stamford, ℥ by three wound℥  
 supposed mortall left her for dead after hee had robbed the house, by w<sup>h</sup>  
 passages the English were p<sup>r</sup>voaked, ℥ called to a due consideraçôn of their  
 owne safetie, and the Indians generally in those ptes arose in an hostile man-  
 ner, refused to come to the English to cary on treaties of peace departed  
 from their wigwams left their Corne vnweeded ℥ shewed themselues tumult-  
 tuously aboute some of the English Plantaçõns, and shott of peec℥ w<sup>h</sup>in  
 heareing of the Towne, and some Indians came to English ℥ tould them the  
 Indians would fall vpon them soe that most of the English thought it vnsafe  
 to trauell in those pts by land and some of the Plantaçõns were put vpon  
 strong watch and ward night and day, and could not attend their private  
 occations and yet distrusted their owne strengh \*for their defence, wherevpon  
 Hartford and New Hauen were sent vnto for ayde, and saw cause both to  
 send, both into the weaker part℥ of their owne Jurisdicçõns thus in danger  
 And New Hauen for conveyency of Scittuaçôn sent ayd to Vncowah though  
 belonging to Coneetacutt, of all w<sup>h</sup> passages they p<sup>r</sup>sently acquainted the  
 Comission<sup>r</sup>s in the Bay and had allowance and approbaçôn from y<sup>e</sup> ge<sup>n</sup>all  
 Court there w<sup>h</sup> direcçôn neither to hasten a warr nor to beare such insolencies  
 too long, w<sup>h</sup> courses though chargable to themselues, yet through Gods  
 blessing they hope the fruite is and wilbe sweete and wholesome to all the  
 Colonies, the Murtherrers are since deliuered to justice, the publike peace  
 p<sup>r</sup>serued for the p<sup>r</sup>sent ℥ p<sup>r</sup>bably may be better secured for the future The

Comission's for Coneetacutt & New Hauen for their Jurisdiccōns who haue expended these charges in the aforesaid cause ppounded how they should be borne whether by the Colonies or the aforesaid Jurisdiccōns w<sup>h</sup> being considered & the Articles for Confederacōn read, the greater part of Comission's conceiued that till warr be begunn vpon some one of the Colonies by an Actuell Assault, no charg shalbe expected from the rest of the Jurisdiccōns. And the Comission's doe joyntly agree that in any such Assault or warr begunn vpon any one of them no charge is to be borne by the rest till all the grounds and occations of the warr be considered, and the Jurisdiccōn invaded cleared by the Comission's according to the Articles, but being cleared then from the begining of the warr the charge to fall vpon the Colonies according to their pporcōn, wherein the French busines (if there be cause) shalbe taken into consideraōn, and the order now entred in this meeting of the Comission's shalbe of no force to guide the matter of charge in any warr w<sup>h</sup> may follow any further then the Articles thus expounded require.

1644.

September.

Vpon certaine differencē betweene the Massachusetts and M<sup>r</sup> Whiting w<sup>h</sup> others concerneing an agreemēt beareing date the xiiij<sup>th</sup> of the fourth month 1641 concerning two patentē vpon the Riuer of Pascataque The Comission's for the Massachusetts pleaded that their genall Court intended not to graunt any landē to the foresaid gentlemen but onely to recciue from them \*what then was conceiued to be theires vpon a supposiōn that the Patentē of the said gentlemen were auntienter then that of the Massachusetts and desired that some course might be thought vpon and settled, whereby the Townes on the said Riuer might enjoy such liberties as other Townes in the Bay doe according to a clause in the said Agreement, or otherwayes they shalbe forced to surrender w<sup>h</sup> being duly considered, it appeared to the rest of the Comission's y<sup>t</sup> in the agreement menōned the Court of the Massachusetts do graunt or consent to the reseruacōn therein expressed & pmise to assist them by all legall courses in the mayntenance of those reseruacōns, And that in makeing the said agreement there was a debate & agitaōn both aboute the Massachusetts line and date of the two Patents but they were by the said Court layd aside that the said Agreement might pceede and be concluded, And the Comission's conceiue that that clause wherein there is mention of liberties referrs onely to Jurisdiccōn, and cannot infring or weaken the Gentlemens pprietie in y<sup>e</sup> landē reserued by the said agreement: yet they thinke it reasonable and just, that the Gentlemen afford some such further accomōdaōn in land to the Inhabitantē, as by w<sup>h</sup> they may comfortably subsist and enjoy ordinances among them though no such thing be expressed or puided for in the agreement before menōned.

\*38

1644.

September.

Vpon the reading of A lre from the Goũnor of y<sup>e</sup> Massachusetts to the Comission<sup>r</sup>s dated the second of the vij<sup>th</sup> month 1644 and vpon a serious considerãcōn among themselues how the spreading course of Error might be stayed, and the Truths wherein the Churches of New England walke set vpon their owne firme & cleare foundãcōns The Comission<sup>r</sup>s ppounded to and receiued from the Elders now p<sup>r</sup>sent at Hartford as followeth :

Quest.

Whether the Elders may not be intreated seriously to consider of some confession of doctrine and discipline w<sup>th</sup> solid ground℥ to be approoued by the Churches, & published by consent (till further light) for the confirmeing y<sup>e</sup> weake among our selues, & stoping the mouths of adūsaries abroad.

Ans :

Wee who are here p<sup>r</sup>sent in all thankfullnes acknowledg yo<sup>r</sup> Christian and Religious care to further the good of our Churches and posterity, and do readily entertaine the motion: and shall use our best dilligence & indeavour to acquaint the rest of our breethren w<sup>th</sup> yt, and shall study to answere yo<sup>r</sup> desires & expectãcōn assoone as God shall giue a fitt season.

\*39

\*Whereas there hath beene some difference betweene the Massachusetts and New Plymouth concerneing A plantãcōn now called Seacunck, to w<sup>ch</sup> Jurisdic̃cōn it should belong and appertaine, w<sup>ch</sup> was now referred by both pties to the Comission<sup>r</sup>s and an abstract or copy of a clause of Plymouth Patent expressing & limmiting their bounds shewed vnto them : By w<sup>ch</sup> it appeareth that A Countrey or place called Poccanokick (a<sup>ls</sup>) Sewamsett is graunted vnto them. The Comission<sup>r</sup>s not conceiuing that the clause (a<sup>ls</sup>) Sewamset as there expressed should streaten their limmits and improueing an oppertunitie of the Narrohigganset Deputies now p<sup>r</sup>sent do find Secunck clearely w<sup>thin</sup> the limmits so graunted to new Plymouth, And therefore adjudge that vnlesse better euedence be brought at or before the Comission<sup>r</sup>s meeting the next yeare in Septemb<sup>r</sup>) Seacunck doth and should fall into the Jurisdic̃cōn of New Plymouth.

Thomas Stanton vpon his returne informed that hee had fully acquainted the Narrohigganset Sagomores w<sup>th</sup> the contents of his instrucc̃cōns that they consulting amonge themselues and w<sup>th</sup> Einemo one of the Nayantick Sachems had sent a Sagamore w<sup>th</sup> other considerable psons as their Deputies w<sup>th</sup> direc̃cōn and full power to charge Vncus and to treat w<sup>th</sup> the English p̃miseing to ratify & confirme what the said Deputies shall agree & conclude, wherevpon the Comission<sup>r</sup>s gaue a full heareing bothe to the Narrohigganset Deputies and to Vncus Sagamore of the Mohegans concerneing a p<sup>r</sup>tended ransome for Myantinomo And as the yssue found, that thoug sefall discourses had passed from Vncus and his men that for such quantities of Wampom and such pcells of other goods to a great value, there might have beene some p̃babilitie

of spareing his life, yet no such pcells were brought : But Vncus denyeth and the Narrohigganset Deputies did not alleadg, much lesse proue that any ransome was agreed, nor so much as any treaty begunn to redeeme their imprisoned Sachim. And for that Wampoms and goods sent as they were but smale pcells and scarce considerable for such a purpose, ℥ part of them disposed by Myantinomo himself to Vncus his Couſellors and Captaines for some favoure either past \*or hoped for, ℥ part were giuen and sent to Vncus ℥ to his Squa for p'serueing his life so long and vseing him curteously during his imprisonment. Wherefore the Comission's declared to the Narrohigganset Deputies as followeth.

1644.

September.

\*40

That they did not fynd any prooffe of any ransome agreed.

1

It appeared not that any Wampom had becne payd as A ransome or part of a ransome for Myantinomos life.

2

That if they had in any measure proued their charg agn:<sup>st</sup> Vncus. The Comissioners would haue required him to haue made answerable satisfacōn.

3

That if hereafter they can make satisfying prooffe the English will consider the same ℥ pceede accordingly.

4

The Comission's did require that neither themselues nor the Nyanticks make any warr or injurious assault vpon Vncus or any of his company vntill they make prooffe of y<sup>e</sup> ransome charged. And that due satisfacōn be denied vnlesse he first assault them.

5

That if they assault Vncus the English are engaged to assist him.

6

Herevpon the Narrohigganset Sachim aduiseing w<sup>th</sup> the other Deputies engaged himself in the behalf of the Narrohiggansets ℥ Nayantick℥ That no hostile Acts should be comitted vpon Vncus or any of his, vntill after the next planting of Corne. And that after that, before they begin any warr they will giue thirty dayes warneing to the Goffnor of the Massachusetts or Coneetacutt.

The Comissioners approoucing of this offer, and takeing their engagement vnder their hand℥ required Vncus as hee expected the continuance of the fauoure of the English to obserue the same termes of peace w<sup>th</sup> the Narrohiggansets and theires

These foregoing conclusions were subscribed by the Comission's for the sefall Jurisdicōns this xix<sup>th</sup> Septemb<sup>r</sup> 1644.

EDWA : HOPKINS Presid<sup>nt</sup>.

SYMON BRADSTREETE

WILLM HATHORNE

EDW: WINSLOW

JOHN BROWNE

GEOR: FENWICK

THEOPH. EATON

THO: GREGSON.

1644.

September.

\*41

\*Weetowishe one of the Narrohigganset Sachims Pummumsh (als) Puffumshe and Pawpianet two of the Narrohigganset Captaines being sent w<sup>th</sup> two of the Narrohigganset Indians as Deputies from the Narrohigganset and Nayantick Sachims to make prooffe of the ransome they p<sup>t</sup>ended was giuen for their late Sachims life As also to make knowne some other greevanc<sup>e</sup> they had against Vncus Sachim of the Mohiggins did in conclusion p<sup>m</sup>ise and engage themselues (according to the power committed to them) That there should be no warr begu<sup>n</sup> by any of the Narrohigganset or Nayantick Indians w<sup>th</sup> the Mohegan Sachim or his men till after the next planting tyme: And that after that, before they begin warr, or use any hostility towards them, they will giue thirty dayes warneing thereof to the Go<sup>v</sup>ment of the Massachusetts or Coneetacutt.

Hartford the xvij<sup>th</sup> of Septemb<sup>r</sup>:

1644



The marke of WEETOWISHE

The marke of PAWPIAMET

The marke of CHIMOUGH

The marke of PUMUMSHE

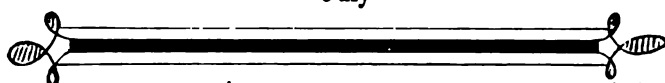
The w<sup>th</sup>in named Narrohiggansets Deputies did futher p<sup>m</sup>ise That if contrary to this agreement any of the Nayantick Pecoatts should make any assault vpon Vncus or any of his, they would deliuer them vp to the English to be punished according to their demeritts. And that they would not use any meanes to p<sup>c</sup>ure the Mawhakes to come against Vncus during this truce.



# \* Boston Massachusetts the

28<sup>th</sup> of the fift Month 1645

July



1645.

July.

## At a meetinge extraordinary

of the Comissioners for the Vnited Colonies called by speciall Order of the geñall Court of the Massachusetts John Winthroe Herbert Pellame Esqrs Mr Thomas Prence Mr John Browne gent George Phenwick & Edward Hopkins Esqrs Theophilus Eaton and Mr Steeven Goodyer

The señall  
Comissions  
Mattachusetts

An Order of the geñall Court of the Massachusetts dated the xiiij<sup>th</sup> of the third month 1645 was shewed whereby John Winthroe and Herbert Pellame Esqrs were chosen Comission<sup>r</sup>s according to the tenure of the Articles for this p<sup>r</sup>nte yeare vntill new be chosen.

Plym

An Order of the geñall Court of Plymouth dated the fourth of the fourth month 1645 was likewise p<sup>r</sup>duced whereby Mr Thom<sup>s</sup> Prence and Mr John Browne were chosen Comission<sup>r</sup>s according to the tenure of the Articles for this p<sup>r</sup>nte yeare.

Conectacut

A like Order of the geñall Court at Hartford for the Jurisdic<sup>o</sup>n of Conneetacut was p<sup>r</sup>duced whereby George Fenwick & Edward Hopkins Esqrs were chosen Comission<sup>r</sup>s according to the tenure of the Articles & for this p<sup>r</sup>nte yeare w<sup>h</sup> order was dated the ix<sup>th</sup> of the fift month 1645.

New Hauen

A like Order of the geñall Court at New Hauen dated the xxx<sup>th</sup> of the eight month 1644 was shewed forth whereby Mr Theophilus Eaton and Mr Steeven Goodyer were chosen Comissioners according to the tenure of the Articles & for a yeare then following.

John Winthroe was chosen President for this meeting of the Comissioners

1645.

July.

The occasion  
of the meeting

The Commissioners desired to know the special occasion of this meeting, the Commissioners of the Massachusetts answered That it was concerning the french businesse w<sup>ch</sup> not being fully p<sup>r</sup>pared this day and the warrs betwixt Pissicus and Vncus being begun and requireing speedy course &c It was agreed to take that first into considera<sup>ti</sup>on according to the p<sup>r</sup>sent state of Affaires, It was thought fitt to send messengers forthw<sup>th</sup> to both the p<sup>t</sup>ies to p<sup>r</sup>cure the Narrohiggansetts and Mohiggen Sachems to come or send to Boston and Instru<sup>ti</sup>ons were drawne accordingly as followeth.

Instru<sup>ti</sup>ons for Serjeant John Davies Benedict Arnold and Francis Smyth sent by the Comission<sup>r</sup>s for the vnited Colonies of New England to Pissicus Canonncus and other the Sachems of the Narrohiggansetts and Neantick Indians And to vncus Sagamore of the Mohegans.

I

\*You shall informe thaboue men<sup>ti</sup>oned Sagamores respectiue<sup>ly</sup> that the Comissioners for all the English Colonies namely the Massachusetts New Plymouth Coneetacutt and new Hauen whoe haue full power and Authority from all the said Jurisdic<sup>ti</sup>ons to consider and conclude both of peace and warr and by all just meanes to p<sup>r</sup>uide for the safety and welfare of y<sup>e</sup> Countrey are now mett together att Bostone.

Instru<sup>ti</sup>ons for  
the messeng<sup>r</sup>s  
to the Sachims

2

That the Comission<sup>r</sup>s take knowledg both of some vnderhand Assaults on eich p<sup>t</sup>e made one against the other contrary to the true meaneing of the late truce betwixt them at Hartford and of se<sup>r</sup>uall hostile Invasions made by the Narrohiggansetts vpon and against Vncus and the Mohegan Indians to the disturbance and breach of the peace w<sup>ch</sup> the English haue sought to settle.

3

That therefore the Comission<sup>r</sup>s haue sent you both to the Narrohiggansetts and Mohegan Sagamores to let them know That if it please them to come themselues or to send any considerable men of theirs fully instructed to declare and proue vppon what occasions and grounds this warr is thus broken out, and fully authorised to treat and conclude as occasion shall require, the Comission<sup>r</sup>s w<sup>th</sup>out any p<sup>t</sup>iall respect to either p<sup>t</sup>y will consider the same and take y<sup>e</sup> best Course they cann to restore and confirme peace betwixt them for their mutuall safety and advantage.

4

The Comission<sup>r</sup>s do hereby p<sup>r</sup>mise and assure them that they or their Messengers shall haue free liberty to come and returne to treat p<sup>r</sup>secute and conclude their affaires in peace w<sup>th</sup>out molestac<sup>ti</sup>on or any just greivance from the English. And in the name of the Comission<sup>r</sup>s you shall require of both p<sup>t</sup>ies, y<sup>t</sup> during this treaty no acts of hostilitie passe either against any of their se<sup>r</sup>uall Planta<sup>ti</sup>ons or any of their people in their occasions or any of their Sagamores or messengers in their travells too & froo.

If either of the pties put in excuses & seeme vnwilling to come or send to surcease or suspend the warr begunn you shall remember them of their former treaty made & concluded at Hartford fve yeares since w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Heaynes and other majestrat<sup>l</sup> there by w<sup>th</sup> they are both engaged to acquaint the English w<sup>th</sup> their greevances and receiue advice and direc<sup>o</sup>ns from them.

1645.

July.

5

But if notw<sup>th</sup>standing they refuse to come or send y<sup>u</sup> shall acquaint them that the English are engaged to assist against these hostile Invasions, and that they haue sent some of their men to defend Vncus. You shall therefore from the Comission<sup>r</sup>s demaund of the refusing pty what their purpose is eich to other, and on what termes they stand w<sup>th</sup> the English Colonies whether the former Treaties \*for peace stand and remayne in force, or whether they will assault the English now w<sup>th</sup> the Mohegans that y<sup>e</sup> Colonies may pvide accordingly.

6

\*45

You shall endeavour p<sup>t</sup>icularly and clearely to open euery one of the former Articles to the Sagamores both of the Narrohiggansetts and Mohiggan Indians that y<sup>e</sup> may fully vnderstand the same, and you shall take their answere<sup>s</sup> in writing to eich p<sup>t</sup>icular and when you haue so donne reade their answere in the sc<sup>u</sup>all p<sup>t</sup>s to eich of them, that y<sup>e</sup> may owne the Returne they make, and that wee may know there is noe mistake.

7

Our said Messengers being returned Benedict Arnold our Interpreter informed vs upon his Oath of the answere hee receiued and what vsage he found from the two Sachims of Narrohigganset<sup>l</sup> and Naantick as appeares in the declara<sup>o</sup>n hereafter inserted. They brought us also a letter from M<sup>r</sup> Roger Williams wherein hee assures us the warr would p<sup>r</sup>sently breake forth and that the Narrohigganset Sachims had lately concluded a Neutrallity w<sup>th</sup> Prouidence and the Townes vpon Aquidnett Iland. Wherevpon the Comissioners considering the great p<sup>r</sup>ovocations offerred and the necessity we should be put vnto of makeing warr vpon the Narrohiggañ & being also carefull in A matter of so greate waight and ge<sup>n</sup>all concernement to see the way cleared and to giue satisfac<sup>o</sup>n to all the Colonies did think fitt to aduise w<sup>th</sup> such of the Majestrats & Elders of the Massachusetts as were then at hand, and also w<sup>th</sup> some of the Chiefe Millitary Co<sup>m</sup>manders there who being assembled it was then agreed. First that our engagement bound us to ayde and defend the Mohegan Sachim 2<sup>ly</sup> That this ayde could not be intended onely to defend him and his in his fort or habita<sup>o</sup>n, but (according to the Co<sup>m</sup>mon accepta<sup>o</sup>n of such Couenants or engagements considered w<sup>th</sup> the ground<sup>l</sup> or occasion thereof) so to ayde him as hee might be p<sup>r</sup>serued in his liberty and estate. 3<sup>ly</sup> That this ayde must be speedy least he might bee swallowed vp in the meane tyme & so come too late

The messeng<sup>r</sup>s  
returne

Aduice about  
the warr

Conclusion of  
the warr



1645.

July.

The number  
of men  
Boston 190  
Plym' 40  
Conect' 40  
New hañ 30

4<sup>th</sup> The justice of this warr being cleared to our selues and the rest then p'sent it was thought meete that the case should be breifly stated and the reasons & grounds of the warr declared and published w<sup>th</sup> declaracōn hereafter inserted

5<sup>th</sup> That a day of humiliacōn should be appoynted, w<sup>th</sup> was after agreed to be the fift day of the weeke following

6<sup>th</sup> It was then also agreed by the Comission's that the whole number to be raised in all the Colonies should bee three hundred. whereof from the Massachusett<sup>l</sup> one hundred and nynety Plymouth fourty Conetacutt fourty and New Hauen thirty.

\*46

40 men sent to  
ayde Vncus  
from the Mas-  
sachus<sup>ts</sup>

\*According to the Counsell and determinacōn aforesaid the Comiss's considering the p'sent danger of Vncus the Mohegan Sachim (his forte haueing beene diuers tymes assaulted by A great Army of the Narrohiggansets &c) agreed to haue fourty Souldiers sent w<sup>th</sup> all expedition for his defence, and because a considerable number of men had formly beene sent to him from Coneetacutt and New hauen, and that the Narrohiggansets &c might know that the rest of the Colonies were resolved to joyne in this warr and not to sit still and deferr the tyme by Messages It was agreed that those fourty men should bee sent from the Massachusets, and because the businesse would admitt no delay (notice being giuen to the Comission's that y<sup>e</sup> Ayde sent him from Coneetacutt and New Hauen were returned hoame) so as there was not tyme to stay the conveingeinge either of the geñall Court or of the standing Counsell It was ordered by the Comission's that those fourty men might and ought to be raised &c by the p'sent Authority Wherevpon they acquainted the Goñ<sup>l</sup> here w<sup>th</sup> who gaue assent and advice therevnto and w<sup>th</sup> hall sent out summons for the geñall Court to be assembled aboute fve or six dayes after vpon this the Comission's for the Massachusets one of them being President sent first to the Majors of the Regiments of Suffolk and Middlesex for their assistance in raiseing the said fourty men: But feareing that would not succeed so speedily as was required they sent warrants w<sup>th</sup> hall to the Constables of six of the nearest Townes intemateing the vrgent and pressing occation & requireing them to impresse so many men and some horses to be ready at Bostone w<sup>th</sup> in two dayes &c The Majors endeavoured to rayse the volunteers, but they returned us answere they could haue men, but they expected to be ympressed So the Constables brought in our full number and we sent them forth w<sup>th</sup> in three dayes armed and victualled vnder the Comāund of Liestennant Humphrey Atherton and Serjeant John Davies w<sup>th</sup> foure horses and two of Cutchamakins Indians for their guides and gaue Liestennant Atherton A Comission and Instrucōns by which himself and Serjeant Davies vnder him were to con-

The Major  
sent to

The men  
brought in

Humphrey Ath-  
erton Lieften-  
ant & Daueis  
Serjeant.

duct the said fourty men to Mohegan and to stay there vntill Captaine Mason should come to them, as in the said Commission and Instrucons more fully appeares: And it was further ordered that the forces to be sent from Connetacutt & Newhauen should joyne w<sup>th</sup> Leiftennant Atherton at Monhegan and should be there by the xxvij<sup>th</sup> of this month at furthest & Leiftennant Atherton not to attempt vpon the Towne otherwise then in Vncas his defence before they came and then Captaine Mason to haue cheife comāund of all those companys vntill they should meete w<sup>th</sup> the rest of our forces in the Narrohiggansets or \*Nyanticks Countrey and the rest of the forces from the Massachusetts and Plymouth being to joyne together at Seacunc now called Rehoboth and so to proceede And comission to the same purpose in forme of a letter was sent to Captaine Mason by Leiftennant Atherton as followeth.

1645.

July.

To attempt the towne in Vncas defence.

\*47

Loueing frend Captaine Mason we are assured you haue full notice before this how thinges stand betwixt the Colonies & the Narrohiggansets and their Confederates All the Companies hitherto sent haue beene limitted to defend Vncas w<sup>th</sup>out invadeing his enemies Now we see our selues called to a warr in the full compas and extent of it fourty men vnder the direccōn of Leiftennant Atherton are sent from the Massachusetts thirty wilbe sent from New hauen wee desire and hope Leiftennant Silly may haue the ouersight of them And fourty are to be sent from Connetacutt the charge of the whole company is intrusted to your care we so now ayme — — at the p<sup>te</sup>xtion of the Monhegans that wee would haue no optunitie neglected to weaken the Narrohiggansets and their confederats in their number of men their corne canowes wigwams wampam and goods. Wee looke vpon the Nyanticks as the cheif Incendiaries and causes of the warr and should be glad they might first feelee the smart of it. The Massachusetts & Plymouth will send another Army to invade the Narrohiggansets or to deuide themselues as the service may require, and as oppertunity serueth: You shall from tyme to tyme haue notice of their p<sup>re</sup>ceedings, we rest assured of yo<sup>r</sup> experience and prudence in these affaires and neede the lesse to aduise for the safety of yo<sup>r</sup> men, p<sup>re</sup>servation of all p<sup>ro</sup>uisions whether for dyett or service, and p<sup>ar</sup>ticularly that Vncas Fort be secured when any strength is sent forth against the Enemie lest hee and wee receiue more damage by some Indian stratageme then the enemie. What booty you take or prisoners whether m<sup>en</sup> w<sup>o</sup>men or children you may send them to Seabrook fort to be kept and improoued for the advantage of the Colonies in sefall p<sup>ro</sup>porcōns answering their charge &c

Capt Mason his Comission

These dispatches being made and Leiftennent Atherton beinge vpon his

1645.

July.

march the geñall Court assembled where the Gofñnor declared vnto them the occasion of calling this Court, and the Comission's being all p'sent, the President seconded him and tould them that the Comissōrs had drawne vp a Declaraçōn of the justice and necessity of this warr w'h was openly read to them, w'h being done the Deputies desired to haue it w'h the señall Treaties & Agreements made w'h the Narrohiggansets &c, that y<sup>e</sup> might consider of the cause and so pceede: The same day they sent three or foure of themselues to the Majestrats w'h a Bill to this effect: viz<sup>s</sup>. That in regard the fourty Souldiers were gone forth w'hout Comission from the geñall Court, That a Comission might be sent after them, The Comissioners being p'sent w'h the Ma<sup>istrates</sup> when this Bill came to them they \*declared to the Majestrats how they had pceeded and vpon what grounds Wherevpon the Ma<sup>istrates</sup> returned the Bill w'hout consenting to yt, the Deputies not satisfied w'h this, desired a conference in w'h the case was debated The Deputies aleadged that seing the Court was now assembled before the fourty men were gone out of the Jurisdicçōn they ought to haue Comission from this Court, otherwise if any blood should be shed, the Actors might be called to an account for it: It was answered that however it did pperly belong to the Authoritie of the señall Jurisdicçōns (after the warr was agreed vpon by the Comission's & the number of men) to pguide the men and meanes to carry on the warr yet in this present case the pceeding of the Comissioners & y<sup>e</sup> Comission giuen was as sufficient as if it had beene done by y<sup>e</sup> geñall Court.

I First it was a case of such p'sent & vrgent necessity as could not stay the calling of the Court or Counsell

2 2ly In the Articles of Confederaçōn power is giuen to the Comission's to consult order and determyne all affayres of warr &c and the word determine comprehend<sup>l</sup> all acts of authority belonging therevnto.

3 3ly The Comissioners are the sole judges of the necessity of the expedition

4 The geñall Court haue made their owne Comission's their sole Counsell for these affaires

5 These Counsell's could not haue had their due effect except they had power to pceede in this case as they haue donn w'h were to make the Comission's power and the mayne end of the Confederaçōn to be frustrate & that meere-ly for obserueing A Ceremony.

6 6ly The Comission's haueing sole power to mannage y<sup>e</sup> warr for number of men for tyme place &c They onely know their owne Counsell's & determinaçōns, and therefore none can graunt Comission to act according to these but themselues

7<sup>th</sup> To send a new Comission after them or any confirmaçõn of that w<sup>th</sup> they haue would cast blame vpon the Comission's and weaken their power as if they had p<sup>re</sup>ceeded vnwarrantably

1645.

July

7

After much agitaçõn & long tyme spent herein it was at last agreed That the Court would allow the p<sup>re</sup>ceedings of the Comission's in this case for the matter thereof but they would reserue the manner of p<sup>re</sup>ceedinge as to their owne Comission's to further consideraçõn and so go on to expedite the p<sup>re</sup>sent busines p<sup>ro</sup>pounded to them by the Commis-sioners. And first they agreed that it did belong to the Comission's onely to appoynt one to haue comāund in cheife of all the forces to be sent from the sefall Colonies and therefore desired them to consider of a man fitt for so weighty a service: The Comission's willing \*to shew all respects to the Mas-sachusetts agreed to make choyce of one out of that Colony, and accordingly diuers able and sufficient men being p<sup>ro</sup>pounded at last they made choyce of Major Gibbons and acquainted the geñall Court therew<sup>th</sup> that if they had any just exception against him it might be considered: The geñall Court not objecting any thing the Comission's sent for Major Gibbons who accepted the charge and had comission and instrucçõn as followeth.

\*49

Major Gibbons  
Commander in  
cheefe

The Comission's of the vnited Colonies of new England being to appoynt A Comāunder in Cheife ouer all such millitary Forces as are to be sent forth & ymployed not onely in ayde of the Mohegan Sachem but also against y<sup>e</sup> Narrohiggansets Nyanticks and other their Confederats, who in making warr vpon Vncas the Mohegan Sachem contrary to former treaties and agreements are now become aswell our enemies as his, in regard of our engagement. The said Comission's haueing sufficient knowledg of y<sup>e</sup> pyety courage skill and discretion of You Major Edward Gibbons do hereby comitt vnto you the charge comāund conduct and gouernment of all the said Millitary forces w<sup>th</sup> all such Armes & Amunition p<sup>ro</sup>vision and other appurteñences w<sup>th</sup> all Officers therevnto appoynted, to be ordered mannaged and disposed of vpon all occasions by Yo<sup>r</sup> self and yo<sup>r</sup> Counsell of warr according to the course of millitary Discipline and according to such Instrucçõns as You may receiue from the said Comission's from the tyme of Your setting forth in your March vntill your returne or sufficient discharge sent you from the same authoryty You haue power also hereby (w<sup>th</sup> aduice of yo<sup>r</sup> Counsell of warr to use and execute Marshiall Discipline vpon all offendders and delinquents as occasion shalbe by fynes corporall punishments and capitall punishments also if neede shall require. And all p<sup>er</sup>sons whatsoeñ ymployed vnder you in this service are hereby required to yeild due obedyence and subjection to all Your lawfull

The Majors  
Comission

1645. Comaunds according to the quallity & power wherew'h you are hereby invested. You haue also power to Comaund all such Barkes and other Vessells w'h are to be set forth in the said service w'h all Seamen Souldiers and Amunition and pvisions in them: And the said Comission's doe hereby constitute and appoynt Captaine Miles Standish Captaine John Mason Captaine John Leveret Leiftennant Robte Silley (or such others as shall haue cheefe Comaund of the Forces comeing from New Hauen) Leiftennant Humfrey Atherton, and the rest of the Leiftennants vnder Yo<sup>r</sup> Comaund to be Yo<sup>r</sup> Counsell of warr whereof Yo<sup>r</sup>self to be President and to haue a casting voyce: And you and yo<sup>r</sup> said Counsell or the greater number thereof shall haue power from tyme to tyme as a Cou<sup>s</sup>sell of ^ \*to mannage all affaires concerning the same and to joyne to you any other descreete and able officer or officers to be of your said Counsell as you see mcete. You haue also power hereby vpon any necessary occasion to make new officers and to giue them titles sutable to their places. Giuen vnder the hands of the said Comission's at Boston in the Massachusetts the 19<sup>th</sup> of the 6 month 1645.

\*50

July.

Instructions for Serjeant Major Edward Gibbons Comaunder in cheife of our millitary forces and for such as are joyned to him as a Counsell of warr.

Whereas You Serjeant Major Edward Gibbons are appoynted Commaunder in cheefe of all such forces as are or shalbe sent forth of the sefall Colonies as by Yo<sup>r</sup> Comission beareing the date of these p<sup>r</sup>nts doth more fully appeare And whereas there is joyned to you by the same authoritie as a Counsell of warr diuers of yo<sup>r</sup> cheife Officers psons of approoued worth and fidellyty as in the said Comission they are more fully expressed And whereas the scope and cause of this expedition is not onely to ayde the Mohegans but to offend and invade the Narrohiggansets Nyanticks and other their Confederates who vpon makeing warr vpon Vncas the Mohegan Sachem contrary to their engagements are become as well our enemies as his Yet it being the earnest desires of the Comission's if it may be attayned w'h justice honour and safety to pcure peace rather then to psecute warr It is first comended to yo<sup>r</sup> good discreetions to take any fitt occasion (or if w'h safety you may w'hout any considerable delay or danger to your pceding) to use meanes to draw on such a peace w'h you haue hereby power to treat of and conclude, wherein you are to take due considera<sup>c</sup>on of the charges the Colonies haue expended in the warr w'h you may estimate by the number of men sent forth at sefall tymes by their continuance abroad w'h wages and pvisions aptaineing, And of the damage w'h Vncas hath sustained since the warrs began wherein it

Peace first desired

Charges payd

&amp; Vncas charges

were meete (if it may be donn w<sup>h</sup> conveyency) hee were consulted w<sup>h</sup> that  
 both the Colonies and hee may receive just satisfac<sup>ō</sup>n and repayre, w<sup>h</sup> if the  
 Narrogansets cannot p<sup>r</sup>esently make A considerable pt may be payd in hand,  
 and the rest by a yearely tribute. But w<sup>h</sup>all according to our engagements  
 you are to guide for Vncas his future safety y<sup>t</sup> his planta<sup>ō</sup>ns be not invaded,  
 that his men and Squawes may attend their planting fishing and other occasions  
 w<sup>h</sup>out feare or injurie And that Vssamequine Pomham, Sokakono<sup>ō</sup>, Cutchama-  
 kin & other Indians frends or subjects to the English be not molested w<sup>h</sup> will  
 disturbe the peace and drawe on further charge and Inconvenience: But a  
 peace well framed will hardly be secured vnlesse either some of y<sup>e</sup> cheife  
 Sachims deliuer their Sonnes as Hostages or that some considerable pt of the  
 Countrey be yeilded to the English for planta<sup>ō</sup>ns wherein there may be forts  
 built by the \*English and mayntayned (at least in pt) by a tribute from the  
 Narrohiggansets to secure the Agreement. And it might p<sup>b</sup>ably conduce to  
 the settleing or p<sup>r</sup>serueing of peace, if A trade were settled betwixt the Colo-  
 nies and them, by w<sup>h</sup> they might be supplied w<sup>h</sup> necessaries, but peeces &  
 poder kept back w<sup>h</sup> other traders furnish them w<sup>h</sup>. Yf You cannot conclude  
 a peace w<sup>h</sup> them vpon the termes aboue men<sup>ō</sup>ned, to p<sup>r</sup>uent greater Incon-  
 veniences, you may abate somewhat of our charges, and of the Damage Vn-  
 cas hath sustayned, but much care must be taken to secure both our and his  
 future peace which if it may be donn by raiseing fortes & keepeing Garrisons in  
 the Narrohiggansets and Nyantick Countreys at their charge, thōgh we re-  
 quire Hostages as aboue, they may bee restored when the Fortifyca<sup>ō</sup>ns are  
 finished & their payments made, And the Articles for future peace are to  
 be agreed & confirmed by the Comission<sup>r</sup>s of the vnited Colonies at their next  
 meeting, otherwise to be of no force

1645.

August.

Vncas future  
 safety to be  
 provided for  
 Vssamequin  
 Pomham  
 Sokakonocco  
 Cutchamakin  
 &c.

Hostages or  
 considerable  
 plac<sup>t</sup> for a forte.  
 \*51

A trade settled  
 w<sup>h</sup> them

Hostages &  
 forts for secu-  
 rity of the  
 peace

But if peace may not be obtayned in such way as before p<sup>r</sup>esent. warr.  
 expressed, you are then w<sup>h</sup> all prudent seleritie to p<sup>r</sup>secute w<sup>h</sup> force  
 of Armes the said Narrohiggansets & Nyanticks and all such as shall  
 assiste them vntill you may (through the Lords assistance) haue subdued  
 them or brought them to Reason And if the necessitie of the service  
 shall require a further supply of men or p<sup>r</sup>visions (be it one hundred more or  
 lesse) vppon your letters of aduice to the Go<sup>v</sup>rnors of the se<sup>r</sup>uall Colonies, sup-  
 ply shalbe speedly sent vnto you according to the p<sup>r</sup>por<sup>ō</sup>n agreed. You are  
 to make fayre warrs w<sup>h</sup>out exerciseing cruelty and not to put to death such as  
 you shall take captiue if you can bestowe them w<sup>h</sup>out daunger of your owne.  
 You are to use yo<sup>r</sup> best endeavours to gayne the Enemies Canowes or vtterly  
 to destroy them, and herein you may make good use of the Indians our con-

Supply of men  
 & p<sup>r</sup>visions

Cannowes

1645.

August.  
English strag-  
glers

A tickett for  
any taken up.  
\*52

federates as you may doe vpon other occasions, haueing due regard to the honor of God, whoe is both our sword and sheild, and to the distance w<sup>h</sup> is to be obserued betwixt Christians and Barbarians, as well in warrs as in other negotia<sup>o</sup>ns, if you fynd any English Straglers traders or others whom you shall suspect to giue intelligence or to furnish w<sup>h</sup> Armes or Amunition, or to giue any other ayd to the Enemie, you may secure them or send them to Boston, All other of our Countrey men carrying themselues peaceably & inoffensiue shalbe at peace w<sup>h</sup> you. And if you haue occasion to make use of any their boats or vessells, cattell, provisions or other goods you shalbe very tender of indamnageing them, And you shall giue them a tickett whereby they may receiue due satisfac<sup>o</sup>n from the Colonies or some of them. \*When you shall meete w<sup>h</sup> the forces w<sup>h</sup> come from the Confederates of Plymouth Connetacutt and New Hauen or any of them Yo<sup>r</sup> self and yo<sup>r</sup> Counsell may order and dispose of them into such bodyes, and vnder such of the Comaunders as you shall fynd to be most conveyent and most agreeable to the seruice, haueing care to giue no just occation of offence or discontent to any of the Comaunders or Officers of any of the Colonies.

Wee doubt not but Your self and your Counsell knowing well how p<sup>r</sup>cious the liues and healths of our men are among all our Colonies, and how greate charg this warr is like to bring vpon us wilbe very carefull in p<sup>r</sup>serueing and husbanding both to the best advantage, so as we shall not neede to giue you any Instruc<sup>o</sup>ns or Direc<sup>o</sup>ns about the same, but shall rest satisfied in the confydence wee haue of your wisdomes and faythfullnes, to be ymproued through the Lords assistance & blessing vpon you in this service for his owne glory and his peoples safety and p<sup>r</sup>serpetic in this wilderness.

Yf the Enemie fly so as you cannot come to fight w<sup>h</sup> them it may be expedient that you build one or more fortyfica<sup>o</sup>ns in the most convenient places of the Narrohiggansets or Nyantike Countreys into w<sup>h</sup> you may by the help of the Indians our frends gather and p<sup>r</sup>serue the Enemies Corne and other goods for the advantage of the service.

Lastly (yet aboue all the rest) we comend to yo<sup>r</sup> Christian care the vpholding of the worship of God in yo<sup>r</sup> Army and to keepe such watch ouer the confusa<sup>o</sup>n of all those vnder yo<sup>r</sup> charge, as all p<sup>r</sup>phanenes ympieties, abuse of the sacred name of God luxury and other disorder may be avoyded or duly punished, that the Lord may be pleased to go forth before you, and prosper all yo<sup>r</sup> p<sup>r</sup>ceedings and returne you to us in peace w<sup>h</sup> we shall dayly pray for.

Boston the 19<sup>h</sup> of the 6<sup>h</sup> month 1645.

The Comissioners considering that of necessity they must ymploy setfall  
vessells to carry pvisions by Sea for the Army and to attend such occasions as  
the service may require, agreed that the men ymployed in such vessells should  
be an ouer number aboue the three hundred, and to be payd by the Colonies  
in their due pporcions, And in like occasions the other Colonies haue and will  
send an ouer number as occasion shall require w<sup>h</sup> the ge<sup>n</sup>all Court approoued.

1645.

August.  
Botes to carry  
prouision

An o<sup>f</sup> number  
of men

The President informed the Comissioners that since Myantenomy his  
Death the Narrohigganset Sachems by messengers sent him a p<sup>r</sup>sent express-  
ing their desire to keepe peace w<sup>h</sup> the English ; but desireing to make warr  
with Vncas for their Sachems Death, Mr. Winthroe then Gofinor would not  
receiue it vpon any such termes, The messengers desired they might leaue  
it, till they had further aduised w<sup>h</sup> their \*Sachems, and the p<sup>r</sup>sente not ac-  
cepted nor disposed off remaynes in Spetic, to be ordered as the state of  
things now required, Wherevpon the Comission<sup>r</sup>s thought fitt to returne it  
by expresse messengers conceiueing thereby the Indians would see the res-  
olucon of all the Colonies for warr : and accordingly Captaine Harding M<sup>r</sup>  
Welborne & Benedict Arnold had Instrucon<sup>s</sup> giuen them as followeth.

The present of  
Beades, or  
Wampon'

\*53

Instrucon<sup>s</sup> for Captaine Harding M<sup>r</sup> Welborne and Benedict  
Arnold sent by the Comission<sup>r</sup>s of the Vnited Colonies to Piscus  
Canownacus Janemo and other Sagamores of the Narrohiggan-  
sets and Nyantick Indians

You shall informe the Sachems aboue menconed that the Commissioners  
for all the English Colonies assembled & yet continuing at Boston haue for-  
merly by treaties and more lately by messengers vsed their best endeavours to  
p<sup>r</sup>serue the peace of Countrey in ge<sup>n</sup>all ; And p<sup>t</sup>icularly to p<sup>r</sup>vent or stay the  
warr betwixt them and the Mohegans but hitherto their Messengers dis-  
couraged and abused haue returned w<sup>h</sup>out successe The Narrohigganset and  
Nyantick Indians haue begun & p<sup>r</sup>secuted warr vpon Vncas, haue wounded and  
slayne diuers of his men, seized many of his Canowes, taken some prisoners,  
spoyled much of his Corne, and haue not onely refused a faire treaty wherein  
all differenc<sup>e</sup> and greevances might haue beene heard and wayed and due sat-  
isfaccon ordered according to justice but haue reproached the English threat-  
ened to kill them, if they but stirr out of doores and to lay their cattell on  
heapes, all w<sup>h</sup> are heigh p<sup>r</sup>uocacon<sup>s</sup> and open willfull breaches of the former  
treaties and agreements.

Wherefore you are from M<sup>r</sup> Winthroe Deputie Gofinor of the Massa-  
chusets and President of the Comissioners for the vnited Colonies to returne  
a present long since sent, and left by messengers from Piscus, but not accepted,



1645.

August.

vnlesse the peace both w<sup>th</sup> the English and Vncas and other Indians frends to the English might bee entirely kept : but as thinges stand he may no longer keepe the present the Colonies being now forced to other Counsellis and Courses.

Yet the English (euen to the Indians themselues if they shutt not their eyes) may cleare and manefest their peaceable disposi<sup>ti</sup>on and just p<sup>ro</sup>ceedings. You shall let them know that there men already w<sup>th</sup> Vncas by expresse order haue hitherto onely endeavoured his defence, w<sup>th</sup>out invadeing, or attempting any thinge against the Narrohigganset Countrey, and if yet they may haue due repaira<sup>ti</sup>on for what is past, and good securyty for the future, it shall appeare they are as desirous of peace and shalbe as tender of the Narrohiggansets blood as euer \*Yf therefore Pisscus & Janemo w<sup>th</sup> other Sachems will (w<sup>th</sup>out farther delay) come along w<sup>th</sup> you to Boston the Comission<sup>rs</sup> hereby p<sup>ro</sup>mise and assure them they shall haue free liberty to come and retorne w<sup>th</sup>out molesta<sup>ti</sup>on or any just greevance from y<sup>e</sup> English But Deputies will not now serue, nor may the p<sup>re</sup>para<sup>ti</sup>ons in hand bee now stayed, or the direc<sup>ti</sup>ons giuen recalled till the foremenconed Sagamores come, and some further order be taken, but if they will haue nothing but warr, the English are p<sup>ro</sup>uideing and will proceede accordingly.

BOSTONE, the xvij<sup>th</sup> of the vj<sup>th</sup> month. 1645.

post-script. Yf you cannot conveniently come to speech w<sup>th</sup> all the foremenconed Sachems You may deliuer the Contents of these Instruc<sup>ti</sup>ons to such onely as you haue optunitie to speake w<sup>th</sup> at the Narrohiggans<sup>t</sup>s especially Pissecus.

Their retorne.

Captaine Harding and M<sup>r</sup> Welborne retorneing from the Narrohiggansets Sachems brought back the Present, and acquainted the Comission<sup>rs</sup>, that they found not Benedict Arnold at Providence, and heard he durst not aduenture himself againe amongst the Narrohiggansets Indians w<sup>th</sup>out a sufficient guard They also vnderstand that M<sup>r</sup> Williams sent for by the Narrohigganset Sachems was going thither, wherefore the<sup>y</sup> acquainted him w<sup>th</sup> their message, shewed him their Instruc<sup>ti</sup>ons, and made use of him as Interpreter. The Narrohigganset Sachems denying some of the passages which Benedict vpon Oath had formerly certefyed and excuseing others declared that Janemo the Nyantick Sachem had beene Ill diuers dayes, but had now sent six men to p<sup>re</sup>sent his respects to the English, and to declare his assent and submission to what y<sup>e</sup> Narrohigganset Sachems and the English should agree vpon whether by their Messengers at the Narrohiggansets Countrey or else where, where-

vpon it was agreed That Pissecus cheif Sachem of the Narrohiggansets and Mixano Canowancus his Eldest sonn and others w<sup>h</sup> full power from the Narrohigganset & Nyantick Indians should forthw<sup>h</sup> come to Bostone to treat w<sup>h</sup> the Commissioners for the restoreing and setleing of peace, and what they did conclude should bynd the rest. Captaine Harding & M<sup>r</sup> Welborne further acquainted the Comission<sup>r</sup>s that vpon M<sup>r</sup> Williams request they had written to Captaine Mason certefying him of their hopes of a peace betwixt y<sup>e</sup> Indians and English, adding in their letter (as they affirme) they did it not to stay any direc<sup>o</sup>n he had formly receiued.

1645.

August.

The Comission<sup>r</sup>s thanked Captaine Harding & M<sup>r</sup> Welborne for their paynes and expedition, but blamed them that they had in seuerall thinges gone beyond their Instruc<sup>o</sup>ns namely in bringing back the Present in vseing M<sup>r</sup> Williams but cheefely in writing to Captaine Mason, w<sup>h</sup> could haue no other end as they supposed but to retard his p<sup>ro</sup>ceedings and therefore p<sup>ro</sup>fessed they thought them worthy of censure and punishment.

Pessecus Mixanno and Witowash three principall Sachems \*of the Narrohiggansets Indians and Awasequen deputy for the Nyanticks w<sup>h</sup> a large trayne of men w<sup>h</sup>in a few dayes after came to Boston. The Comission<sup>r</sup>s first acquainted them with the Instruc<sup>o</sup>ns sent by Captaine Harding & M<sup>r</sup> Welborne and enquired whether they vnderstood them and came p<sup>ro</sup>pared accordingly. They p<sup>ro</sup>fessed M<sup>r</sup> Williams had not acquainted them w<sup>h</sup> two waighty passages therein, namely that they must giue satisfac<sup>o</sup>n for what is past and good securitie for future peace And that they English preparac<sup>o</sup>ns and direc<sup>o</sup>ns for invasive warr might not be stayed or recalled till by treaty some further order were taken.

\*55

Herevpon Captaine Harding and m<sup>r</sup> Welborne were sent for who therevpon declared that m<sup>r</sup> Williams had the Instruc<sup>o</sup>ns in his hand tould them hee had opened all the p<sup>ar</sup>ticulars therein and by the sefall answers he returned from the Indians they conceiued hee had so done. The Commissioners acquainting the Indian Sagamores that how euer this treaty should succeed. they in their p<sup>er</sup>sons and company should receiue noe injurie but should stay and returne in safety (according to the safe Conduct graunted them) entred a Treaty w<sup>h</sup> the said Sagamors and deputy and first remembred them of sefall agrements made betwixt the English and them both in the Massachusetts and at Hartford, by w<sup>h</sup> they were engaged not to enter vpon any warr either with Vncas or other Indians w<sup>h</sup>out first acquainting the English w<sup>h</sup> y<sup>e</sup> cause thereof: notw<sup>h</sup>standing they had this summer at sefall tymes invaded Vncas and had wounded and slayne diuers of his men taken some pris-

1645.

August.

oners and brought much damage vpon him in his estate and had forced the English according to engagement to send their men at seſſall tymes to defend him : And when first y<sup>e</sup> geñall Court of the Massachusetts and after the Comission's for y<sup>e</sup> vnited Colonies sent vnto them to stay these vyolent and hostile courses and offerred them a faire and a just heareing of all differenc<sup>e</sup> betwixt them and Vncus : they abused our messengers refused any cessation of Armes reproached and threatened the English Colonies and p<sup>r</sup>essed whoeuer began the warr they were resolved to continue yt and nothing but Vncas his head should satisfye them.

The Narrohigganset Sachems at first began to charg Vncas w<sup>h</sup> sondry injuries he had donn them and p<sup>t</sup>icularly they alleadged his takeing of a ran- some for their Sachems life but being tould the Comissioners could determine nothing concerneing these matters in Vncas his absence, & remembred that themselues had hindred his being sent for to answeere for himself : they ex- cused themselues concerneing the English, and were loath to acknowledg any breach of Couenant w<sup>h</sup> them : but after a long debate and some priuate

\*56

Some offers of  
peace for a  
tyme

con \*conference they had w<sup>h</sup> Serjeant Callicat they acknowledged they had brooken p<sup>r</sup>mise or couenant in the afore men<sup>t</sup>ioned warrs, and offerred to make another truce w<sup>h</sup> Vncas either till next planting tyme, as they had done last yeare at Hartford or for a yeare or a yeare and a quarter ; but that not satis- fying, one of the Sachems offerred a stick or a wand to the Comission's ex- pressing himself, that therew<sup>h</sup> the<sup>e</sup> put the power and disposi<sup>t</sup>on of the warr into their hands and desired to know what the English would require of them The Comission's tould them that the charge trouble & disturbance w<sup>h</sup> they had brought vpon the Colonies by their vnjust proceedings was greate besides the damage Vncas had sustayned, yet to shew their moderation they would require of them but two thousand fathome of white wampam for their owne satisfac<sup>t</sup>on, and that they should presently restore vnto Vncas all Captiues and Canowes they had taken from him w<sup>h</sup> repairac<sup>t</sup>on for his corne spoyled & destroyed in this warr since they were forbidden by the English, referring all other differenc<sup>e</sup> vnto the next meeting of the Comission's. The Sagamores and Deputy would haue had an abatement in the charge demaunded for the Collonies, and p<sup>r</sup>essed they had spoyled none of Vncas his Corne that was against the custome and course of their wars but at last craueing onely some ease in the manner and tymes of payment, and that Vncas might restore such Captiues & Conowes as hee had taken from them they yeilded that part And the same euening concluded w<sup>h</sup> the Comission's a p<sup>r</sup>petuall peace both w<sup>h</sup> the English and w<sup>h</sup> Vncas and all other Indians being friends or sub- jects to the English and to giue Hostages for the English better securyty, the

2000 fadome  
of wampen'

Perpetuall  
peace con-  
cluded.

Hostages to be  
giuen.

day being spent in these agitations the full yssue was referred to the morne-  
ing, then the Comission's againe ppounded to the said Sachems and deputie  
the former and other pticulers for setling and establishing a perpetuall peace,  
and after a due and serious deliberacon a full agreement was made and drawne  
up as followeth.

1645.

August.

A Treaty and agreement betwixt the Comission's for the  
vnited Colonies of New England on the one part And  
Pessecus Mexanno eldest of Canownacus sonnns Jannemo  
(als) Nenegelett and Wipetamock and others Sagamores of  
the Narrohiggansets and Nyantick Indians on the other  
pt made & concluded at Bostone in the Massachusetts the  
xxvij<sup>th</sup> of the sixt month 1645.

A warr being raised and psecuted by the Narrohiggansets and Nyantick  
Indians against Vncas Sagamore of the \*Mohegans contrary to former treaties  
and their expresse engagements therein, The English Colonies were first put  
vpon charg and inconvenience in sending men for defence of Vncas, then they  
sent messengers to the Narrohiggansets & Nyantick Sagamores to stay their  
warr till the English according to former couenant and agreement had heard  
their greevances, but w<sup>h</sup>out successe : And lastly were forced to prepare an  
offensiuē warr against them. Yet they Comission's before the warr began sent  
other Messengers to the Narrohigganset Sagamores to offer them peace vpon  
due satisfaccon for what was past and other just termes for the future.

I

\*57

Articles of  
peace

Pessecus and Mexanno w<sup>h</sup> other capitaines & Counsellors of the Nar-  
rohiggansets and one Deputie for the Nyanticks being come to Bostone, and  
joyntly affirmeing they had comission to treat and conclude not onely for the  
Narrohigganset but for the Nyantick Indians, and engageing themselues one  
for another were after a larg debate and conference about former greevancē  
betwixt themselues and Vncas, and a due consideracon of former Treaties  
and agreements w<sup>h</sup> the English convinced and acknowledged that they had  
broken their Couenants and had thereby not onely endamnaged Vncas but had  
brought much charge and trouble vpon all the English Colonies w<sup>h</sup> they con-  
fest were just they should satisfy.

2

It was agreed betwixt the Comission's of the vnited Colonies and the  
foremenconed Sagamores and Nyantick Deputie That the said Narrohigganset  
and Nyantick Sagamores should pay or cause to be payd at Boston to the  
Massachusetts Comission's the full sum of two thousand fathome of good  
white wampom or a third part of good black wampem peage in foure payments  
namely fwe hundred fathome w<sup>h</sup>in twenty dayes, fwe hundred fathome w<sup>h</sup>in

3

1645.

August.

four months, five hundred fathome at or before next planting tyme, and five hundred w<sup>h</sup>in two yeares next after the date of these presents w<sup>h</sup> two thousand fathome the Comission<sup>r</sup>s accept for satisfac<sup>o</sup>n of former charges expended.

- 4 The foresaid Sagamores and Deputie (on the behalf of the Narrohiggansets and Nyantick Indians hereby p<sup>r</sup>mise and couenant that they will vpon demaund and prooffe satisfy and restore vnto Vncas the Mohegan Sagamore all such Captiues whether men weomen or children and all such Canowes as they or any of their men haue taken, or as many of their owne Canowes in the roome of them full as good as they were w<sup>h</sup> full satisfac<sup>o</sup>n for all such Corne as they or any of their men haue spoyled or destroyed of his or his mens since last planting tyme And y<sup>e</sup> English \*Comission<sup>r</sup>s hereby p<sup>r</sup>mise that Vncas shall do the like to them.

\*58

- 5 Whereas there are sondry differenc<sup>e</sup> and greevances betwixt Narrohigganset and Nyantike Indians and Vncas & his men (w<sup>h</sup> in Vncas his absence cannot now be determynd) It is hereby agreed that Narrohigganset and Nyantik Sagamores either come themselues or send their deputies to the next meeting of the Comission<sup>r</sup>s for the Colonies either at New hauen in Septemb<sup>r</sup> 1646 or sooner (oopen conveyent warneing) if the said Comissioners do meete sooner fully instructed to declare and make due prooffe of their injuries and to submitt to the judgment of the Comission<sup>r</sup>s for the vnited Colonies in giueing or receiueing satisfac<sup>o</sup>n, and the said Comission<sup>r</sup>s (not doubting but Vncas will either come himself or send his deputies in like manner furnished) p<sup>r</sup>mise to giue a full heareing to both pties w<sup>h</sup> equall justice w<sup>h</sup>out any ptial respect according to their allegac<sup>o</sup>ns & p<sup>r</sup>misses.

- 6 The said Narrohiggansett and Nyantick Sagamores and deputies do hereby p<sup>r</sup>mise and couenant to keepe and mayntaine a firme & ppetuall peace both w<sup>h</sup> all the English vnited Colonies and their Successors and w<sup>h</sup> Vncas the Mohegan Sachem and his men w<sup>h</sup> Vssamequin, Pomham, Sokakonoco, Cutchamakin, Shoanan, Passaconaway, and all other Indian Sagamores and their companies, who are in frendship w<sup>h</sup> or subject to any of the English hereby engageing themselues that they will not at any tyme hereafter, disturbe the peace of the Countrey, by any assaults, hostile attempts, invasions or other injuries, to any of the vnited Colonies or their Successors or to the aforesaid Indians either in their psons, buildings cattell or goods directly or indirectly, nor will they confederate w<sup>h</sup> any other against them, And if they know of any Indians or others that conspire or intend hurt either against the said English or any Indian subject to or in frendship w<sup>h</sup> them, they will w<sup>h</sup>out delay acquaint & giue notice thereof to the English Comission<sup>r</sup>s or some of them.

And if any questions or differenc<sup>l</sup> shall at any tyme hereafter arise or grow betwixt them and Vncas or any Indians before men<sup>c</sup>oned, they will according to former engagements (w<sup>h</sup> they hereby confirme and ratyfy) first acquaint the English & craue their judgments and advice therein, and will not attempt or begin any warr or hostile invasion till they haue liberty and allowance from the Comission<sup>r</sup>s of the vnited Colonies so to doe.

1645.

August.

The said Narrohigganset and Nyantick Sagamores and deputie do hereby p<sup>m</sup>ise that they will forthw<sup>h</sup> deliuer and restore all such Indian fugitiues or captiues w<sup>h</sup> haue at any tyme fled from any of the English, and are now liueing or abideing w<sup>h</sup> or amongst them, or giue due satisfac<sup>c</sup>on for them to the Comission<sup>r</sup>s for the Massachusetts, And further that they will (w<sup>h</sup>out more delayes) pay or cause to be payd An \*yearely tribute a month before Indian haruest euery yeare after this at Boston to the English Colonies for all such Pecotts as liue amongst them according to the former treatie and agreement made at Hartford 1638 namely one fathome of white wampam for euery Peacott man, and half a fathome for eich Peacott youth, and one hand length of wampom for eich Peacott manchild And if Weekwash Cooke refuse to pay this tribute for any peacotts w<sup>h</sup> him the Narrohigganset Sagamores p<sup>m</sup>ise to assist the English against him. And they further couenant that y<sup>e</sup> will resigne and yeild vp the whole Peacott Countrey and euery pt of it to the English Colonies, as due to them by conquest

7

\*59

The said Narrohigganset and Nyantick Sagamores and Deputy do hereby p<sup>m</sup>ise and couenant, that w<sup>h</sup>in fourteene dayes they will bring and deliuer to the Massachusetts Comission<sup>r</sup>s on the behalf of all the Colonies foure of their children viz<sup>z</sup> Pissecus his eldest sonn, the sonn of Tassaquanawitt brother to Pissecus Awashawe his sonn and Ewanghhos sonn A Nyantick to be kept (as pledges or hostages) by the English till both the foremenconed two thousand fathome of wampom be payd at the tymes aboue expressed, and the differences betwixt themselues and Vncas be heard and ordered, and till these Articles of agreement be vnderwritten at Boston by Janemo, and Wypetock. And further they hereby p<sup>m</sup>ise and couenant that if at any tyme hereafter any of y<sup>e</sup> said children shall make escape or be conveyed away from the English before the premisss be fully accomplished, they will either bring back and deliuer to the Massachusett<sup>l</sup> Comission<sup>r</sup>s the same children, or i they be not to be found, such and so many other children to bee chosen by the Comission<sup>r</sup>s for the vnited Colonies or their Assignes, and that w<sup>h</sup>in twenty days after demaund, and in the meane tyme vntil the said foure children be deliuered as hostages the Narrohigganset and Nyantick Sagamores and deputie do freely and of their owne accord leaue w<sup>h</sup> the Massachuset

8

1645.

August.

Comission's as pledges for p'sent securitie foure Indians namely Witowash Pomamse Jawashoe Waughwamino, who also freely consent & offer themselves to stay as pledges, till the said children be brought and deliued as abouesaid

9

The Comission's for the vnited Colonies do hereby p'mise and agree, That at the charg of the vnited Colonies the foure Indians now left as pledges shalbe p'uided for, and that the foure children to be brought and deliued as hostages, shalbe kept and mayntained at the same charg, that they will require Vncas and his men w'h all the other Indian Sagamores before named to forbear all acts of hostility against the Narrohigganset & Nyantick Indians for the future. And further all the p'miss being duly obserued and kept by the Narrohigganset and Nyantick \*Indians and their company; they will at thend of two yeares restore the said children deliued as hostages and re-tayne a firme peace w'h the Narrohigganset & Nyantik Indians and their Successors.

\*60

10

It is fully agreed by and betwixt the said pties that if any hostile attempt be made while this treaty is in hand or before notice of this agreement (to stay former p'paraçons and direcons) can be giuen, such attempts and the consequents thereof shall on neither pt be accounted a vyolaçon of this Treaty nor a breach of the peace here made and concluded

11

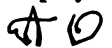
The Narrohigganset and Nyantick Sagamores and Deputie hereby agree and couenant to and w'h the Commission's of the vnited Colonies, that henc-forward they will neither giue graunt, sell or in any manner alienate any part of their Countrey nor any pcell of land therein either to any of the English or others w'hout consent or allowance of the said Co'missione's.

12

Lastly they p'mise that if any Peacott or other be found and discouered amongst them who hath in tyme of peace murthered any of the English, he or they shalbe deliuered to just punishment. In witnes whereof the parties aboue named haue interchaungably subscribed these p'sents the day and yeare aboue written.

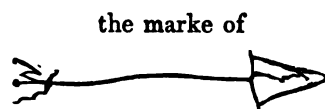
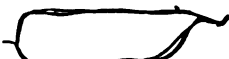
The marke  
of PESSECUS

the mark of  
AUMSEQUEN the  
Nyantick Deputy

ABDAS  marke

the mark  of POMMUSH

CUTCHAMEKINS  marke



the marke of  
MEEKESANNO

the marke of



WITTOWASH

This treaty and agreement betwixt the Comission's of the vnited Colonies and the Sagamores and Deputie of Narrohigganset and Nyantick Indians was made and concluded: Benedict Arnold being interpreter vpon his oath Serjeant Callicutt & an Indian his man being present & Cutchamakin & Josias two Indians acquainted w<sup>th</sup> the English language assisting therein who opened and cleared the whole treaty and euery Article to the Sagamores and Deputy then p<sup>r</sup>sent.

1645.

August.

The Comissioners calling for the number of Males according to the Articles they were brought in from all the Colonies (except from the Massachusetts) wherevpon it was ordered, that the number of them be forthw<sup>th</sup> taken, that the charges of the p<sup>r</sup>sent expedition against the Narrohigganset & And the wampam to be receiued from them may be equally p<sup>r</sup>portioned w<sup>th</sup> is to be according to the differrent number of males at \*present, and not as it may be when the after payments are to be made. The Comission's also considering the great damage that Vncas the Mohegan Sachem hath sustayned in these warrs, and that much thereof hath befalne him for want of tymely ayde from the Colonyes, they haue therefore ordered that he shall haue one hundred fathome of wampam out of the first payment to the Comission's from the Narrohiggansets &.

\*61

100 fathom ordered to Vncas

The Comission's considering that the Colonies of Conneetacutt and Newhauen, haue expended more then their p<sup>r</sup>portions in the late expedition & and that they haue beene out of purse a good value a considerable tyme before the other Colonies were at any charg<sup>e</sup> about the same, haue therefore ordered that they shall haue the five hundred fathome of wampam due vpon the first payment deducting the hundred fathome ordered to be giuen to Vncas.

400 fathom ordered to Conneetacutt & Newhauen

Whereas the Comissioners were called to Boston vpon extraordinary occasion and the meeting continuing to this day being the first of the seauenth month, so as they cannot assemble at New Hauen at the tyme appoynted in ordinary Course It is therefore agreed and ordered That the next meeting in ordinary course shalbe at Newhauen according to y<sup>e</sup> Articles.

September.

The Comission's haueing occasion to consider whether by vertue of the Articles of confederacōn they haue not power to censure all such as shall offend in any of the ymployments as messengers of what Jurisdicōn soeuer they bee, and whcther all ministeriall officers be not subject to their cōmaunds in such service as concernes their authorytie for the ge<sup>n</sup>all affaires of all the Colonies It was agreed that the Comission's of the se<sup>n</sup>all Colonies should aduise w<sup>th</sup> the ge<sup>n</sup>all Courts of the se<sup>n</sup>all Jurisdicōns that such agreements and order may be made therein, as may best conduce to the good of the whole.

Question  
What power the comisson' haue to punish messengers & offic's offending

Here followeth the Declaraōn before menōned.



1645.

September.

A Declaracōn of form<sup>d</sup> passages and pceedings betwixt the English and the Narrohiggansets, w<sup>h</sup> their confederates, wherein the grounds & justice of the ensuing warr are opened and cleared.

Published by order of the Comission<sup>r</sup>s for the vnited Colonies at Boston the xj<sup>h</sup> of the vj<sup>h</sup> month 1645.

\*62 The most considerable pt of the English Colonics professe they came into these pts of the world w<sup>h</sup> desire to advance the Kingdome of the Lord Jesus Ch<sup>r</sup>ist, and to enjoy his p<sup>r</sup>cious ordinances w<sup>h</sup> peace (and to his praise \*they confesse) he hath not fayled their expectacōn hitherto, they haue found safety warmth and refreshing vnder his winges to the satisfacōn of their soules: but they know and haue considered that their Lord and Master is King of Rightousnes and peace y<sup>t</sup> hee giues answerable lawes and casts his subjects into such A mould and frame that (in their weake measure) they may hold forth his vertues in their course and carriage not onely w<sup>h</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Nations of Europe, but w<sup>h</sup> the barbarous natiues of this wildernes: and accordingly both in their Treaties and converse they haue had an awfull respect to diuine Rules endeavoureing to walk vprightly and inoffensiuey and in the midst of many injuries and insolencies to exercise much patience and long suffering towards them

Narrohiggan-  
sets & Nyan-  
ticks vyolated  
their coue-  
nants.

by harboring  
pecots. & keep-  
ing part of  
their countrey

conspireing to  
cut of all y<sup>e</sup>  
English

The Pecott grew to an excesse of vyolence and outrage and proudly turned aside from all wayes of Justice & peace before the sword was drawne or any hostile attempts made against them, During these warrs and after the Pecott<sup>e</sup> were subdued the English Colonies were carefull to continue and establish peace w<sup>h</sup> the rest of the Indians, both for the p<sup>r</sup>sent & for posterity as by sefall treaties w<sup>h</sup> the Narrohigganset & Mohegan Sagamores may appeare, w<sup>h</sup> treaties for a while were in some good measure duly obserued by all the Indians, but of late the Narrohiggansets and especially the Nyanticks their confederates haue many wayes injuriously broken and vyolated the same by entertayneing and keepeing amongst them, not onely many of the Pecott nation, but such of them as haue had their hands in the blood & murder of the English seazing & possessing at least a part of the Pecott Countrey, w<sup>h</sup> by the right of Conquest justly apptaines to the English, by allureing harbouring and w<sup>h</sup>holding sefall Pecott captiues fled from the English, and makeing proud and insolent returnes when they were redemaunded, and more lately the English had many strong and concurrant Indian testimonies from long Iland Vnkoway Hartford Kennebeck, and other parts of Myantenomies ambitious designes traueiling through all the Plantacons of the Neighbouring Indians and by p<sup>r</sup>mises and guifts laboureing to make himself their vni<sup>r</sup>sall

Sagamore or goſnor, pswadeing and engaging them at once to cutt of the whole body of the English & these parts : which treacherous plotts were confirmed by the Indians geſſall preparacōns, messages, insolencies and outrages against the English and such Indians as were subjects or frends to them, so that they English Colonies to their great charge and damage were forced to arme, to keep strong watch day and night, and some of them to travell w<sup>th</sup> Convoyes from one plantacon to another, and when Myantenomy in his circular trauell was questioned at Newhauen concerneing these thinges, instead of other & better satisfaccōn hee threatened to cutt off any Indians head that should lay such a charg on him to his face.

1645.

September.

English forced to keepe watch and wand.

\*The Comission's by the p'missis obserued Myantenomies proud and treacherous disposiōn, yet thought not fitt to pceede against him in that respect till they had collected more legall and convinceing prooffe.

\*63

But when these thinges were vnder deliberacon Myantenomie was brought prisoner by Vncas to Hartford & the case being opened and cleared as followeth, hee craued the Comission's advice how to pceed w<sup>th</sup> him.

Myantenomy prisoner

It appeared in a Treaty made w<sup>th</sup> the English at Massachusetts 1637 Myantenomy engaged himself not to fight w<sup>th</sup> any of the Indians and pticularly not to invade Vncas w<sup>thout</sup> the English consent. And after in Tripartite agreement made and concluded at Hartford betwixt Myantenony & Vncas w<sup>th</sup> reference to the English Anno 1638 In w<sup>th</sup> one of the Articles was that though either of the said Indian Sagamores should receiue injurie from the other, yet neither of them shall make or begin warr vntill they had appealed to y<sup>e</sup> English and till the greevances were first heard & determyned, and if either of them should refuse, the English might assist against and compell the refusing and obstinate pty.

The invade Vncas

Notw<sup>th</sup>standing w<sup>th</sup> Myantenony and his Confederates haue both secretly and openly plotted and practised against the life of Vncas, not at all acquainting the English or adviseing w<sup>th</sup> them, but more especially of late since the foremenconed plotts and designes were in hand.

Practise ag<sup>st</sup> Vncas life

First a Pecott Indian one of Vncas his subjects in the spring 1643 aymeing at Vncas his life shott him w<sup>th</sup> an arrow through the arme, and p'sently fled to the Narrohiggansets or their confederates, boasting in the Indian Plantacon that he had killed Vncas, but when it was knowne that Vncas (thoug wounded) was aliue, the Peacott taught (as was supposed) chaunged his note, affirmeing that Vncas had cutt through his owne arme w<sup>th</sup> a flint and had hired him to say that he had shott and killed him.

Vncas shot in the arme

Myantenony being sent for by the Goſn<sup>r</sup> of the Massachusetts vpon another occasion brought this Peacott w<sup>th</sup> him, & would haue couered him w<sup>th</sup>

The pecot that shot him.

1645.

September.

the former but when the English out of his owne mouth found him guilty and would haue sent him to Vncas his Sagamore Myantenony earnestly desired he might not be taken out of his hand<sup>l</sup> <sup>l</sup>pmiseing hee would send him safe to vncas to be examined <sup>l</sup> punished. But fearing (as it seemes) his owne treachery would bee discofied in a day or two he stopped the Pe-cotts mouth, by cutting off his head. But at parting hee tould y<sup>e</sup> Gouvernor in discontent, that hee would come no more to Boston.

Plotts agans<sup>t</sup>  
Vncas by  
poysoning <sup>l</sup>  
sorcery

\*64

An arrow or  
two shott at  
Vncas in  
Coneetacutt  
Riuer.

After this some attempts were made (as is reported) to take away Vncas life by poyson and by sorcery, y<sup>t</sup> fayleing some of Sequassons company (an Indian Sagamore \*allyed vnto an intimate confederate with Myantenomy) shott at Vncas w<sup>th</sup> an arrow or two as he was going downe Coneetacutt Riuer, Vncas according to the foremenconed Treaty 1638 complayned and the English by mediation sought to make peace, but Sequasson expressing his dependence on Myantenomy refused, and chose warr, they fought and Vncas had the victory

Myantenomy  
900 or 1000  
men.

Vncas not half  
so many.

Lastly Myantenomy w<sup>th</sup>out any puocation from Vncas (vnlesse the Disapoyntment of former plotts pvoaked) and sodainely w<sup>th</sup>out denounceing warr, came vpon y<sup>e</sup> Mohegans w<sup>th</sup> nine hundred or a thousand men, when Vncas had not half so many to defend himself; Vncas before the battaile tould Myantenomy, that hee had many wayes sought his life, and for the spareing of blood offerred by a single combatt betwixt themselues to end the quarrell: but Myantenomy p<sup>r</sup>sumeing vpon the number of his men would haue nothing but a battell, the yssue fell contrary to expecta<sup>o</sup>n his men were routed, diuers of his considerable men slayne and himself taken prisoner.

Myantenomy  
taken prison<sup>r</sup>

These thinges being duely wayed the Comission<sup>s</sup> judged that Vncas could not be safe whilst Myantenomy liued, wherefore the thought hee might justly put such a treacherous and blood thirsty enemie to death, but aduised him to doe it in his owne iurisdic<sup>o</sup>n w<sup>th</sup>out torture or cruelty. And Vncas haueing hitherto shewed himself a frend to the English and in this and former outrages (according to the treaty) craueing their advice if the Narrohiggansets or their confederates should for his just execu<sup>o</sup>n vnjustly assault him, the Comission<sup>s</sup> for the Colonies p<sup>r</sup>misid Vncas to assist and p<sup>r</sup>tect him.

His death.

Pretence of  
Ransome

Vncas herevpon slew an enemie but not the enmyty against him, the Narrohiggansets soone fell to new contriueements, they p<sup>r</sup>tended they had payd a Ransome for their Sachems life and gaue in p<sup>r</sup>ticular about fourty pounds.

This for a while cast an imputa<sup>o</sup>n of foule <sup>l</sup> vnjust dealing vpon Vncas, but in Septemb<sup>r</sup> 1644 the English Commission<sup>s</sup> meeting at Hartford sent for the Narrohigganset Sachems or their deputies desireing they might be instructed to make good their charge.

Vncas came himself, they sent their deputies, but after due examinacōn it appeared that some loose discourse had passed, that for such quantities of Wampam and such pcells of other goods to a great value there might haue beene some pbabilitie of spareing his life, that no such pcells were brought, and the Narrohigganset Deputies did not alleadg much lesse proue that any Ransome was agreed, nor soe much as any serious treaty begun, to redeeme their imprisoned Sachem, and for y<sup>e</sup> wampam and goods sent as they weere but smale pcells and scarce considerable for such A purpose, so they were disposed by Myantynomy himself to sondry psons for curtesies receiued during his imprisonment and vpon hope of further favour. The Narrohigganset Deputies saw their proofes fell far short of former p<sup>t</sup>ences \*and were sylent. The Comission<sup>s</sup> promised that vpon better cuedence hereafter, they should haue due satisfacōn.

1645.

September.

Not proued

\*65

Further hearing

Wherevpon a Treaty was made, and both pties were engaged that all hostilitie should cease till planting tyme 1645 and after that they would giue thirty dayes warneing either at the Massachusetts or Hartford, before the treaty should cease. Yet in February last the Narrohiggansets by Messengers sent to Boston, declared that vnlesse Vncas would redeliuer one hundred and sixty fathome of Wampam or come to a new heareing w<sup>h</sup>in six weeks they would beginn the warr.

Warrs cease till planting tyme.

160 fathome of wampom demanded.

This crossed the former agreement and the season was such that neither Comission<sup>s</sup> could be aduised w<sup>h</sup>, nor could vncas travell if notice had beene giuen. After w<sup>h</sup> about or before planting tyme Tantoqueson a Mohegan Captaine who tooke Myantenomy prisoner was dangerously and treacherously wounded in the night as hee slept in his Wigwam, and other hostile acts were on both pts attempted in a priuate and underhand way as they could take advantage eich against other.

Vnseasonable weather

Tantoqueson wounded in his wigwam

But since the Narrohiggansets haue at sefall tymes, openly invaded Vncas, so that Coneetacut and New Hauen, were forced according to engagement to send men, from those Colonies for his p<sup>s</sup>ent defence, but w<sup>h</sup> expresse direcōn not to begin any offensiue warr against the Narrohigganset or their confederat<sup>l</sup> till further order. In the meane tyme Messengers were sent to the Narrohiggansets from the ge<sup>n</sup>all Court in the Massachusetts signifying the Commission<sup>s</sup> meeting, promising their greevances, should bee full and justly heard, and requiring a cessaōn of warr in the meane tyme, but they refused. And hcareing pbably that the English from the westerne Collonies were returned, they made a new assault vpon Vncas & haue done him much hurte.

Conneetacutt & Newhauen send forces to ayde Vncas & defend. Messengers sent to y<sup>e</sup> Narrohigg<sup>s</sup>

The Comission<sup>s</sup> being mett sent Messengers the second tyme both to the Narrohigganset & Mohegan Indians, mynding them of their form<sup>l</sup> treaties &

Messengers sent the second tyme

1645.

September.

A faire answere  
at first but af-  
ter retreated

Guides dis-  
couraged.

No guides to  
be obtayned  
\*66

Messengers  
abused

The English  
threatened

Revyeling of  
Vncas

The messen-  
gers derided.

Three Indians  
w<sup>th</sup> hatchets

truce, desireing them to send their deputies instructed and furnished w<sup>th</sup> authoritye, to declare and open the grounds of the warr, to giue and receiue due satisfaction and to restore and settle peace.

At first the Narrohigganset Sachem gaue a reasonable & fayre answere that he would send guides w<sup>th</sup> them to the Mohegans, and if Vncas consented he would send his Deputies to the Comission<sup>r</sup>s, and during eight dayes hostilitie should cease, but he soone repented of this moderaçon, tould the English Messengers his mynd was chaunged, sent priuate instrucçons to the Nyantick Sachem, after the deliury of w<sup>th</sup>, there was nothing but proud and insolent passages, the Indian guides w<sup>th</sup> the English Messengers brought w<sup>th</sup> them from Pumham and Sokakanoco were by frownes and threatening speeches, discouraged and returned, no other guides could be obtayned though much pressed, (they knew (as the expressed themselues) \*by the course holden at Hartford last yeare, that y<sup>e</sup> Comissio<sup>r</sup>s would mediate and presse for peace, but they were resoluèd to haue no peace w<sup>thout</sup> Vncas his head, it mattered not who begann the warr, they were resoluèd to continue it, the English should w<sup>thdraw</sup> their garrison from Vncas, or they would take it as a breach of former Couenants, and would p<sup>ro</sup>cure as many Mowhauges, as they English should afront them w<sup>th</sup>, that they would lay the English cattell on heapes as heigh as their houses, that no English man should stir out of his doore to pisse, but he should be killed.

They revyeld Vncas charged him with cutting through his owne arme, and saing the Narrohigganset had shott him, affirmed that he would now murder the English Messengers as they went or returned (if he had optunitie) and lay it vpon the Narrohiggansets

The English messengers vpon this rude & vnciuill vsage wanting guides to p<sup>ro</sup>ceede and feareing danger returned to the Narrohiggansets, acquainted Pissicus with the former passages, desired guides from him, hee (in scorne as they apprehended it) offerred them an old Peacott Squaw, but would afford no other guides: there also they conceiued themselues in danger, three Indians w<sup>th</sup> hatchetts standing behynd the Interpreter in a suspicious manner, while he was speakeing with Pessicus, and the rest frowneing and expressing much distemper in their countenance and carriage. The English Messengers not hoping for better successe at that tyme de<sup>re</sup>pted, telling Pessicus that if he would retorne any other answere, he should send it to the English trading house where they intended to lodg that night, In the morneing hee invited them to retorne and p<sup>ro</sup>mised them a guide to Vncas but would graunt no cessation of armes. When they came to Prouidence they vnderstood that in their absence a Narrohigganset Indian had beene there, and feineing himself

to be of Coneettacut spake in that dyalect, but could not put of the Narrohigganset<sup>l</sup> tone, hee tould Benedict Arnold<sup>l</sup> wyfe (who well vnderstood the Indian language) that the English Messengers should not passe to the Mohegans, he knew they should haue no guides, but should be destroyed in the woods as they traucelled toward<sup>l</sup> Vncas.

1645.

September.

Thus the English Messengers returned and the Interp<sup>r</sup>tor vnder his hand and vpon his Oath related the former passages (with others (lesse material) more largely.

Mr Williams by the Messengers wrote to the Comission<sup>s</sup> assuring them that the Countrey would suddainely bee all on fire meaneing by warr, that by strong reasons & arguments hee could convince any man thereof, that was of another mynd, that the Narrohiggansets had beene w<sup>th</sup> the Planta<sup>o</sup>ns combyned w<sup>th</sup> Prouidence and sole<sup>m</sup>ly treated and settled a Newtrallyty w<sup>th</sup> them : w<sup>ch</sup> fully shewes their Counsellis and settled resolu<sup>o</sup>ns for warr.

Mr Williams  
Ere to the  
Comissio<sup>n</sup>

Thus while the Comission<sup>s</sup> in care of the publike peace sought to quench the fyre kindled amongst the Indians these children \*of strife breath out threatenings p<sup>r</sup>ovocations and warr ag<sup>t</sup>: the English themselues: so that vnlesse they should dishonor and p<sup>r</sup>voake God, by vyolateing a just engagement, & expose the Colonies to contempt and danger from the Barbarians they cannot but exercise force when no other meanes will p<sup>r</sup>vayle to reduce the Narrohiggansets and their confederats to A more just and sober temper.

\*67

The eyes of other Indians vnder the p<sup>r</sup>tection of the Massachusett<sup>l</sup> and not at all engaged in this quarrell are (as they haue exprest themselues to the English Messengers) fastened vpon the English w<sup>th</sup> strict obserua<sup>o</sup>n, in what manner and measure they p<sup>r</sup>uide for Vncas his safety : If hee pish they will charge it vpon them who might haue preserued him, and no Indians will trust the English if they now broke engagements, either in the p<sup>r</sup>sent or succeeding gen<sup>r</sup>ations. Yf Vncas be ruined in such a cause, they foresee their heads vpon the next p<sup>r</sup>tence shalbe deliued to the will of the Narrohiggansets, w<sup>th</sup> whome therefore they shalbe forced to comply, as they may for their future safety, and the English may not trust an Indian in y<sup>e</sup> whole Countrey. The p<sup>r</sup>miss being weighed it clearely appeares That God calls the Colonies to a Warr.

The Narrohiggansets and their Confederats rest on their numbers weapons and opertunities to do mischeefe as probably as of ould Ashur Amaleck and the Philistins with others did confederate against Israell : So Sathan may stir up and combyne many of his Instruments against the Churches of Christ : but their Redeemer is the Lord of Hostes, the mighty

1645. one in battaile, all the sheilds of the earth are in his hands, hee can saue by  
 fewe & by weake meanes, aswell as by many and great **In him they trust.**  
 September.

Montsear  
de Aulney

The Comissioners takeing into consideraçon the matter concerneing the peace made betwixt the gouernment of the Massachussetts and montseur De Aulney referred to this meeting for confirmaçon or abrogation. And such questions and pposiçons as haue beene deliued vnto them, both by the Comissioners for the Massachusets Collonies as also by M<sup>r</sup> Saltenstall and M<sup>r</sup> Hawthorne ymployed by the geñall Court to enquire about the pceedings of Captaine Haukens and other of the English in ayde of Mounseur De Latore against Montseur De Aulney, and also some questions ppounded by one of the Elders concerneing the same matter, and haueing pused the said Articles of agreement, and all such letters & other writings as concerne the said affaires, haue (vpon mature advice and deliberaçon) stated, resolved and answered the said ppositions and questions as here followeth.

Quest

I

\*68

\*Whether Mons<sup>r</sup>: Latore being a French man borne, accepting his land from the Canada Company, and of Comission of Leiftennancy of those pts from the King of France, be not concluded thereby (both in facto and de jure) to be a subject of France and to hold all his estate in Accady of the Crowne of France?

The Comissioners answere affirmatiuely.

2

Mons<sup>r</sup>: Latore being knowne and concluded to be subject of the King of Fraunce, and his lands to be accounted (by Custome of all States of Europe) as belonging to that Crowne whether these confederate Colonies of new England (being strangers to that Kingdome of Fraunce and the affaires of that State) may judg of the validitie, of any of the pceedings against Latore there?

Answered negatiuely.

3

If Mons<sup>r</sup> Latore his pson, estate and cause belonging to the Jurisdicçon, and cognizance of the Crowne of France should be apparently injured, or oppressed by Mons<sup>r</sup> De Aulney, whether the said Vnited Colonies, haue any lawfull calling to giue assistance to Mons<sup>r</sup>: Latore against Mons<sup>r</sup>. De Aulney, holding forth the Authorty of the King of Fraunce for his warrant?

Answered negatiuely.

4

When Mons<sup>r</sup>: Latore ariued here, in the ship of Mons<sup>r</sup>: Moorone, w<sup>th</sup>

Comission from the Vice-Admirall of France for bringing supply to Latore (stiled therein Leiftennant Gefall of the King of France) and therein required all the Subjects of France and desired all others to yeild him assistance, as occasion should require, whether in this case the voluntaries, might lawfully be pmitted, to goe in ayde of Latore, according to the request of the said Comission?

1645.

September.

Answerd That in referrence and respect to the State of France, it might be done, and so it appeared to haue beene allowed in France.

Whether such Volunteers (as were pmitted to goe in ayd of Latore vpon such grounds and intimations as is expressed in the former question) invading Mons<sup>r</sup> de Aulney in his owne habitation &c. do by such action lay this Government under guilt or ptitipaçon of any hostility, or injurie w<sup>h</sup> might be cofmitted thereby

5

Answered. That in referrence to the State of France volunteers going forth as before w<sup>h</sup>out Comission or incouragement to do any vnlawfull act the State so pmitting them, doth not fall vnder guilt, vnlesse by some after neglect of Duty.

\*Whether Mons<sup>r</sup>. De Aulney his Intimaçon of the State of France their satisfacçon concerneing the Voluntary ayde afforded Latore and the Articles of peace concluded therevpon doe not barr Mons<sup>r</sup> De Aulney from requireing any further satisfacçon from this goument otherwise then in a way of psecution in a course of ciuill justice against pticular psons intressed?

6

\*69

Answered That Mons<sup>r</sup> De Aulney haueing by his letters Septemb<sup>r</sup> 20<sup>th</sup> 1644 declared what construcçon the Kinge of France had made of the late voluntary Ayde afforded Latore, chargeing the fault vpon the vice Admirall of France, And ordering that peace should be kept w<sup>h</sup> the English, And De Aulney himself by his Agent Mons<sup>r</sup> De Marie haueing concluded A peace w<sup>h</sup> the Goument of the Massachusets, not excepting nor menconing therein etheir damage or repairaçon: wee see not why he should now require satisfacçon from the said Gouverment for former acts done by the said Volunteers w<sup>h</sup>out their Comission or consent.

Whether Mons<sup>r</sup> De Aulney his seazing the Catch of Joseph Grafton going w<sup>h</sup> pussions to Latores fort and refuseing to giue satisfacçon &c be a breach of the peace on his pte?

7

Answered, negatiuely.

VOL. I.

8



1645.  
 September.  
 8  
 Grafton.

Whether the carrying hoame Latores Lady from Boston in the Shippes of Strangers riding in our Harbour, or the attempt of the said Grafton to carry puiisions to Latores fort being both donn w<sup>h</sup>out the Assistants of this Gou<sup>l</sup>ment be a breach of the peace on our pt?

Answered. That vpon considera<sup>o</sup>n of the Articles agreed vpon w<sup>h</sup> Mons<sup>r</sup>: Marie there appeares no breach of the peace in either.

9

Whether the Mortgage or conveyance made from Mons<sup>r</sup> Latore to Major Gibbons of his fort &c after the Comission of the King of France to Mons<sup>r</sup>: De Aulney was made knowne to vs be of any force against the said De Alney especially now after the fort hath beene seized into the hands of the King of France by Authoritie of the said Comission?

Answered. Negatiuely. for ought appeares at p<sup>r</sup>sent vpon what wee haue seene.

10

Whether the Comission<sup>r</sup>s are to take cognizance of the former injuries offered to any of the Confederates (as that of Penobscott) &c. seing the parties intressed do not now complayne?

Answered. They Comissioners conceiue they neede not expresse their thoughts herein, till the parties interrested shall call for them.

11

\*70

Whereas some hostile acts appeares to haue beene committed against Mons<sup>r</sup>. De Aulney in killing some of his men \*and destroying and takeing his goods, by some of those English who went forth vnder the Comaund of Captaine Haukins and joyned w<sup>h</sup> Mons<sup>r</sup>. Latore his men therein, whether this act may bee justyfyable in him and the rest of those English, or if they ought not to be called to an account for the same?

Answered. It doth not appeare to the Comission<sup>r</sup>s that Captaine Haukins or any vnder him had any Comission from the gou<sup>r</sup>nor of the Massachusetts or any other to attempt any hostile act agn<sup>t</sup>: Mons<sup>r</sup>. De Aulney, nor to enquire after wronges or require satisfac<sup>o</sup>n from the one to the other, nor why hee or they should joyne with Mons<sup>r</sup> Latores men in that way of force after he had receiued Mons<sup>r</sup> De Aulneys Letter: but Captaine Hawkins being now absent, they leave him to answer for himself.

Whereas the Comission<sup>r</sup>s haue beene further moued by some of the Court of the Massachusetts to consider of the said hostile act comitted by Captaine Haukins and the English w<sup>h</sup> him.

They answered therevnto in effect as before viz<sup>t</sup>. They conceive that Captaine Haukins or those w<sup>h</sup> him haue donn seuerall thinges against Mons<sup>r</sup>. De Aulney of weighty concernement (w<sup>h</sup>out Comission from hence) w<sup>h</sup> are justly questionable, but the cause depending as they hear in the Court of the Massachusetts they referr it to the due course of Justice.

1645.  
September.

Lastly the Comission<sup>r</sup>s vpon serious advice & considera<sup>o</sup>n doe assent (as is hereafter expressed) to the Articles of peace made betweene the Go<sup>v</sup>ment of the Massachusetts and Mons<sup>r</sup> De Aulney, if hee agree and ratyfy them vnder his hand. The ratyfycac<sup>o</sup>n now drawne vp as here followeth in English (but it was translated into Latine) and vnder the former agreement exemplifyed &c.

An agreement between John Endicott Go<sup>v</sup>nor of the Massachusetts in New England and the rest of the Majestrats there And Mons<sup>r</sup>: Marie Comissioner for Mons<sup>r</sup>: De Aulney Knight Go<sup>v</sup>nor and Leiftennant of his heighnesse the King of France in Accaday A Prouince of New France made and confirmed at Boston in the Massachusetts aforesaid the eight day of the eight month 1644.

The Go<sup>v</sup>nor and Majestrat<sup>l</sup> do promise to Mons<sup>r</sup>: Marie aforesaid That they and all the English w<sup>h</sup>in the Jurisdiction of the Massachusetts in New England shall obserue and keepe firme peace w<sup>h</sup> Mons<sup>r</sup>: De Aulney Go<sup>v</sup>nor &c and all the French vnder his Go<sup>v</sup>ment in Accady and also Mons<sup>r</sup>: Marie promise for Mons<sup>r</sup>: de Aulney that hee and all his people shall keepe firme peace alsoe w<sup>h</sup> the Go<sup>v</sup>nor and majestrat<sup>l</sup> aforesaid, and all the Inhabitants of the said Jurisdiction of the Massachusetts \*and that it shalbe lawfull for all their people aswell French as English to trade eich w<sup>h</sup> other, so as if any occasion of offence shall happen, neither of them shall attempt any thing against the other in a hostile way except complaint & manifesta<sup>o</sup>n of the Injurie be first made and satisfac<sup>o</sup>n according to equitie bee not giuen Provided alwayes that y<sup>e</sup> Go<sup>v</sup>nor and Majestrat<sup>l</sup> aforesaid bee not bound to restrayne their Merchant<sup>l</sup> from tradeing w<sup>h</sup> the ships w<sup>h</sup> what people soeuer, whether French or others in what place soeuer inhabiting. Provided also that the full ratyfycac<sup>o</sup>n and conclusion of this agreement be referred to the next meeteing of the Comission<sup>r</sup>s of the vnited Colonies of New England for the continuance or abrogation thereof and in the meane <sup>^</sup> to remayne firme and inviolable.

The treaty of  
peace w<sup>h</sup>  
Mons<sup>r</sup>.  
De Aulney

\*71

The Comission<sup>r</sup>s for the vnited Colonies of New England haueing pused and considered the agreement and Articles aboue written, and being desirous

1645.

September.

that a firme & geſſall peace might be mayntayned betweene the English and all their Neighbours, that euery one might pursue the comon intention of subduing this wildernes for the use of man in that way for w<sup>h</sup> the earth was first giuen to the sonnes of Adam, and for bringing these barbarous people first to ciuilitie (and so by diuine assistance) to the knowledg of the true God and our Lord Jesus Christ It seemes fitt and necessary vnto them, that the agreement & Articles afore specified (comprehending therein all the said vnited Colonies) should be confirmed. But whereas there are certaine questions and injuries on both pts alledged and charged, the Comission<sup>rs</sup> are willing that in due tyme and place y<sup>e</sup> same shalbe duly heard and composed according to justice, and that peace in the meane tyme, be fully and firmly kept by the English Colonies according to the late Agreement. Prouided that Mons<sup>r</sup>: De Aulney vnder his owne hand doe confirme and obserue the same.

These foregoing Conclusions were subscribed by the Comission<sup>rs</sup> for the sefall Jurisdiccōns this second of Septemb<sup>r</sup>: 1645.

JOHN WINTHROP Pres<sup>nt</sup>.

HERBERT PELHAM

THO: PRENCE.

JOHN BROWNE.

GEO: FENWICK

EDWA: HOPKINS.

THEOPH: EATON.

STEPHEN GOODYEARE.

\* **At a meetinge** of the Cõmissioners for the vnited Colonies in New England at New hauen 9<sup>th</sup> 7<sup>ber</sup>. 1646.

\*73

**T**HE Articles of Confederation being read, an order of the generall Corte of the Massachusets dated the sixt of the third moneth 1646. was presented & read, whereby it appeared that John Endicutt and Herbert Pelham esq<sup>r</sup>, were chosen Cõmissioners for that Colony for a full & compleate yeare, & were invested w<sup>th</sup> full power & authority accordinge to the tenure of the said articles, and an order made therevpon at the meeteinge at Boston the 7. 7<sup>ber</sup> 1643.

1646.

September.

M<sup>r</sup> John Browne, & M<sup>r</sup> Timothy Hatherley presented a like order of the generall Corte of Plimouth the second of the 4<sup>th</sup> moneth, 1646, at w<sup>ch</sup> time they were chosen Cõmissioners for that Colony for one yeare, accordinge to the tenure of the aforementioned articles

A like order of the generall Courte at Hartford for the iurisdicōn of Connecticut was produced, whereby Edward Hopkins & John Heynes esq<sup>r</sup> were chosen Cõmissioners accordinge to the tenure of the said Articles for one yeare, w<sup>ch</sup> order was dated the 9<sup>th</sup> of the second moneth 1646.

Theophilus Eaton esq<sup>r</sup>. & M<sup>r</sup> Stephen Goodyear were chosen Cõmissioners for the Colony of Newhaven for one yeare, accordinge to the tenure of said Articles, as by an order of that ge<sup>n</sup>all Courte dated the 30<sup>th</sup> of the 8<sup>th</sup> moneth, 1645. appeared

Theophilus Eaton was chosen President for this meetinge of the Cõmissioners.

The Cõmissioners of Connecticute complayned of sefall insolencies & iniuries with an high hand lately comitted & maintayned by the Dutch Agent, & some of his family to the disturbance of the peace there; And a Protest lately sent by the Dutch Governoure against New haven, with the answere returned were read

The Protest was written in Latine, the contents in English was as followeth.

We William Kift generall Director, & the Senate of new Netherlands, for the high and mighty Lords the States of the Vnited Belgicke Provinces,

(61)

1646.

September.

\*74

for his Excellency the Prince of Orange, & for the \*most noble Lords, the Administrators of the West India Company To thee Theophilus Eaton Governour of this place, by vs called the Red Hills in New Netherland, but by the English called, New Haven, we giue notice that some yeares past, yours (without any occasion given by vs, & without any necessity imposed vpon them, but with an vnsatiable desire of possessinge that w<sup>ch</sup> is ours, against our Protestations, against the law of Nations & the auncient league betwixt the Kings Ma<sup>ty</sup> of greate Britaine, & our supiours haue indirectly entred the limit<sup>l</sup> of New Netherland, vsurped diuerse places in them, & haue bene very injurious vnto vs, neither haue they given satisfac<sup>on</sup> though oft required: And because you & yours haue of late determined to fasten your foote neare Mauritius River in this Province, & there not onely to disturb our trade (of noe man hitherto questioned) & to draw it to yourselues, but vtterly to destroy it, were compeld againe to Protest, & by these presents doe protest against you as against breakers of the peace, and disturbers of the publicke quiet, That if you doe not restore the places you haue vsurped, & repaire the losse we haue suffered, we shall by such meanes as God affords, manfully recouer them. Neither doe we thincke this crosse<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> publicke peace but shall cast the cause of the ensueinge euill vpon you. Given in Amsterdam forte. August 3. 1646. New stile.

WILLIAM KIEFT.

The answere was returned in Latine to the said ptest the Contents as followeth.

To the Right Wo<sup>r</sup>: William Kieft Gouvernour of the Dutch in New Netherland.

S<sup>r</sup>.

By some of yours I haue receaued a Protest vnder your hand Dat<sup>h</sup> Aug: 3. 1646. wherein you pretend we haue indirectly entred the limit<sup>l</sup> of New Netherland, vsurped diuerse places in them, & haue offred you many injuries, Thus in generall, & in reference to some yeare past, more p<sup>t</sup>icularly that to the disturbance, nay to the vtter destruction of your trade, we haue lately set foote neare Mauritius River in that province &c

\*75

We doe truely professe we know noe such River, nor can conceiue what River you intend by that name vnlesse it be that w<sup>ch</sup> the English haue longe & still doe call, Hudsons River. Nor haue we at any time \*formerly or lately entred vpon any place to w<sup>ch</sup> you had, or haue any knowne title, nor in any other respect beene injurious to you. It is true we haue lately vpon Pawgussett River w<sup>ch</sup> falls into the sea in the midst of the English Plantations,

built a small house within our owne limits, many miles nay leagues from the Manhattees from your tradinge house & from any porte of Hudsons River, at which we expect little trade but can compell none, the Indians beinge free to trade with you, vs, Connecticute, Mattachusets, or with any others: nor did we build there till we had first purchased a due title from the true proprietors: what injuries & outrages in our persons & estates at the Manhattees in Delawar River &c we haue receiued from you, our former letters & protest doe both declare & proue to all w<sup>ch</sup> you haue hitherto given very vnsatisfyinge answeres: But what ever our losses & sufferinge haue beene, we conceiue we haue neither done, nor returned any thinge even vnto this day, but what doth agree with the law of God, the law of Nations, & with that ancient confederation & amity betwixt our superiours at home, soe that we shall readily refer all questions and differenc<sup>e</sup> betwixt you & vs even from first to last to any due examination & iudgem<sup>t</sup>, either heere or in Europe & by these presents doe refer them, beinge well assured that his Ma<sup>ty</sup>. our so<sup>u</sup>laigne Lord Charles Kinge of greate Britaine & the Parliament of England now assembled will maintaine their owne right & our iust liberties against any who by vnjust encroachment shall wronge them or theirs, & that your owne Principalls vpon a due & mature consideration will alsoe see & approue the righteousnes of our proceedings.

NEW HAVEN in New England. Aug: 12<sup>th</sup> 1646.

T: E.

old stile.

The premises beinge duely considered both in reference to Hartford & New haven the Comissioners thought fitt to expresse their apprehensions in writinge to the Dutch Gov: in latine but the Contents as followeth.

To the Right wo<sup>r</sup>: William Kieft. Governor. &c

S<sup>r</sup>

Vpon a due consideration how peace (a choice blessinge) may be continued, we are carefull to enquire & search into those differenc<sup>e</sup> & offences soe longe continued betwixt some of our confederates & your selues: It is now neare 3 yeares since the Governor of the Mattachusets by consent & advice of the Counsell of that Colony, did pticularly propounde to your consideration sundry injurious & vnworthy passages done by your Agent vpon the fresh River, & some of his family vpon our brethren at Harford to all \*w<sup>ch</sup> you returned an Ignoramus, with an offensiue addi<sup>ti</sup>on w<sup>ch</sup> we leaue to a review & better consideration, what inquiry & order you after made & tooke to suppress such miscarriages for the future, we haue not heard, &tainly your Agent, & his

1646.

September.

\*76

1646.

September.

company are now growne to a strange & vnsufferable bouldnes (we hope without Comission) An Indian captiue liable to publike punishment fled from her Mr<sup>e</sup> at Harford is entertayned in your house, at Harford, & though required by the Magestrate is vnder y<sup>e</sup> hands of your Agent there denyed, & we heare she is either marryed, or abused by one of your men: Such a servant is parte of her Masters estate, & a more considerable part then a beast, our children will not longe be secure if this be suffered: your Agent himselfe in height of disorder & contempt of authority, resists the watch at Harford, drawes & breakes his rapier vpon their weopens and by flight escapes, had he bene slaine in this proud affront, his bloud had beene vpon his owne head: Lastly to passe by other particulars, some of your horses beinge powned for damage done in the English Corne, your Agent & 4 more made an assault, and stroke him who legally sought justice, & in an hostile way tooke away his teame and laden.

We haue also seene a Protest of yours. Dat Aug: 3. 1646 New stile, against our confederat<sup>e</sup> of New-haven with their Answer Dat Aug: 12<sup>th</sup>. & deliuered to lieftenant Baxtey yo<sup>r</sup> messenger: vpon our most serious consideration of the Contents together with their title heere held forth we conceiue their Answer fayre & just, and hope it will cleare their proceedings, and giue you full satisfaction, yet to prevent inconueniences w<sup>h</sup> may grow by any part of the premises, we haue sent this bearer, by whome we desire such a returne as may testify your concurrence with vs to embrace & pursue righteousness & peace.

Vpon information that the Dutch Governor in a lre to the Governor of the Mattachusetts chargeth M<sup>r</sup> Whitinge, one of the Magistrates of Connecticut y<sup>t</sup> at the Manhattoes he should say, The English were fooles to suffer the Dutch to liue there, M<sup>r</sup> Whitinge vpon other occasions beinge now at New haven y<sup>e</sup> Comissioners enquired of him what had passed \*betwixt him & the Dutch Governoure, or him & others at the Manhattoes, & therevpon in English wrote another letter to the Dutch Governoure as followeth.

S<sup>r</sup>. since your former dated the fifth of this present we haue spoken with M<sup>r</sup> Whitinge concerninge words you chardge him with in yo<sup>r</sup> letter to the Governoure of the Mattachusetts, he professeth he neither remembreth nor knoweth any such words spoken by him, & we could wish that all such provokinge & threatninge language might be forborne on both pt<sup>l</sup>, as contrary to that peace & neighbourly correspondency w<sup>h</sup> we desire sincerely to preserue betwixt the 2. Nations. M<sup>r</sup> Whitinge complaines of a sentence lately

passed against him in his absence at the Manatoes, when he had noe Agent there to pleade to his cause, or to giue in his evidence, & that demandinge a just debt longe since due from some of yours, he receiued neither that helpe of Justice from yo<sup>r</sup> selfe, nor soe faire an answere as the cause required & he expected, we are assured you will both grante him a review in the forme & free passage for recoveringe debt & as all the Colonies will readily doe to any of yours in our Court, yf in your answere to our former you will please to adde a word or two concerninge the pmisses, it may settle a right vnderstandinge betwixt vs, we rest, Yours, &c September. 7<sup>th</sup> 1646. old style.

1646.

September.

Both these letters were sent by Lieftenant Godfrey a messenger to the Dutch Governoure the same day.

The Comissioners consideringe the treacherous disposition of the Indians, how hard a thinge it is to continue any firme peace with them, how skilfull they growe in the vse of peec, powder & shott & insolent thereby, & withall how plentifully those who liue aboute & neare the French and Dutch are (though at high prices) furnished with them, the Traders of both Nations preferringe profitt to their owne & neighboures safety, thought it their duty to revieue & strengthen what former prouision hath bene made, that such disorderly & dangerous tradinge may not onely be straitened, but suppressed in all those Colonies according to their place & trust, they doe therefore confirme the order made at Hartford in Septemb: 1644 hopinge that neither any generall Courte, nor magistrate within those Colonies, will vpon any occasion or for any respect giue license or vse any Coñivance contrary to the scope and true meaninge thereof, And whereas three of the Colonies haue already made orders to regulate tradinge with others in those \*prouisions for war, the Comissioners for Mattachusets, Connecticut & New hauen & the Comissioners for Plimoth in pticular, where for want of such an order some traders haue lately taken too much liberty to carry & sell considerable quantities of powder & shott, or lead to & at the Manatoes w<sup>ch</sup> hath beene as fewell to the fire, a meanes to continue & increase an indirect & hurtfull trade the Dutch haue with the Indians, are intreated to preserue the orders already made, & with due seriousness to propounde to the seuerall generall Court that speedily some wholesome prouision may be made vnder a weighty penalty, that none within their pticular & respectiue Jurisdictions sell or cause to be sould directly or indirectly any gun or guns of what name or sorte soever, any powder, shott, bullet, lead swords or any other weopons or instruments proper & vsed for war to any pson or persons out of these or any of these Jurisdictions without license vnder the hands of two magistrates of the Jurisdiction, or at

\*78



1646.

September.

least vnder the hand of one Magistrate & two Deputies intrusted for the publicke affaires, And that all & every such license shall from time to time be kept in a booke or memoriall in writinge that all the pcells or particulars with the quantities soe licensed, the persons to whome, & the grounds for w<sup>ch</sup>, vpon occasion may be considered by the generall Courte or Comissioners for the Colonies.

M<sup>r</sup> Hopkins & M<sup>r</sup> Heynes acquainted the Comissioners w<sup>th</sup> a murtherous plott & designe Sequasson is charged with against themselues, & M<sup>r</sup> Whitinge, that his accuser formerly hired by Sequasson to murther an Indian petty Sachem, offers to witnes this to his face, that the wampan given with Sequassons seuerall false excuses & flight makes the euidence probable, if not certaine, & that Sequasson doth not yet come to cleare himselfe, though twice sent for by M<sup>r</sup> Heynes; The Comissioners consideringe the premises thought fit once againe to send for him with safe Conduct vnder their hands, & accordingly gaue instructions to Jonathan Gilbert, as followeth.

\*79

You are with all convenient speede to repaire to Warranok or such other place where you vnderstand Sequasson abides, & havinge obtayned oppurtunity to speake with him, you are to giue him to vnderstand that the Comissioners for all the English Colonyes, (vz) Mattachusetts, Plimouth, Connecticute & New haven who are betrusted \*with matters of peace & war in behalfe of all the Colonies, beinge now mett at New haven haue bene enformed y<sup>t</sup> he the said Sequasson, & some others are accused by a ctaine Indian sometimes residinge with him, of a plot & conspiracy entered into by them for the killinge of M<sup>r</sup>. Hopkins, M<sup>r</sup> Heynes & M<sup>r</sup> Whitinge of Hartford, & that the sd Indian was hyred by them for the effectinge thereof, havinge rec<sup>d</sup> part of his pay for the same in 3 girdles of wampan w<sup>ch</sup> he hath brought to the English, with promises of a far greater quantity when the designe was accomplished: you are further to acquainte the said Sequasson, that the Comissioners aforesd beinge very desirous to vnderstand the truth or falshood of the premises, doe by you tender to him an open & willinge eare vpon notice hereof, if he forthwith repaire to them at the place of meetinge at New haven readily to heare & imptially to consider what alleadge & euidence in his owne defence in the presence & before the face of his accuser, who tenders himselfe ready to make good his accusation.

You are for his further encouragement herein to giue the said Sequasson to know, that the Comissioners did promise that he should receiue noe disturbance or molestation in his repaire to them from any of the English or any others by their knowledge or consent, & the like free liberty & passage he shall haue

in his returne backe whatsoever the discouery of the case shalbe. But if notwithstandinge the aforesd encouragement he refuse psonally to appe before the Comissioners for the clearinge of himselfe, you may let him know, that the withdraweing of himselfe will much increase the suspition of his guilt to all the English, & induce them to proceede in answereable courses towards him: Yf there be any other Indians at Warranok or thereabouts, whome you know to be accused of the aforesaid plott together with Sequasson, you are to require them to repaire hither alsoe in the name of the Cōmisioners to cleare them selues, if they desire to stand right in the eies of the English & havinge caused them all fully to vnderstand those instructions, you are to take their answere in writing & to returne it to us with all convenient speede.

1646.

September.

Jonathan Gilbert vnderstandinge where Sequasson was, went to haue spoken with him, (but as he \*conceiueth) the Indians prevented him, & gaue notice to Sequason who therevpon fled & could not be mett with: But a few dayes after Nepinsoyt & Naimataigue two Sagamores with other Indians came to New haven, & informed the Comissioners that they were freinds to Sequason, & had bene with him at the Mattachuset & intimated he had presented the Governoure with Wampam, but the Governoure would not accept the present, onely would give it house roome & wished them to attend the Comissioners at this meetinge, & if Sequason cleared himselfe then he would tell them more aboutes the present, they alsoe professed respect to the English & said they had brought down Sequason to cleare himselfe, that one of them held him by one arme, & the other by the other, yet when he was neare New haven, almost at the towne fence, he brake from them & made an escape, they added alsoe that he was ashamed to come because he had brought no present. The Comissioners tould them they intended Sequason no hurt, but desired to bring him & his accuser face to face, that he should haue a iust hearinge in their presence: But as they were assured y<sup>e</sup> Governor of the Mattachuset would returne his present, if he did not cleare himselfe, soe the Comissioners would neither accept any present if tendered, nor should the want of it preiudice his cause. The Comissioners were by some other Indians informed, that Sequason was w<sup>h</sup>in a mile of New haven & it was considered he would gladly make his peace some other way then by a due examination & tryall. The two Sagamores said he was afrayd & durst not come, though he confessed it was iust he should come & cleare himselfe if innocent, all w<sup>h</sup> being considered the Comissioners conceiued, that Sequason whither guilty or afrayd of the English, would be plottinge against them, and soe

\*80

1646. proue dangerous, wherefore they thought fitt & ordered, that all iust & prudent meanes should be vsed (his life preserued) to bringe him to tryall that the matter might some way be ishedwed.

September.

\*81

In the meane time they thought fitt to examine Wotchibrok a Potatuke Indian Sequasons accusor, who waited to giue euidence against him, he beinge warned by Thomas Stanton the Interpreter to speake nothing but truth, affirmed that beinge this last springe in a wigwam with Sequason at Warranot & ready to depart, Sequason perswaded him to \*stay three daies, thence he drew him to the Falls aboue M<sup>r</sup> Pincheons, when they had bene there fowre dayes, Wontibrou would haue bene gone to to see some freinds, Sequason tould him it was dangerous to trauell that way he would be killed, walked along with him to a springe, & there tould him that if ever he would doe him the said Sequason a kindenes now was the time, he was almost ruyned, & the English at Harford the cause of it, he should therefore go to Hartford & kill M<sup>r</sup> Hopkins, M<sup>r</sup> Heynes or M<sup>r</sup> Whitinge & he would giue him a greate rewarde, & therevpon pluckt out of his bagg, three girdles of wampam & gaue them to him with a peice of a girdle to play and promised him much more. Watchibrok tould him it was dangerous to kill an English Sachem, they would finde out the murtherer and pursue him to death, what wôld then wampam doe him good. Sequason said he had store of wampam, when the thinge was done, they would fly together to the Mowhaukes, But in the way when they came to the Wampog Indians, he should giue it out that Vnkus had hired him for so much wampam & that would sett the English against Vnkas, & then he the said Sequason should rise againe, & he further tould this examin<sup>t</sup> Naimetaigue one of the forementioned Sagomores that came on the behalfe of Soquason & his father knew & approued the said murther. Wotchibrough further saith that having taken the aforeſd wampam he remembred that himſelfe had taken formerly Busshege & brought him to the English who for a murtherous attempt at Stanford, was put to death at New hauen, that if he should kill any English by such meanes, he should goe in feare of death all the dayes of his life, & that for bringe in Busshege he had a gratuity from the English, & for discovery of the plot he should finde favor & he thought the favoure of the English with security would be better to him than Sequasons wampam with feare & danger, he therefore came first to Tuncksus & the next day to Hartford & discouered Sequasons practise, he saith further that Sequason hearinge of the discovery spake to Rominot an Indian, & he sent 6<sup>d</sup> by another Indian to this examinant, desiringe him to conceale & hide as much as he could of the plot & not to lay

all open, but he in anger \*bad the said six pence hold his peace, he had discovered it & would hide nothinge.

1646.

September.

\*82

Two petitions were presented to the Comissioners from John Griffin, Edward Elmar & others, complayninge that some Indian or Indians had wilfully & maliciously burned some quantities of Pitch & tar of theirs together with beddinge, a Cart & its furniture with heapes of Candlewood, tooles & work for greater quantities of pitch & tar in value (as they expresse it) aboue 100<sup>l</sup> & pticularly they complayned of Wahannos a Waranot Indian as guilty therein as by sufficient euidence they thought they could proue, that he had since avoyded all the English plantations, and that he beinge sent for by a warrant from some of the Magistrates of Connecticut fled, but beinge overtaken & seised by one of the English he was rescued by Indians, & the English by them jeared & abused, & pticularly by Chicwallop, Sachem of Nowottok, wherevpon Jonathan Gilbert & John Griffin with others were sent with instructions from the Comissioners, as followeth.

Instructions for Jonathan Gilbert & John Griffin sent by the Commissioners of the vnited Colonies to Chickwallop Sachem at Nawattock and Manaheuse an Indian, abidinge in those pt<sup>l</sup> the 5. Sept. 1646

You are with all convenient speed to repaire to Newattock & havinge informed the Sachem there of the meetinge of the Comissioners for all the English Colonies at New hauen, you may give him to vnderstand that the said Comissioners haue beene enformed of some late practises of Manahaues an Indian, now or lately residinge with him, in burninge the pitch & tar of some inhabitant<sup>l</sup> of Windsore vpon Connecticut, & of some resistance made by himselfe ag<sup>st</sup> some English sent by order from the Magistrates, vpon the Riuer of Connecticute to bringe the said Mahanose to a due tryall of the said charge layd against him. You are further to let him know that the said Comissioners not beinge willinge to condemne any before they heare them, doe by you tender them an impartiall hearinge of what they can alleadge in their owne defence, if they presently vpon notice hereof repaire to them at the place of their meeting in New haven, w<sup>ch</sup> you are in the Comissioners \*name to require of them, And for the encouragem<sup>t</sup> of the said Sachem herevnto, you may let him know that the Comissioners doe promise he shall receaue no disturbance nor molestation in his repaire to them or returne from them from any of the English or any other with their consent or knowledge, But in case they refuse to attend the advise of the Comissioners herein, you

\*83

1646.

September.

shall enforme him that such refusall will much increase the suspition of their guilt, & induce the Comissioners to proceed in answerable courses towards them; when you haue caused them fully to vnderstand these instructions & that you pceiue they are resolu'd not to make their apparance here, but to withdraw themselves from the way of righteous proceedinge therein propounded to them, Yf vpon a prudent consideraçon of the strength you haue with you in reference to the number & strength of the Indians that may oppose you, you doe iudge your selues able with safety to yo<sup>r</sup> psons to bringe away Manahanoes in a forcible manner then you may constraîne him to come alonge with you, Provided you can do it without preiudice to his life.

At their returne they informed the Comissioners that they could not meete either with Chickwallop, or w<sup>th</sup> Manahanoes, they conceiued the Indians had carryed away Manahanoes, but the Sagamors & Indians at Waranoco carryed it insolently towards the English vauntinge themselves in their armes, bowes & arrowes, hatchets, swords, some with their guns ready chargd before & in the presence of the English messengers, they primed & cocked them ready to giue fire, & tould them that if they should offer to carry away any man thence, the Indians were resolu'd to fight, & if they should stay but one night at the English tradinge house, neare all the Country would come in to rescue any such Indian seised. Yet the next morninge the Sachem with some others offered the English messengers 8 Fadome of wampam towards satisfacõn & promised to provide more. The messengers not havinge any thinge to that purpose in their Comission advised the Sachem to send to the Comissioners but he refused.

\*84

\*Herevpon Noynetacha one of the Sagamores of Waranaco, who as before came on Sequassons behalfe, was questioned by the Comissioners aboute those proude affronts to the English, at first he denyed pt of what he was charged, & excused some pte, but one of the English messengers beinge present, & he hearinge the rest should be sent for, fell vnder most of the chardge professinge he intended noe harme to the English.

The Comissioners seriously consideringe the pmiss<sup>l</sup> thought, that if such wilfull & hostile practises against the English, together with the entertayninge, p<sup>t</sup>ectinge or rescuinge of offenders were suffered, the peace of the Colonies could not be secured, it was therefore concluded, that in such cases the magistrates of any of the iurisdictions, might at the plantifs chardge send some convenient strenth of English, & accordinge to the nature & value of the offence, & damadge seise & bring away any of that plantation of Indians

that shall entertaine, p̄tect, or rescue the offendor, though it should be in anothers iurisdicōn, when through distance of place, counsell, or direcōn cannot be had, after notice & due warninge given them as abettors or at least accessory vnto the Iniury and damage done to the English, onely woemen & children to be sparingly seised, vnles knowne to be some way guilty. And because it wilbe chargeable keepinge Indians in prisone, and if they should escape, they are like to proue more insolent, & dangerous after, it was thought fitt, that vpon such seasure, the delinquent or satisfaction be againe demanded, of the Sagamore or plantation of Indians guilty or accessory as before, and if it be denyed, that then the magistrates of the Jurisdicōn deliuer vp the Indians seased to the pty or pties indamaged, either to serue or to be shipped out & exchanged for Negroes as the cause will iustly beare. And though the Comissioners foresee that such severe (though iust proceedinge) may p̄voke the Indians to an vniust seasinge of some of ours, yet they could at present finde noe better meanes to p̄serue the peace of the Colonies (all the forementioned outragē & insolencies tendinge to an open war considered) onely they thought fitt, that before any such seysure be made in any plantaōn of Indians the ensueinge declaration \*be published & a copy of it given to the pticular Sagamo's & accordingly copies were given to Nipnesait, Namatayhue the 2 before mentioned Sachems. Dat. 7<sup>ber</sup>. 15. 1646.

1646.

September.

\*85

The Comissioners for the Vnited Colonies consideringe how peace w<sup>h</sup> righteousnes may be pursued betwixt all the English & the seuerall plantations of the Indians, thought fitt to declare & publish, that as they will doe noe iniury to them, soe if any Indian or Indians of what plantaōn soeuer, doe any wilfull damadge to any of the English Colonies, vpon proffe they will in a peaceable way require satisfaction, accordinge to the nature of the offence & damadge, but if any Sagamor, or plantaōn of Indians after notice & due warninge entertaine, hide, p̄tect, keepe, convey away or further the escape of any such offendor or offenders, the English will require satisfaccō. of such Indian Sagamore or Indian plantaōns, & if they deny it, they will right themselues as they may vpon such as soe maintaine them that doe the wronge, keepinge peace & all tearmes of amity & agreement w<sup>h</sup> all other Indians.

A letter from m<sup>r</sup> Peeters, & another from William Morton one of the plantaōns at Pequatt were reade, wherein they complaine against Vncus for a plott &c & for some iniurious & hostile insolencies comitted by him & his brother against Notewas Cooke & his man at the English plantation to the

1646.

September.

disturbance of the peace &c And by advice of the Comissioners, answeres were returned that Vncus was expected, if they sent any instruccōns to chardge him they should be heard. Vncus came and stayed certaine dayes before any of the English came or sent from Pequatt, wherevpon after inquiry & a large debate with Vncus the yssue was drawne vp in the ensueing writinge and vnder the Comissionis hands given to Vncus.

Septemb: 14. 1646.

\*86

Whereas seuerall compt<sup>rs</sup> haue beene made against Vncus for an assault made vpon Neckewash Cooke & his company at or neare the English Plantatōn at Pequatt, concerning w<sup>h</sup> with some other accusations not onely w<sup>m</sup> Morton but m<sup>r</sup> Peeters wrote lately to one of the Comissioners & by way of answeres were acquainted that Vncus within 4. or 5. dayes was expected at New hauen vppon other occasions, & then the case might be heard betwixt them, Vncus came accordingly, but none \*either from Nameoke or Seabrooke, The Comissioners therefore questioned Vncus in all the pticulars expressed in w<sup>m</sup> Mortons letter: he acknowledged some miscarriages in vindicatinge his owne right soe neare the English plantations, & complained of seuerall wrongs he had receiued, namely that diuerse of the Pequat formerly graunted him, were drawne from him vnder colloure of submitting to the English plantation at Pequat that Neckwash Cooke vpon some countenance & encouragem<sup>t</sup> given by the said English, hunted within his proper limit without his leaue. And that Neckwash Cooke (the Narragenset and Nyan-ticke Indians not havinge pformed their Covenant) should without the Comissioners knowledge be entertayned and maintayned against him as a freind to the English.

These things beinge considered, though the Comissioners would receiue nothinge against the English plantation in their absence, yet desiringe to provide for their future peace & withall to maintaine Vncus in his iust right by Thomas Stanton the interpreter expressed themselues as followeth.

I

First that it was an error in Vncus to begin any quarrell with Neckwash Cooke to the disturbance of the publicke peace without consent of the English.

2

2.<sup>d</sup> that to doe it neare the English plantation was an offensive affront and blameworthy: and the Comissioners required him to acknowledge his fault to that plantation (as he did to the Commissioners) & by promise to secure them from any such disturbance for the future.

3

Whereas compt<sup>rs</sup> are brought against Vncus his brother for some insolent expressions or carriage, but neither the accusers or accused beinge

present the Comissioners only advised Vncus that he take due order therein. 1646.

September.

4

The Comissioners acquainted Vncus with a declaracōn w<sup>h</sup> they intend to make to the Indians, that in case of any wilfull damadge done to any of the English in these Colonies by any Indian or Indians vpon proffe they will in a peaceable way require iust satisfaction But if any Sagamore or Plantation of Indians after notice & due warninge entertaine, hide, protect, keepe, convey away, or further the escape of any such offender or offendo<sup>r</sup>s, the English will require satisfaction of such Indian Sagamo<sup>r</sup>s or Indian plantations, & if they deny it, they will right themselues (as they may) vpon such as so maintaine them who doe the wronge keeping peace & all tearmes of amity & agreem<sup>t</sup> with all other Indiyans, w<sup>h</sup> Vncus approued.

\*The Comissioners assured Vncus that he pforminge the covenant<sup>l</sup> concerninge the Pequat<sup>l</sup>, they will neither take any of them from him, nor allow that they be withdrawne by any of the English planta<sup>c</sup>ōns, till they haue some further iust groundes, & acquainted him therewith.

5

\*87

That the Comissioners haue not yet graunted any license to Neckwash Cooke or any other of the Narragensett or Neanticke Indians to hunt within his prop limit<sup>l</sup>, nor will they allow any English planta<sup>c</sup>ōn to countenance any such disorderly huntinge, till vpon a due hearinge the Comissioners set some order therein.

6

The Comissioners thought it disorderly & vnwarrantable for any English plantation to entertaine Neckwash Cooke or any of the Narragenset or Neanticke Sagamors or their companies into a league, protection, or submission vntill they haue fully performed all their covenant<sup>l</sup> with the Colonies, and that the Comissioners haue considered & ordered some thinge therein.

7

The 16. Sept: William Morton & 3 Pequat<sup>l</sup> Indians came from m<sup>r</sup> John Winthrops planta<sup>c</sup>ōn, Vncus dismissed from the Comissioners, but not gon from Newhaven was sent for, sundry questions were propounded and Injuries chardged, but the Comissioners fownde noe cause to alter the former writinge given him, onely a plott men<sup>c</sup>ōed by m<sup>r</sup> Peeters was by w<sup>m</sup> Morton chardged vpon him, namely that for some pcell of wampam, aboute 15. fadome he should hire Wampushet a Pequat powowe now present, by himselfe or some other with a hatchett to wounde another Indian & to lay it vpon Neckwash Cooke, the Indian was accordingly hurt and Neckewash Cooke at first chardged with it, but after the Pequat<sup>l</sup> Powow troubled in conscience could haue no rest till he had discouered Vncus to be the author. W<sup>m</sup> Morton being asked what witnes he had against Vncus answerd that an



1646.

September.

Indian woeman had spoken as much, but whither she had heard it from Vncus, or onely from the Pequatt Powow he could not say: being further asked to whome the Pequat powowe had first chardged Vncus as guilty in the plott, he said it was to Robin an Indian who had serued M<sup>r</sup> Winthrop, the whole euidence for ought appd, restinge vpon Waupushett. The Comissioners by Tho: Stanton required him to relate the story, w<sup>h</sup> he did but contrary to the expectation of William Morton & of the 2 Pequat<sup>l</sup> w<sup>h</sup> came with him, he cleared Vncus & cast the plott & guilt vpon Neckwash Cooke, & Robin \*M<sup>r</sup> Winthrops Indyan, & though Thomas Stanton had repeated to him all he had sayd, & the Comissioners ppounded seuerall questions, and w<sup>m</sup> Morton by order from the Coff<sup>r</sup>s did the like, & though the other two Pequat<sup>l</sup>, whereof the one was Robins brother seemed much offended, & after s<sup>d</sup> Vncus had hired him to withdrawe & alter his chardge, yet he psisted & said Neckewash Cooke & Robin had given him a payre of breeches, & promised him 25. fadome of wampam to cast the plott vpon Vncus, & that the English plantacon & Pequat<sup>l</sup> knew it. The Comissioners abhorringe this diuillish falshood & advisinge Vncus if he expected any favoure & respect from the English to haue no hand in any such designes or other vniust wayes, dismissed w<sup>m</sup> Morton & the Indyans.

Vncus now beinge gon & nothinge yet heard from the Narragenset & Nyanticke Indyans accordinge to theire covenant<sup>l</sup>, the Comissioners did seriously consider what course should be taken with them, they called to minde their breach of coven<sup>t</sup> in all the articles, that when aboute 1300 fadome of Wampan was due they sent (as if they wold put a scorne vpon the ) 20 fathome & a few old kettles.

That the Narragensets chardged the Nyanticks, and they the Narragensets, but both delude the Colonies. That the Nyantick<sup>l</sup> had sent 100. fathome of Wampam as a p<sup>s</sup>ent to the Governoure of the Mattachusetts, promisinge to send what was due to the Colonies very speedily. M<sup>r</sup> Winthrop would not accept the present, tould them they might leaue it with Cuchamakin, & when the coven<sup>t</sup> were fully p<sup>f</sup>ormed he would consider of it. But no payem<sup>t</sup> nor any thing tendinge to satisfaction since tendered, the Comissioners were alsoe informed, that the s<sup>d</sup> Sagamo's had taken contribu<sup>o</sup>n of wampam from their men, & by good euidence it appeared, that by present<sup>l</sup> of wampan they are practisinge with the Mohawkes, & with the Indyans in those part<sup>l</sup>, to engage them in some designe against the English & Vncus. All w<sup>h</sup> beinge duly considered with the former passag<sup>l</sup> mentioned in the printed declarac<sup>o</sup>n the last yeare, & the chardge they putt the Colonies to before these articles of peace were concluded, the Comissioners haue a cleare way open

to right themselues accordinge to iustice by war, yet to shew how highly they prize peace with all men, & p'ticularly to manifest their forbearance & long sufferinge to these Barbarians, it was agreeede that first the forementioned present should be returned, & that after that againe before any thinge should be attempted against them a declaration \*by some fitt messenger should be sent from the Mattachusett℥ vnder the hands of all the Comissioners as followeth.

1646.

September.

\*89

A declaration or instructions for

sent by the Comissioners of the Vnited Colonies, vꝛs, the Mattachusett℥, Plimouth, Connecticut & Newhaven to Pessicus Canonicus Janemo & other Sagamors of the Narragensett & Nyanticke Indyans.

First you shall enforme the Sachems aboue menꝝed that the Comissioners from all the English Colonies who mett at Newhaven expected them or their Deputies accordinge to an expresse article in the coven<sup>t</sup> made at Boston the last yeare fully instructed to meete with Vncus that all differenc℥ betwixt them might be fully heard and iustly ordered and yssued. Vncus attended diverse dayes but none at all came from them, though they haue the Articles by them & though from the Mattachusett℥ they haue bene mynded of the time soe that Vncus was forced to depart vnsatisfyed.

That in noe other parte they haue obserued the Covenant℥ w<sup>h</sup> solemnly & with much deliberation they made with the English Colonies . as .

Though they left hostages at Boston to bringe 4. of their children, yet they neither brought any of their children within the time limited, nor haue yet brought the right children named & agreeede.

whereas towards the grea<sup>t</sup>e chardge they had put the Colonies vnto in defence of Vncus against their hostile assault℥ vnjustly made, they should haue paide 500 fadome of wampam in Septem: 1645. 500 fadome in Decemb: & 500 fadome in May, they haue yet paid but 170 fadome in all.

They haue neither returned to Vncus the captiues, & Canooes vnjustly taken the last yeare, nor made him any satisfaction for his corne spoyled as by coven<sup>t</sup> they are engaged.

They haue not restored the Indyan fugitiues & captiues fled from the English, nor giuen any satisfaction for them, nor haue they paide the tribute due for the Pequat℥, who liue amonge them, nor any parte of it.

Lastly as appeares by good euidence, by present℥ of wampam, they haue beene practisinge with the Mohawk℥ & other Indyans contrary to their Covenant℥; soe that the premises to all the Comissioners and Colonies doe

2

I

2

3

4

1646. justly render them a pfidious & treacherous people, and \*accordingly in their  
 owne season they should proceede against them, & what ever the consequenc  
 proue, themselues are the authors of it.

September.

\*90

Sept. 15<sup>th</sup> lieftenant Godfrey returned from the Manattchoes & brought  
 2 letters from the Dutch Governoure, the one in latine, the other in English,  
 the latine translated hath these contents.

To the most noble & worthy Comissioners of the federated Eng-  
 lish met together at the Red Mounte, or New haven in new  
 Netherlands, w<sup>m</sup> Kieft Director & the Senate of new Nether-  
 land doe send many salutations.

Yours dated the 5th Septemb: old style we receaued the 21. new style  
 by your messenger to w<sup>ch</sup> we thincke sufficient to giue this shorte answer.

That the Inhabitants of Hartford haue deceiued you with false accusa-  
 tions as were easy to be euident by vs if it were now seasonable to produce  
 our allegations w<sup>ch</sup> we can proue to be true by diuerse attestations as well  
 of your owne Country men, as ours, together with other authenticke writ-  
 inge, but that we may not seeme to be willing to evade you with vaine words,  
 we shall at this time present you a few particulars, out of soe greate an heape,  
 whereby, as by the claw you may iudge of the talants of the lyon, & ther-  
 fore passage by their vsurpinge of our iurisdicōn, & of our proper grounde  
 against possession solemnly taken by vs, & our ptestacōns formerly made,  
 we doe say, that the bloude of our country men wrongfully shed by the in-  
 habitant<sup>l</sup> of Hartford, and the sellinge of our domesticke beast<sup>l</sup> by them, doe  
 sufficiently testify the equity of their proceedings & therefore your prejudgem<sup>t</sup>  
 supported by this oath Creto Cextius, as if you should say Amen, Amen,  
 seemes wonderfull to vs, & done contrary to the modesty requisite in such an  
 assemblie, who should allwaies keepe one eare for the other party.

Soe far as concernes the Barbarian handmaide although it be apprehended  
 by some that she is no slaue but a free woeman, because she was neither  
 taken in war, nor bought with price, but was in former time placed with me  
 by her parents for education, yet we will not suffer that she be wrongfully  
 detayned, but whither he shall pay the damadge to her M<sup>r</sup>. or she shalbe  
 restored to him we will not suffer him that desires her for his wife to marry  
 her, vntill she be lawfully babtised. \*Concerning the breakinge in of our  
 Agent vpon the watch at Hartford we truely conceiue that watches are ap-  
 pointed for the defence of townes against the violence of enemies, & not for  
 the hinderinge of freinds returne to their owne houses, & therefore least

\*91

mischeifes happen, it were good to committ such a trust to skilfull men, & not to ignorant boyes who when they once finde themselues loaden with armes, thincke they may alsoe lawfull cry out, *etiam nos poma natamus.* 1646.  
September.

Certainly when we heare the inhabitants of Hartford complayninge of vs, we seeme to heare Esops wolfe complayninge of the lamb, or the admonition of the younge man who cryed out to his mother chideinge w<sup>th</sup> her neighbours, oh mother revile her, least she first take vp that practise against you: But being taught by pcedent passages we receiued such an answeare to our Protest from the inhabitants of New haven as we expected, the Eagle allwaies despiseth the Beetle fly, yet notwithstandinge we doe vndauntedly continue in our purpose of pursueinge our owne right by just armes and righteous meanes, & doe hope without scruple to execute the expresse comands of our superiours.

To conclude we protest against all you Comissioners mett at the Red Mounte as against breakers of the comon league, & alsoe infringers of the speciall right of the Lords, the States our superiours, in that ye haue dared without expresse & speciall Comission to hould yo<sup>r</sup> generall meetinge within the limit<sup>l</sup> of New Netherlande, these things are spoken from the duty of our place, in other respect<sup>l</sup> we are yours.

Amsterdam fort in	WILLIAM KEIFT, by the Comaunde
New Netherland the	of the Lord Director & Senate
22. Sept. 1646.	CORNE: TINHAVEIUS.

The other letter wrote in English was as followeth.

Worthy Gent.

Yo<sup>rs</sup> of the 7<sup>th</sup> Septemb: I haue rec<sup>d</sup> wherein you are pleased to mention yo<sup>r</sup> speakinge with M<sup>r</sup> Whitinge concerninge some words spoken by him & mentioned in my letter to my honoured freind M<sup>r</sup> Winthroppe Governo<sup>r</sup>: of the Mattachusetts, what I haue there chardged him with I haue it vnder good testimony of his owne country men however, I shall rather ympute it to his present passion then any pmeditated resolu<sup>con</sup> & altogether forgett it. \*Yo<sup>r</sup> hono<sup>ble</sup>: desires that all occasions of Discontentm<sup>ts</sup> may be remoued by the forbearinge of all threatninge & pvokinge language on both sides, & that the sun of peace may more clearly shine amonge vs, I both applaude & desire.

\*92

Whereas likewise you mention M<sup>r</sup> Whitinges comp<sup>lt</sup>: concerning a sentence of Corte passed here against him in his absence & without any Attorney

1646.

September.

to pleade for him, I cannot but apprehend it as a greate injury to my selfe in p<sup>t</sup>icular, but cheifly to you, gent<sup>l</sup>; that he should soe misinforme you, for in the first place he left M<sup>r</sup> Dolling for his Agent, who pleaded his cause for him, & what p<sup>ro</sup>ces was then and there adwarded with the reasons & ground<sup>l</sup> inducing vs, if he had produced the Copy of the Sentence of Corte vnder our Secretaryes hand, I suppose you would haue beene very well satisfied. Yet if he can further cleare the said cause by better Euidence I shall willingly graunte a review, & doe that w<sup>h</sup> is just accordinge to that light God giues me.

Concerninge debts due to him from any here, I shall according to justice & the law of our Country doe him right

Whereas I vnderstand there is somethinge p<sup>ro</sup>tended to be due to him from our Agent M<sup>r</sup> Daudid Provost, I suppose our sd Agent shall giue such fayre satisfaction to m<sup>r</sup> Hopkins, or Mr. Haynes in the said cause, that it wilbe clearly demonstrated to them, that it is more pretence then a just due. soe Gent<sup>l</sup>. I shall take my leaue of you & rest

Yo<sup>r</sup> in all offic<sup>l</sup> of loue.

Fort Amsterdam 22<sup>th</sup> of  
Sept. 1646. S. N.

W<sup>m</sup>. KEIFT.

To these letters the Comissioners thought meete to returne this ensuing  
answere.

\*93

S<sup>t</sup>. we haue lately rec<sup>d</sup> by our messenger, 2 letters from you, the one in English, the other in Latine, of the form<sup>e</sup> though we close not in each p<sup>t</sup>icular, we can in the generall make a further construc<sup>o</sup>n, in the latter we must professe our selues much vnsatisfied, some p<sup>t</sup>iculars, or the weight in them, you leaue vntouched in some you are misinformed: the Indyan mayde was taken in war & for late miscarriages of a publick nature, was subiect to the justice of the \*of the place, she flyes is receaued at your house & detayned both from her m<sup>r</sup>, & from the magistrate, as by a writinge vnder the hands of your deputyes may appeare, & from yo<sup>r</sup> Agent we are informed that one of yours hath abused & defiled her, such a practise we should condemne in one of ours with any vnmarried, much more with an vnbaptised Indyan: what order you haue taken that she be returned, what satisfaction you        for this wronge we heare not, We conceiue waches are in all places set to prevent inconuenienc<sup>l</sup> & mischeif<sup>l</sup> w<sup>h</sup> may be done by enemies, or disorderly persons, & in all places a sober & comely answeare

expected, he that shall draw and breake his weopen vpon a watch, neither attends his duty nor safety. Yo<sup>r</sup> Agent & 4. more came in an hostile manner assaulted, strike & take away the teame & ladinge from a man peaceably following his occasions, who had onely legally sought satisfaction for damadge, to this you returne no answere, Vpon our second thoughts we conceiue these things to be vndoubtedly true, & to be vnsufferable disorders, we thought you ouerstaine in exceptinge against that phrase (most certainly) & that without wronge to yo<sup>r</sup>selfe you might haue spared that chardg of ymodesty, we conceiue you will hardly proue either by witnesses or writinge that our Confederats of Hartford haue deceiued vs by false comptts, for your other expressions, proverbs or allusions, we leaue them to yo<sup>r</sup> better considera<sup>o</sup>n you might indeed expect a faire & iust answere from our confederats of New haven w<sup>h</sup> we did & doe hope will giue you s<sup>a</sup>tisfaction, either here or in Europe, but we shall waite the yssue. Your conclusion though it seeme harsh to vs, agrees with your premises, & that we say no more, we haue more cause to protest against yo<sup>r</sup> p<sup>o</sup>testation, then you haue to be offended at o<sup>r</sup> bouldenes in meetinge at Newhaven, & for ought we know, may shew as good Comission for the one, as you for the other, But our iust liberties being p<sup>o</sup>serued we rest Yours &c.

1646.

September.

An English plantation being lately begun by M<sup>r</sup> John Winthrop Junior at Pequat, a question grew to w<sup>h</sup> Colony the Jurisdic<sup>o</sup>n should belonge. The Comissioners for the Mattachusets p<sup>o</sup>pounded an interest by conquest the Comissioners for Connecticut, by patent, purchase & conquest. It was remembred that in a treaty betwixt them at Cambridg 1638. not perfected. A proposition was made that Pequat river in reference to the conquest, should be the bounds betwixt them, but M<sup>r</sup> Fenuick was not then there to pleade the pattent \*neither had Connecticute then any title to those lands by purchase or deed or gift from Vncus. But the planta<sup>o</sup>n is on the west side of Pequat, and soc within the bounds at first propounded for Connecticut. The Com<sup>o</sup>s joyntly agreed, that an English plantation there being well ordered may in sundry respect<sup>l</sup> be of good vse to all the Colonyes, & thought fitt it should haue all encouragem<sup>t</sup>, onely they conceiued, vnles hereafter the Mattachusets shew better tytle, the Jurisdiction should belonge to Connecticute.

\*94

A question beinge propounded about<sup>l</sup> the interpretation of a passage in the Comissioners conclusions at Boston 1643. the Com<sup>o</sup>missioners for Connecticute & New hauen joyntly (M<sup>r</sup> Eaton & M<sup>r</sup> Hopkins being present at those agitations) conceiue the sense is cleare, that all tracts or pcell of lands are

P. 18.

1646.

September.

thereby preserved to the Colony of Plimouth, except that possessed by the English or Indyans, who had then<sup>e</sup> submitted to the Mattachusetts, but vpon what grounds it was done, vnles to ease Plimouth of chardg in Gortons businesse, or for that they thought the land questionable, or of smale value is not now remembred.

A question was ppounded by the Comissioners for Connecticut concerning an imposition layd on goods passinge by the Rivers mouth to sea, w<sup>ch</sup> all the plantations on Connecticut River pay, cheifly to maintayne the fort for security & conveniency, onely M<sup>r</sup> Pincham & Sprinckfield who haue in their pportion the same benefit refuse. The Comissioners thought it of waighty concernm<sup>t</sup> to the plantations aboue, that the mouth of the River be secured: but Mr. Pincham being absent, & noe instruccons given from the generall Corte in the Mattachusetts, the yssue and determination was respited till the Comissioners next meetinge.

M<sup>r</sup> Pelham on behalfe of Richard Woddy and M<sup>r</sup> Pincham by letter complayned of some theft<sup>l</sup> Comitted by some of the Narragensett Indyans, the like compt was alsoe made by M<sup>r</sup> Browne in the behalfe of W<sup>m</sup> Smith of Rehoboth but in the absence of the Indyans nothing could pceede.

\*95

According to former orders the number of males should now haue beene brought forth from the seuerall Colonies & a true accounte should alsoe haue beene brought of all expenc<sup>l</sup> in the seuerall expeditions for the publicke safety, but the Mattachusetts & Plimouth being defectiue in one or both, nothing could be yssued with full \*satisfaction, onely it appeared that Conecticute & Newhaven Collonies haue expended more then their ppor<sup>cons</sup>, namely Conecticut. 162<sup>l</sup>. 3<sup>s</sup>. 1<sup>d</sup> at least, & Newhaven 71<sup>l</sup>. 8<sup>s</sup>. 7<sup>d</sup> at least, as the accompts were represented with some disadvantage to them, w<sup>ch</sup> monies shoulde haue beene p<sup>d</sup> vnto them by the other Colonies some time since, It is therefore ordered that the Mattachusetts forthwith pay to Conecticute or their assignes. 136<sup>l</sup>. 19<sup>s</sup>. 11<sup>d</sup>. & to New haven or their assignes 71<sup>l</sup>. 8<sup>s</sup>. 7<sup>d</sup>, & that Plimouth pay vnto Conecticute or their assignes. 25<sup>l</sup>. 4. 0<sup>d</sup>. And that against the next meetinge the accompts be better ppared & brought in. And vpon consideration of souldiers dyett & other expences in wine, hott waters, powder & shott wherein any of the Colonies may either be puident or remisse to their owne or their neighbours damadge, it was now ordered, that no Collonies for such expenc<sup>l</sup> bring to acc<sup>o</sup>. aboue 6<sup>s</sup>. a man p weeke according to the number of souldiers, onely meetings of service a due consideration may be had of the expenc<sup>l</sup> of powder & shott, & in this accompt boate hyre not to be included. And that no Colony bringe to accompt for the wages of any souldier aboue 6<sup>s</sup>. p weeke, for officers not aboue the rate followinge v<sup>z</sup>, a

Corporall 8<sup>s</sup>. p weeke, a sergeant 10<sup>s</sup>. an Ensigne 15<sup>s</sup>. lieftenant 20<sup>s</sup>. & for  
the Captaine not aboue 30<sup>s</sup> p weeke.

1646.

September.

Vpon serious consideration of the spreading nature of Error, the dangerous growth & effects thereof in other places & p'ticularly how the purity & power both of religion & of Ciuill order is already much complained,\* if not wholly lost in a parte of New England, by a licentious liberty graunted & settled, whereby many casting off the rule of the word, p'fesse & practise what is good in their owne eyes: And vpon information of what petitions haue beene lately putt vp in some of the Colonies, against the good & strait waies of Christ, both in the Churches & in the Comon Wealth, the Comissioners remembring that those Colonies for themselues & their posteritie did enter into this firme & perpetuall league, as for other respects so for mutuall advise that the truth & liberties of the gospell might be preserved, & p'pagated, thought it their duty seriously to Comend it to the care & consideration of each generall Corte within these Vnited Colonies that as they haue layd their foundations & measured the temple of God, the worship and worshippes by that \*straight Reed God hath putt into their hands, soe they would walke on & build vp (all discouragem<sup>ts</sup> & difficulties notwithstandinge) with an vndaunted heart & unwearied hand, according to the same rules & patternes, That a due watch be kept & continued at the doores of Gods house, that none be admitted as members of the body of Christ, but such as hold forth effectuall callinge & thereby vnion with Christ the head, & that those whome Christ hath receaued, & enter by an expresse coven<sup>t</sup> to attend and obserue the lawes and duties of that spirituall Corporation, that Baptisme, the seale of the Covenant be administred onely to such members & their ymediate seed, that Anabaptisme, familisme, Antinomianisme & generally all errors of like nature w<sup>ch</sup> oppose, vndermine & slight either the scriptures, the Sabboth or other ordinanc<sup>es</sup> of God, & bring in & cry vp vnwarrantable Reuelations, inventions of men, or any carnall liberty, vnder a deceitfull colloure of liberty of conscience, may be seasonably & duly suppress, though they wish as much forbearance & respect may be had of tender conscienc<sup>es</sup> seeking light as may stand with the purity of religion & peace of the Churches. (The Comissioners of Plymouth desire further consideration concerninge this advise given to the generall Cort<sup>es</sup>.)

\*96

And lastly that some serious p'vision be speedily made against oppression whither in Comodities, or wages, against excesse & disorder in apparrell, drinke & all other loose and sinfull miscarriages not fitt to be named amongst Christians, by w<sup>ch</sup> the name of o<sup>r</sup> holy God is much dishonoured, & the



1646. Churches of Christ in those part℄ much reproched, as if they were strict in their formes onely, or had respect onely to one of the tables of Gods law, their fruites in reference to the other, beinge nothinge better then the wild vines or brambles in the wildernes. Yf thus we be for God he will certainly be with vs, And though the God of the world (as he is stiled) be worshipped, and by vsurpation sett vpon his throane in the maine ℄ greatest pt of America, yet this small parte ℄ portion may be vindicated as by the right hand of Jehovah, ℄ justly called Emmanuells land.

September.

\*97 \*The foregoing conclusions were agreed vpon by the Com<sup>rs</sup>. of the vnited Colonies. 18. Sept. 1646, ℄ subscribed.

New Hauen. 24. Sept. 1646

Concerninge the Narragensett ℄ Nyanticke Indyans when first the present is returned ℄ in a fitt season after the declaration drawne by the Comissioners sent ℄ interpted to them, yf yet they attend not the Colonies iust satisfacōn or if by any insolent ℄ hostile carriage they giue further pvocation, It is now agreed, that in May, or any other fitt season vpon convenient warninge from the Mattachusetts, with the consent of the Comissioners for Plimouth all the Comissioners for the Colonies doe meete at Plimouth to consider of some further course to secure our owne peace ℄ to bringe the Narragensetts ℄ their confederates into a better frame.

Whereas the Colonies at present affoorde some help towards the maintenance of some poore schollers in the Colledge at Cambridge in the Mattachusetts, It was propounded ℄ thought fitt that some course be taken with the parent℄ ℄ w<sup>th</sup> such schollers themselues (as the case may require) that when they are furnished with learning, in some competent measure, they remoue not into other Countries, but improue their pt℄ ℄ abillities for the service of the Colonies, ℄ for this purpose the Comissioners for the Mattachusetts were desired to advise with the generall Courte ℄ Elders there for the orderinge such a course, ℄ how such schollars may be employed ℄ encouraged, when they leaue the Colledge either in New plantations, or as schoole m<sup>rs</sup>. or in ships, till they be called and fitted for other service.

Whereas our good God hath from the first done great thing℄ for his people in these Colonies in sundry respect℄ worthy to be written in our heart℄ with a deepe ℄ charected impression not to be blotted out ℄ forgotten ℄ to be transmitted to posterity, that they may know the Lord, ℄ how he hath gloryfyed his grace ℄ mercy in our foundations ℄ beginnings, that they also

may trust in him, and walke with a right foote before him with out warping  
 & declining, It is desired by the Comissioners, that all the Colonies (as  
 they may) would collect & gather vp the many speciall puidenc<sup>e</sup> of God  
 towards them, since their arrivall & setling in these part<sup>e</sup>, how he hath made  
 roome for them, how his hand hath bene with them in laying their founda-  
 tions in church & comon wealth, how he hath cast the dread of his people  
 (weake in themselues) vpon the Indians \*scattered their counsells, broken  
 their plotts & attempts & continued our peace (notwithstanding their insolencies  
 rage and malice) made gracious pvisions for vs, & in all respect<sup>e</sup> hath bene a  
 sun & shield to vs, and that memorialls beinge made, they may be duly comu-  
 nicated & seriously considered, that no thinge be mistaken, but that history  
 may be compiled according to truth with due weight by some able and fitt  
 man appointed therevnto.

1646.

September.

\*98

HERBERT PELHAM.

JO: ENDECOTT.

STEPHEN GOODYEARE.

THEOPH: EATON president.

TIMOTHY HATHERLY.

JO: BROWNE.

JO: HEYNES, ED: HOPKINS.

\* **At a meeting** of the Comissioners for the vnited Colonies of New England held at Boston 26. July 1647

1647. an order of the generall Corte of the Mattachuset<sup>t</sup> da<sup>t</sup> 26. of the third  
 July. moneth 1647 was presented, whereby it appeared, That Thomas Dudley & John Endecot esq<sup>r</sup>s were chosen Comissioners for that Jurisdiction for this present yeare, & weer invested with full power to treat & conclude of all things according to the tenure of the Articles of combination concluded at Boston. 19<sup>th</sup> of the third moneth 1643.

A like order for the Jurisdiction of New Plimouth dated the first of the 4<sup>th</sup> moneth 1647. was read investing m<sup>r</sup> William Bradford & M<sup>r</sup> John Browne with like power as Comissioners to treat & conclude accordinge to the tenure of the said articles.

An order of the generall Corte of Connecticute was alsoe presented & read da<sup>t</sup>. 28<sup>th</sup>. of the 4<sup>th</sup> moneth 1647. appointing M<sup>r</sup> Edward Hopkins & Cap<sup>t</sup> John Mason to the foremen<sup>d</sup>oned service & investing them with full power according to the Articles of Confederation.

A like order for the generall Corte of Newhavens Jurisdiction da<sup>t</sup> 27. October. 1646 inuesting M<sup>r</sup> Theophilus Eaton, & Stephen Goodyeare with the like power according to the tenure of the said articles for the yeare ensueing was now alsoe read.

Thomas Dudley Esq<sup>r</sup>. was chosen President for this meeting.

The Comissioners by experience findinge that the occasions of the Colonies some times require their meeting<sup>t</sup> & consultations before the ordinary time appointed by y<sup>e</sup> articles of Confederation in the 7<sup>th</sup> moneth And that at such times the ordinary meetinge in Sept: may well be spared (the generall occasions of the Colonies being dispatchid) w<sup>ch</sup> yet seemes by the Articles ought necessarily to be attended euery yeare, it was agreed, that it be propounded to the seuerall generall Court<sup>t</sup>, that it may be left to the liberty of the Comissioners for the time beinge to order the time of meetinge, as the occasions of the Colonies may require : And to forbear the ordinary time of the meetinge in Sept. as they see cause, Provided there be a meetinge once every yeare.

Consented  
 vnto

\*And whereas the Articles of combination seemes to require the meeting together of the whole number of the Com̄'s. before they can consult or conclude of any occasions w<sup>h</sup> concerne the Colonies, w<sup>h</sup> may be very p̄iudiciall to the publike weale, not onely the liues of men after they are on their journeyes (beinge lyable to hazzards) whereby their meeting with the rest may be p̄vented, but other occasions may alsoe intervenc to hinder the same, It was agreed that it alsoe be recomended to the generall Cort<sup>l</sup> that when any meetinge is agreed vpon, whither ordinary or extraordinary (all the Comissioners chosen by the seuerall iurisdic<sup>t</sup>ions having had seasonable notice thereof,) yf no more then 6. come, they may meete consult, & in (case they all agree) conclude such things as concerne the sefall Colonies, as if the whole number were together.

1647.  
 July.  
 \*100  
 Not allowed

One principall cause of the Comissioners meetinge together at this time being to consider what course should be held with the Narragansett Indyans, & their confederat<sup>l</sup> who haue not onely broken their Coven<sup>t</sup>l, solely made at Boston in A°. 1645. But as the Comissioners haue bene enformed credibly, haue bene plottinge & by p̄sents of wampam, ingageinge the Indyans rounde aboute to combine with them against the English Colonies in war. It was thought fitt to send Thomas Stanton, Benedick Arnold, and Seargeant Waite, as messengers to them, And that there might be better assurance of a true returne the Comissioners gaue Thomas Stanton as interpreter the oath & instructions followinge.

You shall fully & truely according to the best of your abillities & knowledge in the Indian language expresse the message now sent by you to Pessack<sup>l</sup> & from the Com̄s of the vnited Colonies, and in like manner make returne of what answere you receaue from them or other considerable passages you meete with according to the instruc<sup>t</sup>ions here given you this 27. July. 1647.

Tho: Stanton you are hereby desired to goe with what speed you may, to Pessack<sup>l</sup> the cheife Sachem of the Narragensetts, as alsoe to Nenegrat<sup>l</sup> & Webetamuk & deliver to them in reference to themselues & all their confederat<sup>l</sup> in the Indyan tounge (as neare as may be) the message hereafter written, in the words \*wherein it is expressed, as sent vnto them from all the Comissioners of the Vnited Colonies now mett at Boston in the Mattachuset<sup>l</sup>, And you are to bring backe to vs with all convenient speede their answere & resolu<sup>t</sup>ions with what other considerable passages you meete with either from Pessack<sup>l</sup> or any other considerable Sachem Counsell<sup>r</sup>, Captaine or Indyans.

\*101

1647.

July.

The vnited Colonies haue now neare 2 yeares waited for the pformance of the Coven<sup>t</sup> made at Boston by the Narragensett Sachems in the seuerall part<sup>l</sup> concerninge the English &c but haue founde hitherto nothing intending to satisfaction. The last yeare they should haue mett the Comissioners at Newhaven, Vncus then attended, but they neither come nor sent. The Comissioners therfore now assembled at Boston expect them all with full satisfaction to the seuerall foremen<sup>d</sup>ed ingagem<sup>t</sup>l, Vncus is appointed to meete them here & expected daily, For their encouragem<sup>t</sup> the Comissioners hereby pmise full safety that they shall come & retorne without danger from the English Colonies yf they refuse or delay, they intend to send no more, but to proceede hereafter as they shall see cause.

The 31<sup>th</sup>. July Tho: Stanton returned with Pessack<sup>l</sup> answere as followinge. Pessack<sup>l</sup> being charged for not meetinge the Comissioners at New haven the last yeare, his answere was, he had no warninge. It is true said he I haue broken my Coven<sup>t</sup> these 2 yeares, & it is & hath bene y<sup>e</sup> constant greife of my spirit. 2<sup>o</sup>. the reason why he doth not come at this time is, because he hath beene sick & is now sick, had I bene but pretty well (said he) I would haue come to them. 3<sup>o</sup>. he saith he hath sent his full minde by Nenegratt & what Nenegratt shall doe concerning his businesse he will stand to it: he saith alsoe, that he hath sent Powpynamett and Pomumsk<sup>l</sup> to goe & heare & testifie that he hath betrusted his full minde with Ninegratt. 4<sup>o</sup>. he doth say when he made his coven<sup>t</sup> he did it in feare of the Army that he did see, and though the English kept their coven<sup>t</sup> with him there and let him goe from them, yet the Army was to goe to Narragensett ymediatly & kill him there, Therefore said the Comissioners sett to your hands to such and such thinges or els the Army shall goe forth to the Narragensetts.

Meyanno answered that at this springe he did deliver his minde to Nenegratt, & what he did or doth he will stand to it.

\*102

\*alsoe he said if Nenegratt shall make any other or new Coven<sup>t</sup> or agreem<sup>t</sup> with the English Sachems he will stand to it.

THO: STANTON.

BENEDICT ARNOLD.

In which answere the Comissioners founde seuerall passag<sup>l</sup> of vntruth & guile & were vnsatisfyed.

First M<sup>r</sup> Pelham & M<sup>r</sup> Hopkins by Benedict Arnold at the latter end of the third moneth 1646 minded Pesseck<sup>l</sup> & his company of the meeting at New haven, & the time when the time should be, & they promised to come or to send their messengers thither.

Thomas Stanton vpon his best observation could not discerne any sicknesses, or other indisposition of body to hinder his trauell.

2<sup>ly</sup>

after covenants haue bene soe solemnly made & hostages given, & a small pte of the wampam payd, & all the rest due, now to pretend feare is a vaine & an offensiue excuse.

3

August. 3<sup>d</sup>. Ninegratt with some of the Nyantick Indians & two of Pessacks men came to Boston, & desiring M<sup>r</sup> John Winthrop that came from Pequatt plantation might be present, they were admitted. The Comissioners asked Ninegratt for whome he came whither as a publick pson on the behalfe of Pessacks and the rest of the Narragensett<sup>l</sup> confederates, or onely for himselfe as a pticular Sagamore, he at first answered, that he had spoke with Pessacks. but had no such Comission from him, he added there had not beene so good agreem<sup>t</sup> betwixt Pessacks & himselfe as he desired, but by M<sup>r</sup> John Winthrops testimony, by the answer Tho: Stanton & Benedict Arnold brought from Pessack<sup>l</sup> & by the witnesse of Pessack<sup>l</sup> two men, it appeared to the Comissioners, that what ever formality might be wanting in Pessacks expressions to Ninegratt, yet Pessack had fully ingaged himselfe to stand to whatsoever Ninegratt should conclude. The Comissioners therefore asked Ninegratt, whence it proceeded that the Narragensett confederates (of w<sup>h</sup> him selfe was one) had neither paid the wampan to the English Colonies, nor pformed any other of their Coven<sup>t</sup><sup>l</sup>, either with the English or with Vncus. Ninegratt first pretended ignorance as if he had not knowne what covenant<sup>l</sup> had beene made, he was tould that one of his men, as his deputy was \*present at the treaty & vnder writ the Covenant<sup>l</sup> that Pessack<sup>l</sup> & Canonicus sonne with the rest affirmed that what they & his agents did conclude, Ninegratt had promised to stand vnto, That they had a Copy of the Covenant<sup>l</sup> in parchm<sup>t</sup>, & had or might haue M<sup>r</sup>. W<sup>m</sup>s help at all times to interpret them, there could therefore be no truth in his answer.

\*103

Ninegratt asked for what the Narragensett<sup>l</sup> should pay so much wampam, he knew not that they were indebted to the English, he was answered that the Narragensett<sup>l</sup> had greatly broken their former Covenant<sup>l</sup> with the English, & contrary to their agreem<sup>t</sup> & engagem<sup>t</sup>, they had made war vpon Vncus, wounded and slain diuerse of his men, taken captiues, seased some of his Conooes, and spoiled much of his Corne, by w<sup>h</sup> hostile outrages they had constrayned the English at their great chardges to send men for Vncus defence. That the Comissoners for all the Colonies meetinge at Boston on this occasion sent messengers to the Narragensett Sachem, But instead of iust satisfaction, their messengers were slighted, & yll vsed, & Ninegrate himselfe vsed threatninge & insolent language, he tould the mes-

2<sup>ly</sup>

1647.

July.

\*104

The value of  
wampam.

sengers that by the meetinge at Hartford they knew the Comissioners would endevoüre to compose matters, & to settle a peace betwixt them & Vncus, but they were resolved to war, nor would they enquire who began war, they would carry it on. & nothing but Vncus head should end it, & if the English did not withdraw their garrisons from the defence of Vncus, they would heape vp their Cattle as high as their wigwams, & an Englishman should not step out of the doores to pisse, but they would kill him. Ninegrat not able to deny this charge, pretended that the English messengers provoked him, but that appeared a false & weake excuse, he lastly affirmed that the some was soe great, that the Narragensetts had not wampam enough to pay it, but that satisfied not, it being well knowne to the Comissioners, that the Narragensetts are a greate people, & can raise a greater quantity of wampam vpon a shorte warninge when they please: Ninegrate herevpon asked, what wampam had beene already p<sup>d</sup>, vpon the Coven<sup>t</sup> & how the reckoninge stood, he was answered that Pessacks first sent 170 fathome of wampan w<sup>h</sup> was rec<sup>d</sup> in part of payem<sup>t</sup>, after he sent some kettles & aboute 15. fathome of wampam w<sup>h</sup> beinge \*a contemptible some was refused, & that the narragensett messengers had sould the kettles to M<sup>r</sup> Shrimton a brasier in Boston at 12<sup>d</sup> p 1, they weighinge 285<sup>l</sup>. came to 14<sup>l</sup>. 5<sup>s</sup> but the Indian messenger presently rec<sup>d</sup> 20<sup>s</sup> in pt, the rest with the mentioned wampam amountinge to 4<sup>l</sup>. 4<sup>s</sup>. 6<sup>d</sup> the left in the brasiers hand, in all amounted to 17<sup>l</sup>. 9<sup>s</sup>. 6<sup>d</sup>. w<sup>h</sup> hath beene since attached by Richard Woddy for goods stollen from him by a Narragensett Indian. Ninegrate was not satisfied with the attachm<sup>t</sup>, & affirmed that neither the kettles nor wampam did belonge to Pessacks himselfe, nor to the Indian that had stollen the goods, & y<sup>t</sup> they were left for the Comissioners in pt of payem<sup>t</sup> & so must be reckoned, The Comissioners thought it not fitt to presse the attachm<sup>t</sup>, but reckoned the kettles & wampam at 70 fathome & acknowledged the receipt of 240 fathome, besides a pcell of Wampam sent by Ninegrate himselfe to the Governoure, whither as a present to him, or in pte of payem<sup>t</sup> to the Colonies, he was wished to expresse, together with the quantity he sent, because the said wampam then apprehended to be a present was not accepted by the Governoure: But in trust left in the hands of Cutchamaquin who vpon a message from the Comissioners had lately brought in 2 girdles with a string of wampam all w<sup>h</sup> himselfe rated at 45 fathome, affirminge he had rec<sup>d</sup> no more except 8<sup>s</sup>. w<sup>h</sup> he had vsed, & would repay. Ninegrate tould the Comissioners that he had sent 30 fathome of black and 45. fathome of white in value together 105 fathome, that he left it to the Governoures discretion whither he would take it as a present, or as pte of the debt: but being pressed to cleare the question

himselfe, he answered his tounge should not belye his heart, let the debt be satisfied as it may, he intended it as a present to the Governoure, He alsoe affirmed he sent no girdles, it was all in strung wampam white & black in different p<sup>o</sup>rtions as before. Herevpon Cutchamaquin was sent for & before Ninegrate questioned for his vnrighteousnes and falshood, he at first psisted, & added to his lyes, but was at last convinced by Ninegrate & his messengers who then brought the present, & was now heere that the wampam for the Governoure was 105. fathome, besides w<sup>h</sup> Ninegrate had sent Cutchamaquin. 10. fathome for himselfe.

1647.

July.

These things being largely debated, Ninegrate was wished to consider & advise with the Narragensett deputy & to giue their full answere the next day \*according to w<sup>h</sup> the Comissioners would resolute & pceede. The next day Ninegrate with the deputies for Pessack appeared, Ninegrett tould the Comissioners that before he came he doubted the burthen of the businesse would lye vpon him, Pessack having fayled him in what he should haue done & now he fownde what he feared yet vpon due consideration of former passages with the Coven<sup>t</sup> made at Boston A<sup>o</sup>. 1645. he was resolved to giue the Colonies due satisfaction in all things, adding that he would forthwith send some of his men to the Narragensett & Nyanticke Indyans to gather vp the residue of wampan yet behinde, that in 3 dayes he hoped to haue an answere what they would doe & in 10 dayes at furthest he conceiued the wampan might be here, that himselfe resolved to stay at Boston till it came, And soe he would c<sup>o</sup>ntify the Narragensett confederates: But if the collection of wampan should falle shorte of the whole so<sup>m</sup>e due, he desired some forbearance, assuring them the residue should be shortly payd, & they should see his reallity in keepinge Coven<sup>t</sup> & tearmes of amity with the English: where-with the Comissioners were well satisfied for the present, hopinge they should finde answerable pformance & Ninegrate sent away his messengers.

\*105

Whereas a question propounded the last yeare at New haven concerninge an ymposition laide vpon goods passing through the mouth of Connecticute river to sea was respited to this meeting, the Comissioners for Connecticute desired the same might now be considered & yssued. And the Comissioners for the Mattachusett did therevpon deliuer in writinge certaine reasons from the generall Corte of that jurisdiction against the said imposition w<sup>h</sup> were as followeth.

At the generall Corte at Boston. 4<sup>th</sup>. 9. moneth. 1646 the Corte having considered the controuersy betwixt the Jurisdiction of Hartford vpon Con-



1647. ecticute & the inhabitant<sup>l</sup> of Sprinckfield vpon the same River touchinge either  
 July. the purchase of the Fort &c at the Rivers mouth, or the payem<sup>t</sup> of such Customes as is or shalbe imposed vpon them towards the maintenance of the same, doth declare its judgem<sup>t</sup> as followeth.

First they conceiue that the Jurisdiction of Hartford hath not a legall power to force any inhabitant of another Jurisdiction to purchase any forte or other lands out of that Jurisdiction without their consent.

2<sup>ly</sup> \*They conceaue that it were injurious to require a custome to the  
 \*106 maintaining of such a forte, w<sup>h</sup> is not vsefull to such of whome it is demanded.

3 They thincke it very vnequall for them to impose a custome vpon the freinds & confederates, who haue not more benefit of the Riuer by exporting and importinge of goods, then strangers of another nation where there they liue w<sup>h</sup>in Hartford Jurisdic<sup>o</sup>n pay none.

4 The propoundinge & standinge vpon an imposition of Custome to be paid to the Rivers mouth by such as were, or are within our Jurisdiction, hindered our confederation aboue 10 yeares, And there was never any paid to this day, now to impose it vpon any of ours after our confederation will putt vs to new thoughts.

5 It seemes to vs very hard that any of our Jurisdic<sup>o</sup>n should be forced to such a disadvantage as will necessarily in thrall their posterity by imposing such rates & customes as will either constraine them either to departe their habitations, or weaken their estates, especially when as they with the first tooke possession of the River, & were at greate chardge at buildinge &c w<sup>h</sup> if they had foreseeene would not there haue planted.

6. Yf Hartforde Jurisdiction shall make vse of this power ouer any of ours, we conceiue we haue the same power to imitate them in the like kinde w<sup>h</sup> we desire may be forborne on both sides.

p the Corte.

INCREASE NOWELL secr:

Vnto w<sup>h</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Hopkins (some respite beinge given him to consider of the same) delivered in writinge the answere followinge.

A shorte answere to the reasons propounded by y<sup>e</sup> ge<sup>n</sup>all Corte of the Mattachusetts for Springfield not payinge of the imposition at Seabrook forte presented to the Comissioners of the Vnited Colonies.  
 27. July - 1647.

The first argument seemed (at least to vs) to laboure of a greate mis-

take in reference to the case in hand (to omit all other iust exceptions that \*might be made against that affirmation) and doth not touch the present question, w<sup>ch</sup> is, whither such an imposition be lawfull & regular, bottomed vpon a foundation of equity & righteousness, & not to what vses <sup>^</sup> impuem<sup>t</sup>, the meanes raised vpon the imposition is put, for if there be sufficient grounde & reason for the imposition, that it transgresse not a rule of righteousness in regarde of the thinge itselfe, not exceeding a rule of moderation in regarde of the quantity it concernes not the pty that payes to inquire after, or call to acc<sup>t</sup>. for the imployem<sup>t</sup> of the monies raised by y<sup>e</sup> imposition therefore the further answere it might be absolutely denied that w<sup>ch</sup> is imposed to be p<sup>d</sup> by Springfelde as they passe, is to purchase lands or forte.

1647.  
July.  
\*107

The second, as it is a position in itselfe nakedly considered secmes at least to lay most of the govern<sup>t</sup> of Europe vnder the guilt of injustice, yet because it hath an appearance of an equitable consideration in it, we are content the yssue of the present difference may lye there, for we affirme the forte mentioned hath beene for nigh 12 yeares past, is at present, & may be still for the future, vsefull to that plantation, & yet not j<sup>d</sup> p<sup>d</sup> by them towards it to this very day.

2

The third is but a presumption, & if it had any cleare foundation, yet the comparison is not equall.

3

The fowrth ever since the first readinge of it hath beene a reall trouble to our thought<sup>l</sup>, labouringe of so apparant mistakes, both in the one pte of it & in the other, w<sup>ch</sup> makes vs hartily wish that we may be all conscientious carefull that our publicke record<sup>l</sup> may carry such euidence of truth, that those who desire to take advantages may not haue any just occasions given them, for whereas it is said the combination was hindred about 10. yeares by the meanes p<sup>p</sup>ounded, if a due consideration be had of it, it will appeare, it was not about 5. yeares from the mentioned agitation for combination, & the conclusion of this present confederation the one beinge in June. 1638. the other agreed vpon in May 1643. & whereas it is affirmed that the p<sup>p</sup>ounding and standing vpon an imposition of custome at the Riuers mouth hindered the combination soe many yeares, \*it shall (if need) be made appeare by the oath of those who were imployed in that service, that they were soe far from stiffly standinge vpon such an imposition, y<sup>t</sup> they did not soe much as propounde it, as it is there expressed, nor could they in reason doe it, the townes havinge no interest in, nor relation to the forte at that time.

4

\*108

The fifth carrieth not y<sup>t</sup> strength of reason with it as to compell our vnderstandinge to fall in therewith for what inthralement such an imposition

5

1647.

July.

is or can be to the Inhabitant<sup>℥</sup> there, as to cause them to forsake their habitations vpon that ground, our thoughts reach not, especially considering if that Jurisdiction grow exorbitant in their taxes, there is a remedy provided in this combination to rectify any such deviations, but if weakninge of estates be a sufficient plea to free men from payinge of taxes, we know not, who will pay, for all such payem<sup>t℥</sup> doe weaken mens estates. What is meant by taking of possession of the River (w<sup>h</sup> was possest by the other townes a considerable time before the foundation of that plantatiō was layd) ℥ the greate charg<sup>℥</sup> in buildings we vnderstand not, for we are wholly ignorant what expences they haue beene at in that kinde, But for their owne pticular private advantages, nor can we yeeld a ready beleife to what is affirmed, that if they had forseene the<sup>or</sup> present imposition would haue been required, they would not then haue planted for the thing carryeth that euidence of equity with it that M<sup>r</sup> Pincheon whiles he looked vpon him selfe as a member of that Jurisdiction, acknowledged the same ℥ yeelded vpon a motion made by himselfe to M<sup>r</sup>. Fennicke (as we haue it from his testimony deserving credit) that the trade of beaver vpon the Riuer, w<sup>h</sup> is the greatest thing now stuck at, ought in reason to contribute to the chardg of the forte: besides the encouragem<sup>t</sup> given by M<sup>r</sup> Pincheon vnder his owne hand, by others to the gentlemen interested in Seabrooke forte, w<sup>h</sup> might well draw out from them an addition to the former expenc<sup>℥</sup>, there seemes to deserue some weight of Consideration in the present case.

6

\*109

To the sixt we willingly assent, ℥ in parallel cases \*shall readily submit.

W<sup>h</sup> Argum<sup>t℥</sup> ℥ answeres being read ℥ a further debate betwixt the Comissioners of the Mattachusetts ℥ Conecticute had ℥ M<sup>r</sup> Pincheon then in Boston being sent for, and desired to add what further reasons he could against the imposition in question, he wholly referring to what the generall Corte had done, it appeared to the Co<sup>m</sup> for the other two Collonies vpon their most serious consideration, that it was of weighty concern<sup>t</sup> to all the plantations vpon the River of Conecticute that the mouth of the Riuer ℥ the passages of goods through it to and fro (though at some chardg) be pserued ℥ secured to them, that though the forte at Seabrooke be not of force against an enemy of any considerable strength, yet an English plantation being now settled there, it may more easily be pserued, ℥ may in a comfortable measure secure the passage aforesd for the convenienc<sup>℥</sup> of all the plantations, vpon that River, of w<sup>h</sup> benefite Springfield doth share with the rest, That though nothinge be as yet demanded from the Dutch house within Hartfords limit<sup>℥</sup>, yet this imposition with other differenc<sup>℥</sup>, are like to be considered in a fitt

season, that whatever conference hath formerly passed about the custome or imposition at Seabrooke, there never was any settled or demanded of any of the plantations, till now of late, £ from the first day that any of the plantations vpon that Riuer haue paid it, hath vpon the same grounds beene demanded £ expected of £ from Springfield, That it is no impeachm<sup>t</sup> of any liberty granted by patent to the Mattachusett<sup>l</sup> that Springfield seated vpon the River of Conecticut, doe beare a moderate £ equall pt of charges whither of scouring any parte of that River, or Rivers mouth (if there should be occasion) or in making or maintayninge such a forte as is in question to secure the passage to and fro, that the imposition in question is but the payem<sup>t</sup> of 2<sup>d</sup> p bushell for corne, and about j<sup>d</sup> p <sup>t</sup> for beaver passing out through y<sup>e</sup> the mouth of that River, and therefore seemeth a moderate charge in reference to the custome propounded, £ no matter of iust greiuanee or discouragem<sup>t</sup> to the plantations themselues, ther settled

1647.

July.

\*The pmisses being weighed £ considered with all due tendernes £ respects to the <sup>Intresiens</sup> ~~indueem<sup>t</sup>~~ the sd Comission<sup>s</sup> for Plimouth £ New haven doe conceiue £ conclude

\*110

First that Springfield doe henceforward from time to time giue in to Connecticute or the Agent or agent<sup>l</sup> a true note or accompt of all Corne, £ beaver they or any of them ship, or carry out through the mouth of that Riuer to sea, to pay or desposet into their hands after the rate of 2<sup>d</sup> p bushell for corne, £ 20<sup>s</sup> p hogshead for beaver soe exported.

I

that the mentioned imposition be neither at any time hereafter raised, nor increased vpon any of the inhabitant<sup>l</sup> of Springfield, without just £ necessary cause to be first approued £ allowed by the other Colonies, nor continued longer then the forte in question is maintayned, £ the passage as at present thereby secured.

2

That at the next meetinge of the Comissioners any Deputy from the Mattachusetts Colony, or from Springfield plantation, shall haue liberty further to p<sup>p</sup>ound or object as they see cause against the present imposition, w<sup>th</sup> according to the nature £ prop weight of the matter alleadged, shalbe duly heard £ considered without any disadvantage from the conclusion now made in the premisses.

3

A petition was presented by M<sup>r</sup> Henry Dunster p<sup>r</sup>sident of Harvard colledg to the Comissioners wherein he desires their resolution in these ensuing querees.

Whether you be willing to submitt the youth of your Colonies that be

I

1647.

July.

or shalbe students so far to the Colledg Discipline administred by the President & fellowes & in cases arduous, by the advice of the ouerseers, that whatsoever punishm<sup>t</sup> shalbe inflicted for the demerits, according to the lawes of the said Colledg shall no waies infringe any priuiledge or honourable exhibition from your Colonies to the Colledg, & whither you doe not giue your approbation to the said lawes.

2

2<sup>ly</sup>. whereas vpon the seasonable motion of M<sup>r</sup> Tho: Shepheard, the sett-all Colonies agreed firmly to contribute to the furtherance of learning in the Colledg, the disposall whereof hath wholly beene \*left to me hitherto, wherein I haue allready fownde some cases difficult to my selfe, & w<sup>h</sup> may be dangerous in time ensuing to others, vnles by your counsells they be regulated, therefore haue I thought it necessary to propound to yo<sup>r</sup> wisdomes these following questions.

\*111

I

whereas that way is by free contributions wherein euery Colony, Towne, & family take themselues to be at liberty to giue or withould, yf therefore some Colonies or townes in them shall giue nothinge, yet out of the said places well deserving schollers shall come, whither then these shalbe as capable of the sd contributions, as such as come from other Colonies that doe contribute liberally and consequently, if these supplies shalbe extended to schollars coming from forraine places, as old England, Virginia and the like.

2

2<sup>ly</sup>. whither in any case you giue way that any of the sd supplies be diverted from the Society for the maintenance of schoole schollars, & if soe in what cases.

3

3<sup>ly</sup>. whither we shall haue respect in the disposall of the said contributions to all the schollars in ge<sup>n</sup>all, (as by maintenance of Comon officers or the like) or especially to such as are poore pious & learned the three vsuall qualifications looked at in such cases, and whither any scholler discontinuinge from the Colledg aboue a moneth shall haue his exhibition continued.

4

4<sup>ly</sup>. whither any schollers that haue had these exhibitions, shall accounte themselues soe ingaged to stay in the Country, as that they may not goe away without offence, & if soe, then what way they may disingage themselues.

5

5<sup>ly</sup>. seeing the contributions of the Colonies haue already amounted to aboue 50<sup>l</sup>. p annū. And if the first proposition of j s. a family were attended, they would amounte to much more, whither therefore if the said exhibitions were collected by some faithfull officers, counstable or the like & p<sup>r</sup>esented to the generall Cortes, or their betrusted in the said Colonies, & thereof a fitt p<sup>r</sup>portion as themselues shall see good, allotted to the colledge 8<sup>l</sup>. \*p Añ for a

\*112

scholarshipp £ 16.<sup>s</sup> p añ for a fellowship & the rest for the maintenance of  
schollars at the grammar schoole in the plantacõns where these collections are  
made the said course would be more honourable & orderly to the Collonies &  
colledge & more satisfactory to the people, when they shall see how their gift  
are bestowed & how themselues may reape the fruite of them both at home  
& abroad.

1647.

July.

Sixtly whither it is expected that pious dilligent and learned Graduat  
should be elected fellowes, as emergent occasion shall require, & that then  
they should haue for their encouragem<sup>t</sup> the stipend due from such schollars as  
are vnder their tuition, w<sup>h</sup> for the present is a considerable parte of the  
Presidents maintenance. therefore we humbly entreate you to state, what you  
thincke to be a meete allowance for the President & whence it shall arise.

6

Seavently seing from the first euill contrivall of the Colledg buildinge  
there now ensues yearely decayes of the rooff, walls & foundation, w<sup>h</sup> the  
study rent<sup>l</sup> will not carry forth to repaire, Therefore we present it to your  
wisdomes to propounde some way to carry an end to this worke.

7

Eighthly seinge the publicke library in the Colledg is yet defectiue in all  
manner of bookes, especially in law, phisicke, Philosophy & Mathematick<sup>l</sup>,  
the furnishinge whereof would be both honourable and proffitable to the  
Country in generall & in speciall to the schollars, whose various inclinations  
to all professions might thereby be incouraged & furthered, we therfore hum-  
bly entreate you to vse such meanes as your wisdomes shall thincke meete  
for supply of the same.

8

Ninthly seing it wilbe of concernem<sup>t</sup> & incouragement to the Student<sup>l</sup>,  
that the degrees here taken may be so accounted in England & we are in-  
formed of the readines of some Masters of Colledges there to entertaine &  
pmote such a motion, we therefore desire yo<sup>r</sup> advise and furtherance in this  
matter. So prayinge for the blessing of the Lord vpon all your consulta-  
tions for the welfare of the vnited Colonies I humbly take my leaue & rest

Yo<sup>r</sup> willing servant

HENRY DUNSTER.

\*The answeere of the Comissioners to the former petition & queres so  
far as concernes the Colonies in joynct respects.

\*113

First they conceiue that all who send any youthes to the Colledg doe,  
Eo facto, submit & leaue them to the Colledg discipline, as is vsuall in such  
cases in all plac<sup>l</sup> in Europe.

2<sup>d</sup>. they apprehend it very equitable, that those Colonies & places w<sup>h</sup>  
doe contribute or are most enlarged therein, should be first attended, when any

1647.

July.

of theirs are equally capable of the releife afforded thereby w<sup>th</sup> others, though they would alsoe that deserving youthes from other places (recommended from such Colonies that doe contribute) but not neglected.

3<sup>ly</sup>. they doe not thincke it fitt that any of the sd supplies be diverted to the maintenance of Grammar schoole schollars, the seuerall plantations making pvision in those kindes within the seuerall Jurisdictions.

4<sup>ly</sup>. The supplies graunted by the seuerall Collonies were first intended for the support & encouragem<sup>t</sup> of poore pious & learned youthes, and it is desired these ends may cheefly be attended in the disposall thereof, onely if no such youthes be present, it may be employed for the Comon advantage of the Colledge, & if any schollar shalbe absent in a disorderly way aboue a moneth at one time they iudge

5<sup>ly</sup>. It is apprehended by the Comissioners that those who haue benefitt by the contributions of the Collonies should be engaged to attend the service of y<sup>e</sup> country vpon tender of imploy<sup>m</sup>t & maintenance sutable to their condition & the state of the Country, but such tender being made in case they doe not acquiese in what is presented, but for greater outward advantag<sup>e</sup> or other respect<sup>e</sup> chuse to depart, they should be engaged in convenient time to repay what they have rec<sup>d</sup>, from the Colonies.

\*114

6<sup>ly</sup>. The Comissioners pmise with concurrent endeavours to promote the contributions accordinge to the former ppositions, but doe not iudge it meete to put it into any other frame. The other pticulars \*mentioned belonge properly to this Jurisdiction wherein the Comissioners will not intermeddle, but referr the consideration thereof to the wisdom and piety of the generall Corte for this Collony.

The question concerninge the Jurisdiction of the English plantation lately settled on the west side of Pequatt River was againe taken into consideration by the Comissioners.

Mr. John Winthrop now present exprest himselfe as more indifferent, but affirmed that some of the plantation sate downe there in reference to the goverment & in expectation of large priviledges from the Mattachusetts & should be much disappointed if that plantation fall and be settled vnder any other jurisdiction.

The Comissioners considering what passed at New haven last yeare & that in all the Colonies though title to land may be seuerall waies aquired, yet Jurisdiction goeth constantly with the Pattent, they tould M<sup>r</sup> John Winthrop that they doubted not, but Conecticute would tenderly consider & afford

such priuiledges as may suite a plantation soe remote, but concluded that the Jurisdiction of that plantation doth & ought to belonge to Conecticut.

1647.

July.

A Petition in the name of many Pequatt<sup>l</sup> was p<sup>s</sup>ented by M<sup>r</sup> John Winthrop to the Comissioners as followeth.

The humble petition of Casmamon and Obechiquod in the name & behalfe of other Pequatts now dwelling at Namyok, humbly sheweth.

That whereas our Sachems & people haue done very ill against the English for<sup>m</sup>ly for w<sup>h</sup> they haue justly suffered & beene rightfully conquered by the English, we yo<sup>r</sup> humble petitioners, who had no consent nor hand in shedding the English blood, but by the advise of Necquash fled from our country, being promised by Necquash that the English should not hurt vs if we did not ioyne in war against them, doe humbly beseech the Com<sup>rs</sup> to take vs vnder the subjection of the English, and appointe vs a place where we may liue peaceably vnder the go<sup>u</sup>rn<sup>t</sup>. of the English. Casmamon and the Pequatts present gaue in the names of the Pequatts \* & Nyanticke Indians to the n<sup>o</sup>. of 62. on whose behalfe the petition was presented, the p<sup>t</sup>icular names are vnder written & left with M<sup>r</sup> Hopkins.

\*115

The Comissioners not having for<sup>m</sup>ly heard either from Necquash while he liued, or by any other meanes since of any such innocent Pequatts who fled from their country to decline that vniust war against the English, w<sup>h</sup> the rest of their Countrymen p<sup>s</sup>ecuted. By enquiry from Thomas Stanton from Foxon one of Vncus his men & at last by confession of the Pequatts present fownde, that some of the petition<sup>s</sup> were in Misticke fort in fight against the English & fled away in the smoake. That others of them were in other places to fight against the Narragensetts & Moheygens then assisting the English, so that the grounde of their peti<sup>ti</sup>on proued false & deceitfull. It apped further vp<sup>o</sup> enquiry that these Pequatts, or most of them though they might haue beene entertayned by other Indian Sachems, yet vpon the p<sup>s</sup>uasion of Necquash & p<sup>r</sup>omises of good vsage from Vncus, they submitted to him, & haue beene reckond amonge his men, p<sup>d</sup> him tribute, & assisted him in his war ever since, onely they complaine of sundry oppressions and outrag<sup>e</sup> w<sup>h</sup> they haue suffered from Vncus, some concerning p<sup>t</sup>icular p<sup>s</sup>ons, others of a more generall consideration, in w<sup>h</sup> the body of the Pequatts seeme interested.

Obochiquod complained that Vncus had taken away his wife, defileth her, & keepeth her away p<sup>r</sup> force. Foxon being present (as Vncus deputy) was questioned aboute this base and vnsufferable outrage, he denied that



1647.

July.

Vncus either tooke, or kept away Obochiquods wife p force, & affirmed that Obochiquod withdrawinge with other Pequat from Vncus, his wife refused to goe with him, & that amonge the Indians it is vsuall when a wife soe desert her husband another may take her, Obochiquod affirmed that Vncus had defiled her before, & still kept her against his will.

\*116

The Comissioners though not satisfied in pointe of proff w<sup>th</sup> Obochiquods relation, yet abhorringe y<sup>t</sup> lustfull adulterous carriage of Vncus, as it is acknowledged & mitigated by Foxon & conceiuinge that he that abusinge another mans wife havinge \*power in his hands, his life either by force or desert to depriue the complayninge husband of his life, ordered & concluded that Vncus restore Obochiquods wife, that Obochiquod himselfe haue his liberty to sitt downe & settle either at Nameoke vnder the English, or els where as y<sup>e</sup> English shall appointe, p<sup>ro</sup>vided that he assist Vncus in his wars, soe oft as the English shall direct.

Sanaps another of Vncus his men, but a Conecticut Indiā & no Pequat vpon the reporte of a Sachems squaw (since dead) complayned, that Vncus had abused his wife, he affirmed that after she was soe defiled, she grew froward, & he had little peace with her, he added that Vncus had since taken away his corne & beanes p force & had engaged himselfe & attempted (as he conceiues) to take away his life. but the Comissioners founde noe proff first or last of these chardges, & for the corne Foxon conceiues, Vncus seised it, because Sannap w<sup>th</sup> the Pequat in a disorderly manner withdrew him selfe from Vncus, vnder whome he had liued seſſall yeares. they conceiued therefore that Sannop might either returne to Conecticut, or liue at Nyanticott, or that some p<sup>ro</sup>vision be made for his safety & peace at Mohegon, & that Vncus vpon Euidence restore what corne or beanes he hath taken from him in an vnrighteous manner.

In generall the Pequatts complayned, first of Vncus his vnjustice & tyranny, drawinge wampam from them vpon new pretenses from time to time, they say they haue given him wampam 40 times since they came vnder him, & that they haue sent wampam by him to the English 25 times, but know not whither all, or any pt of it was rightly deliuered. 2<sup>d</sup>. that in their play if a Pequat win of a Mohegen, he cannot get payem<sup>t</sup>. if he complaines, Vncus carries it ptially to the Mohegens & threatens the Pequats. 3<sup>d</sup>. when Vncus had a child dyed, he made an offeringe & gaue his wife a gift, & comanded the Pequats to doe y<sup>e</sup> like. They being affraid collected 100 fathome of wampan & gaue it as a present, w<sup>ch</sup> pleased Vncus, & he promised thenc forward to esteeme them as Mohegens, yet a few dayes after, Vncus brother came & tould them that Vnč & his Councill, had determined

to kill some of them, wherewith being much amased they consulted, & resolved to with draw from Vncus, & to submitt & subject themselues to the English. 4<sup>th</sup>. That desiring favoure of the English they purposed to collect wampam from amonge themselues \*and to present it to them & by some of their old men acquainted Vncus therewith, yet the next morninge he came with his men armed to the forte, called for those who promoted that businesse, threatninge to kill them but they escaped out of the forte, went to Conecticut & complayned. 5<sup>th</sup>. that though Vncus seemed glad that M<sup>r</sup> John Winthrop came to settle an english plantation at Pequat, & psented him with wampan, yet without cause (as they conceiue) he quickly tooke offence, fell to outrages, first Vncus having a man wounded at long Iland, had occasion to goe thither & required Robin alias Casmamon with other Pequats to goe with him, Robin alledged that he had ingaged himselfe with some others to M<sup>r</sup> Winthrop, who was his former M<sup>r</sup>, to build him a wigwam, the rest not knowinge any cause why Vncus should take so many men with him, excused themselues, yet pmised if any should shoote an arrowe against him vpon notice they would come over & assist him. Vncus was not satisfied, threatned to be revenged & did cut all their netts. 2<sup>th</sup>. M<sup>r</sup> Tho: Peeters beinge ill & others in the plantation wanting provision, wished Robin to goe a huntinge, Robin pfessed he durst not, Vncus would be angry, M<sup>r</sup> Peters told him he should goe, as in or from an English plantation, Robin replyed we are but 20 men, we cannot driue the woods, wherevpon M<sup>r</sup> Peters by a warrant sent for Weckwash Cooke to goe with him, & they hunted on the East side of Pequat vpon this occasion, Vncus made the assault of w<sup>ch</sup> the Comissioners heard the last yeare at New haven, & Mr. Winthrop hath now further to complaine. Foxon being present gaue answere to the aforesaid charges as followeth.

1647.

July.

\*117

First he beleiueth the Pequat<sup>t</sup> haue for tribute and vpon other occasions at sundry times p<sup>d</sup> wampam to Vncus but denyeth that they in pticular had given him any for the English, but the Moyhegens & they had sometimes joyned together to giue in wampau w<sup>ch</sup> had beene sent as a p<sup>se</sup>nte twice into the Mattachusett<sup>t</sup>, & sometimes to M<sup>r</sup> Heynes at Hartford, but he thinckes the number of 25. times to be alltogether false.

I

2<sup>th</sup> he conceiues that the Pequat<sup>t</sup> being an vnder people might haue some wrong from the Mohegens in play & durst not presse for their right, but denyeth that Vncus had any hand therein.

2

3<sup>th</sup>. he acknowledgeth that the Pequats did bring in 100 fathome of wampam at the death of Vncus child & were pmised favoure as is expressed, but the latter was onely a trecherous plott of Vncus brother. pswading

3

1647.

July.

\*118

\*the Pequats to withdraw from Vncus into their owne country, & there he would come vnto them, And to pvoke them therevnto he tould them (though falsly) y<sup>t</sup> vncus had determined to kill some of them. 4<sup>v</sup>. though Vncus at first apprehended noe inconvenience in such a p<sup>s</sup>ent to be sent by the Pequatts to the English, yet being after informed that it was a plott, or a fruite of crooked counsell given them by Tassaquanott Sassacus his brother, who had suggested vnto them, that most of the cheife Sachems were cutt off, Vncus to them but a stranger, why should they serue or giue wampam to him, they should rather send presents to the English, withdrawe from the Mohegens, & settle in their owne Country, herewith Vncus was iustly offended. 5<sup>v</sup>. he acknowledgeth that Vncus was glad at M<sup>r</sup>. Winthrops setlinge at Pequatt & presented him with 25. fathome of Wampan, but he was after troubled when Robin & other Pequatts his men refused to goe with him to long Iland. Foxon added that he had heard some of the Mohegens tooke fish from them, but knoweth not that he cutt their netts though he cannot deny it. Lastly he confesseth that Vncus and his men were foolish & faulty in that rash assault w<sup>h</sup> they made vpon the Pequatts & Neckwash Cookes men at Nameok especially in the English plantation, to the affrightm<sup>t</sup> of the woemen & children there; But saith, Vncus & his men were troubled, that M<sup>r</sup> Peters should not make vse of them who would willingly haue hunted for him & the English, but they were much p<sup>r</sup>oked y<sup>t</sup> Neckwash Cooke, a professed enemy to Vncus, & one who stands in tearmes of of possession & had broken all Coven<sup>t</sup> with the English, should be soe entertayned & imployed by M<sup>r</sup> Peeters, he added that Vncus had a right on the East side of Pequatt from his father, from his mother, & from his wife & had leaue to hunt there from the English w<sup>h</sup> Neckwash Cooke never had till now.

\*119

The Comissioners considering the p<sup>r</sup>misses as far as they concerne the Pequatt<sup>t</sup> interested in the petition ordered, that Vncus be duly reprov<sup>d</sup> for any passage of tirannicall govern<sup>t</sup> ouer them, soe far as they may be proued, & seriously enformed that the English Colonies cannot owne or protect him in any vnlawfull much lesse trecherous & outrageous courses, but they are not so far satisfied in those Pequat complaint<sup>t</sup>, as to iustify their disorderly withdrawinge, & whereas M<sup>r</sup> John \*Winthrop spake of a resignation made by Vncus of those Pequats to him, w<sup>h</sup> yet he insists not on. The Com<sup>r</sup>s doubt, whither there were not some misinterpretation & soe misvnderstandinge therein, but however remembring the proud wars some yeares since made by the Pequatts, and the just resolutions of the English that (though after the warre they spared the liues of such as had noe hand in the bloude of the English, yet the remnant of that nation should not be suffered (if the

English could help it) either to be a distinct people, or to retayne the name of Pequatt<sup>l</sup>, or to settle in the Pequatt country, but that they should all be devided betwixt the Narragensett <sup>l</sup> Mohegens Indians, <sup>l</sup> that vnder a tribute to the English, they concluded that neither the Narragensett Sagamo<sup>rs</sup> nor Vncus had power to resigne them or any of them to any English plantation or Jurisdiction without the consent of the Comissioners, <sup>l</sup> ordered those Pequatt<sup>l</sup> forthwith returne a due subjection to Vncus, that he receaue them without charge or revenge for this disorderly withdrawinge, or the complaints they haue now made <sup>l</sup> in all respect<sup>l</sup> to governe them with due moderation as he doth the Mohegen Indians (the tribute to the English onely excepted) yet they thought fitt that the old men who were at Namecke before M<sup>r</sup> Winthrops cominge, should continue there, or be soe provided for as may best suite the English planta<sup>cion</sup> at Pequatt, but vnder subjection to Vncus, as the rest.

1647.  
July.

M<sup>r</sup> John Winthrop on the behalfe of the Nepnet Indians complayned, that Nowequa (Vncus brother) came vpon them the last yeare with 130 Mohegens <sup>l</sup> plunderd them, takinge from them 35 fathom of wampam, 10 copp kettles, 10 greate hempen basketts, many beare skins, deere skins <sup>l</sup> other things to a greate value.

Foxon being questioned affirmed, that Vncus with his cheife Counsellors <sup>l</sup> Cap<sup>l</sup> were at New haven with the Comissioners, when his brother thus plunderd in pticular he knoweth not what wampam or other goods were taken away, but affirmeth that Nowequa at the same time robbed some of Vncus his owne men, neare adjoyninge, but Vncus neuer rec<sup>d</sup> any of the spoile either of the one or the other.

M<sup>r</sup> Winthrop <sup>l</sup> some with him complayned further, that Nowequa with 40 or 50. Mohegens lately goeing off to Fishers Iland, did staue a Canoo, freighted the Indian that was there with his man, that his man without some p<sup>u</sup>ision against such outrages would be vnwilling to stay <sup>l</sup> himselfe should suffer in his occasions there. It was alsoe testified by an English man of M<sup>r</sup> Winthrops plantation, that Nowequa returning thenc hovered against the English plantation in a \*suspitious manner with 40. or 50. men, many of them armed w<sup>th</sup> guns to the affrightm<sup>t</sup>, not onely of y<sup>e</sup> Indians on the shore (soe that some of them began to bring their goods to the English houses) but of diuerse of the English themselues.

\*120

The Comissioners considering the sundry comp<sup>ts</sup> now brought against Nowequa (Vncus brother) confirmed by Foxon his acknowledgm<sup>t</sup> <sup>l</sup> testimony by enquiry of doing that the Nepnat Indians having noe Sachem of their owne are at liberty pt of them by their owne choice doe apptaine to

1647.

July.

the Narragensett Sachem, & pte to the Mohegens, soe that when the covenants betwixt the English Colonies & the Narragensett confederat<sup>l</sup> come to be considered, satisfaction for the outrages comitted by Nowequa wilbe expected, ordered that Vncus from them be fully informed, that he must either regulate & continue his brother in a righteous & peaceable frame, for the future vndertakinge & providing that vpon due proff due restitution be made to such as haue been wronged by him, or els wholly disert & leaue him, that the Narragensett & others may require & recouer satisfaction as they can. They also thinck it fitt & just that with the Canooe split & broken by Nowequa due consideration be had of returninge the gun taken from a Mohegen by the englishman at Fishers Iland, as the case vpon examination shall require.

Mr Winthrop and his servant Robin aka Casmamon p<sup>s</sup>ented sundry compt<sup>l</sup> against Vncus importing that though at first he seemed glad to entertaine the English plantation at Pequat, yet his carriage hath bene such since, as if he intended by alarums and affrightment<sup>l</sup> to disturb & breake that plantation. but that which appeared to the Comissioners most cleare & weighty was an hostile assault the last yeare made vpon Neckwash Cooke & the Pequats now petitioning, neare or within the English plantation, in w<sup>h</sup> some of the Indians invaded were wounded, all of them plundered, the english disturbed & affrighted, their cattle driven away & they sustayned much losse in sefall respect<sup>l</sup>.

•121

Two petitions from sergeant Mynott & W<sup>m</sup> Morton were read, wherein they desired satisfaction, the one for a curtaine or bead coveringe taken away (as he saith) worth 2 fathome of wampam, w<sup>h</sup> it seemes he had lent Neckwash Cooke: the other for charges of a journey he made the last yeare to complaine against Vncus at Newhaven, & the complaine of one Stibbins for corne taken away or spoiled was heard, all w<sup>h</sup> being duly considered, the insolency & outrage of Vncus & his men appeared much more \*heinous then the compt<sup>l</sup> at Newhaven the last yeare impted. The Comissioners (havinge the last yeare ordered that Vncus should acknowledg his fault to the English plantation, w<sup>h</sup> they heare he pformed in Cap<sup>t</sup> Masons presence) thought fitt now to add that vpon the returne of the Pequats to his subjection, Vncus forthwith pay into the hands of Mr Jo. Winthrop, to be by him disposed & diuided to the English & ould Pequats & other innocent Indians towards the repaire of their losses in pportion as he shall finde cause 100. fathome of wampan.

Mr John Winthrop did further informe the Comissioners that he vnderstoode from the Mowhaset Sachem of long Iland, that after the Pequats wars

he had by Vncus sent 60. fathome of Wampam as a present to Mr. Winthrop Gove<sup>r</sup>: of the Mattachusetts, & had alsoe then given to Vncus. 20. fathome for himselfe, but vpon enquiry he findes that Vncus did never deliuer the sd present. The Comissio<sup>n</sup>s thought fitt & concluded, that if vpon inquiry & examina<sup>ti</sup>o<sup>n</sup> it be fownd, Vncus hath receaued & vnjustly detayned this wampam, he be required forthwith to make payem<sup>t</sup>. to him the Governoure.

1647.

July.

Mr John Winthrop maketh clayme to a greate quantity of land at Nyanticott by purchase from the Indians, gaue in to the Comissioners a petition in those words.

Whereas I had the land of Nyanticott by a deed of gift & purchase from the Sachem before the wars, I desire the Comissioners wilbe pleased to confirme it vnto me, & cleare it from any clayme of English & Indians according to the equity of the case.

Mr John Winthrop havinge no writinge from the Indian Sachem concerning these lands presented to the Com<sup>rs</sup> the testimony of their Indians as followeth.

We Tromatuch Wambarsquaske Antuppo doe testify vpon our knowl-  
edg before the wars were against the Pequats, Sassious our Sachem of Nyan-  
tick did call vs & all our men together, & tould that he was resolved to giue  
his Country to the Governours sonne of the Mattachuset<sup>t</sup> who liued then at  
Pattaquassat alias Conecticut Rivers mouth, & all his men declared them-  
selues willing therewith, Therevpon he went to him to Pattaquassett<sup>t</sup> & when  
he came backe he tould them he had granted all his Country to him the said  
Governours sonne & said he was his good freind, & he hoped he would send  
some English thither sometime hereafter, Moreover he told him he had re-  
ceaued coates from him for it, w<sup>h</sup> they saw him bring home.

\*We vnderwritten doe testify that we heard these Indians testify the  
aboue written testimony concerninge the graunte of the land of the Nyan-  
tyk<sup>t</sup>. Tho: Stanton, Cary Lathome, Tho. Mymat, Wm. Burdman.

\*122

I doe remember that Sasyous Sachem of the Nyanticot<sup>t</sup> did giue Mr  
John Winthrop his country of Nyanticut before the Pequats wars, myselfe  
being inter<sup>p</sup>tor in that businesse, at the Rivers mouth.

p me. THO: STANTON

This testimony was taken vpon oath before me

JO: ENDECUTT.

1647.

July.

The Comissioners for Conecticut vpon the readinge of M<sup>r</sup> Winthrops petiçon, desired to be satisfied vpon what grounde the Comissioners could take the determination of the case in question concerninge Nyanticut land℥ into their hands, vnles it be by the mutuall consent & desire of both parties, w<sup>ch</sup> seemed to clame interest therein, & for themselues, though they could in their owne pticulars submit to their judgm<sup>t</sup> yet they humbly conceiued it was beyond their Comission to refer any such thinge to be determined at this time, nor are they ppared to make a full answer to M<sup>r</sup> Winthrop for the right he challengeth in those lands, onely they p<sup>s</sup>ent to the Comissioners consideration, that the gift or purchase p<sup>t</sup>tended by M<sup>r</sup>. Winthrop beares not date, nor is lymited w<sup>h</sup>in any precise bownd℥, nor doth it yet appeare, whither the Indian mentioned to giue the s<sup>d</sup> lands had any reall or true interest in them himselfe, And the p<sup>t</sup>tended graunte is onely verball noe Recorde by writinge appearinge of any such thing w<sup>ch</sup> intimates, that what ever it was, it was looked vpon as a transient airy passage. Besides M<sup>r</sup> Winthrop was then ymployed by Gentlemen interested in Seabrooke & whither the lands mentioned were not procured by him for them, & by him with their meanes doth not appeare, how ever it seemes somewhat vncomely (at least) for M<sup>r</sup> Winthrop, who was acquainted with their great ingagem<sup>t</sup>℥ in the place to purchase land for himselfe, beinge their Agent, soe neare the cheife place of their intended Residence. But if all that is answered satisfy not, yet they humbly conceiue the land was iustly conquered before M<sup>r</sup> Winthrop made any clayme therevnto, w<sup>ch</sup> makes his dormant title (if it may be so called) altogether invalide.

\*123

The Comissioners for the Colonies duly consideringe the p<sup>r</sup>misses, though they desire the English plantaçon at Pequatt may haue all comfortable & requisite accomodations, yet they see no grounde for themselues to intermeddle or determine any thinge concerninge the clayme & title in question.

Vpon occasion of the former debate some of the Comissio<sup>n</sup>s acquainted M<sup>r</sup> Winthrop w<sup>h</sup> some report℥ they had heard that he was aboute a purchas of land℥ at longe Iland, he was desired to take knowledg that longe Iland (for a considerable s<sup>ome</sup> of money p<sup>d</sup>) is vnder engagem<sup>t</sup>℥ to sellall p<sup>sons</sup> of Conecticut & Newhaven, & that any title w<sup>ch</sup> may be p<sup>t</sup>tended from M<sup>r</sup>. Cope will be fownde weake, as himselfe a little before his death had acknowledged.

M<sup>r</sup> Elliott on the behalffe of an Indian called Todorsway complayned that one of the Mohegens called Cogeleys belonginge to Vncus his brother, & knowne by M<sup>r</sup> Pincheon did owe him . 6. beaver skins, & desired some meanes might be vsed for Recouery of the same, The Comissio<sup>n</sup>s thought fitt that enquiry be made, & satisfaction required if the debt be fownde just.

According to agreem<sup>t</sup> & order made the last yeare at New haven the number of males w<sup>h</sup> the chardg<sup>e</sup> pp<sup>r</sup>. to the combination expended by the sefall Colonies were now brought in, by w<sup>h</sup> it appeared that the Mattachussetts w<sup>h</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Dunsters bill, & a gratuity given to Maior Gibons had expended —475<sup>l</sup>. 01<sup>s</sup>. 6<sup>d</sup>. Plimouth with 3<sup>l</sup>. 10<sup>s</sup>. for bread—101<sup>l</sup>. 10<sup>s</sup>. 0<sup>d</sup>. Conecticut as p acc<sup>o</sup>. last yeare 296<sup>l</sup>. Newhauen as p acc<sup>o</sup>. 170<sup>l</sup>. 18<sup>s</sup>. 7<sup>d</sup>. of w<sup>h</sup> some of 1043<sup>l</sup>. 10<sup>s</sup>. j<sup>d</sup>. as the accompt was cast vp both by y<sup>e</sup> Comissio<sup>n</sup>s. & by the auditor for the Mattachuset<sup>e</sup>, the Mattachussetts are to pay 670<sup>l</sup>. 03<sup>s</sup>. 4<sup>d</sup>. Plimouth 128<sup>l</sup>. 13. 4<sup>d</sup>. Conecticut 140. 2. 5. Newhauen 104<sup>l</sup>. 11. 0<sup>d</sup>. By w<sup>h</sup> it appeares that the Mattachussetts were to pay to Conecticute 128<sup>l</sup>. 14. 3<sup>d</sup>. & to Newhaven 66<sup>l</sup>. 7. 7<sup>d</sup>. w<sup>h</sup> is in all 195. 01. 10<sup>d</sup>. & that Plimouth is to pay to Conecticut 27<sup>l</sup>. 3<sup>s</sup>. 4<sup>d</sup>.

1647.

July.

And because the weighty concernem<sup>t</sup> of the Colonies may sometimes call for a meetinge when yet the Comissio<sup>n</sup>s (as hath beene formerly founde) are not p<sup>r</sup>pared, to giue in the number of their males, It is now thought fitt & ordered, that it be p<sup>r</sup>ounded to each generall Corte that after the p<sup>r</sup>portion now settled in this p<sup>r</sup>sent acc<sup>o</sup>, the Colonies shall hereafter beare their sefall pt<sup>e</sup> of all chardge disbursed, for the publicke till some inconvenience arise or appeare by a considerable increase or decrease in some of the Jurisdiction<sup>s</sup>, & that in such case any of the 4 Colonies callinge for it, the males be againe brought in, & chardges borne according to the first importe of the Articles.

Not to be  
alterd

The Comissioners vnderstanding that the Indians are plentifully furnished w<sup>h</sup> English guns, powder & shott (notwithstandinge sefall orders made by them \*(and as they hoped confirmed by the generall Court<sup>e</sup> in the sefall Colonies to suppress a trade of such a dangerous consequence) vpon enquiry finde that a considerable pt of this Inconvenience doth arise from warrants & dispensations graunted, either by the generall Cort<sup>e</sup> or by some magestrat<sup>e</sup> of the Mattachuset<sup>e</sup> to shop-keeps, or others to sell, lend, or furnish some Indians either because they are confederates, or vnder the governm<sup>t</sup> of that Jurisdiction, or vpon some other respect, w<sup>h</sup> cannot secure the Collonies frō danger: For the publicke safety they desire therefore y<sup>t</sup> all such warrants formerly granted may be speedily called in, & due care taken, that no guns, swords, rapiers, or rapier blades, powder, lead, shott, or other instruem<sup>t</sup> or furniture for war, be sould, given or lent, or by any other meanes directly or indirectly be passed over into the hands or power of any of the Indians vpon any p<sup>r</sup>tence or respect whatsoever, And they conceiue it worthy of the most serious thought & consideration of the Collonies how the like disordered trade may be suppressed at Roade Iland & their confederates,

\*124



1647. & of all other English plantations & if possible it may be alsoe restrayned in the french & dutch Jurisdictions.

August.

The Comissioners having waited many dayes for a retorne from the Narraganset Indians & their confederats, the 16<sup>th</sup> of August Ninegrett & Pessacks deputies acquainted thē that the messengers were now returned, but had in noe measure answerd their expectation, they had onely brought .200. fathome of wampam. The Comissioners by Tho: Stanton their Interpretor asked what the reason was, that soe much being due soe little was brought, & from whome this .200. fathome came. Ninegrett & the rest could giue noe satisfaction to the former question, onely Ninagrett pretended that his being from home had hindred the gathering & sendinge of the wampam, for the latter he said 100. fathome came from Pessacks, & 100. fathome from himselve, he added that since they fell soe far short in the payem<sup>t</sup> of their debt, he would order that the 105. fathome intended for a present to the Governoure, should goe towards satisfaction of the Collonies, & desired respite for the rest, vntill next spring, & then if it were not fully paid, the English should take his head & seise his country.

The Comissioners not thinking it meete to begin a present war if satisfaction (though with a little forbearance may be had otherwise) by their interpreter acquainted Ninegrett, that since he pretended the wampam had bene gathered & p<sup>d</sup> if himselve had bene at home, they would giue him free leaue to returne, & 20 dayes more from hence to collect & send the residue yet behinde & tho: 500 fathome of the wampam now due should fall \*short in his payem<sup>t</sup> 20. dayes hence, they would forbear it till next planting time, & in the meane time accept both the 200 fathome now brought, & the 105 fathō intended for a present in pt of payem<sup>t</sup>, but if they brought not, 1000. fathome more within 20 dayes, the Comissioners would send noe more messengers, but take course to right themselues, as they see cause in their owne time. And if they be forced to seeke satisfaction by armes, he & his confederat must not expect to make their peace as lately they had done by a little wampam. In the meane time though for breach of Coven<sup>t</sup> they might put their hostages to death yet the Comissioners would forthwith deliver the children to Ninegrett, expecting from him the more care to see ingagem<sup>t</sup> fully satisfied. And if they find him reall in his pformance, they will chardg all former neglect vpon Pessacks, who hath not attended Covenant & in such case they shall expect from Ninegrett his best assistance, when he shall be required to recover the whole remainder from him. All w<sup>ch</sup> Ninegrett cheerefully accepted, and promised to pforme accordingly.

This 200. fathome of wampam being thus rec<sup>d</sup> from Ninegrett, the  
Comisso<sup>n</sup>s fownde the acc<sup>o</sup> to stand thus

1647.  
August.

Mr Pellham rec<sup>d</sup> allmost 2 yeares since aboue what was given to  
Vncus\_\_\_\_\_ 70. fath

left by the Narragansett<sup>l</sup> in Mr shrimptons }  
hands in kettles & wampam \_\_\_\_\_ } 70. fath

In Cutchamakins hands by Ninegrett \_\_\_\_\_ 105. fath

Rec<sup>d</sup> of Ninegratt 16. Aug. 1647 \_\_\_\_\_ 243½. fath.

The some is \_\_\_\_\_ 448½ fath.

of w<sup>h</sup> as the Comissioners & Auditor for the Mattachusetts cast it there is  
due to y<sup>e</sup> Mattachusets \_\_\_\_\_ 288. fath 4<sup>a</sup>

to Plimouth \_\_\_\_\_ 55. fa: 1<sup>a</sup>. 6<sup>a</sup>

to Conecticute \_\_\_\_\_ 60. fa. 1<sup>a</sup>. 1<sup>a</sup>

to New haven \_\_\_\_\_ 44. fa. 4<sup>a</sup>. 7<sup>a</sup>.

w<sup>h</sup> was accordingly devided \_\_\_\_\_  
447.fath.7<sup>a</sup>. 6<sup>a</sup>

A writinge being p<sup>s</sup>ented by Sergeant Collicut & others to the Comis-  
sioners in the nature of a petition wherein they complaine against the Dutch  
& Sweeds for seuerall greevances & in p<sup>t</sup>icular for high Customes imposed  
vpon them at the Manatoes, & for a disorderly trade in selling guns powder  
& shott to the Indiyans &c The Comissioners thought fitt to write to the  
duch Governoure as followeth.

\*Honoured S<sup>r</sup>.

\*126

We jointly congratulate yo<sup>r</sup> arivall & enterance to the go<sup>l</sup>m<sup>t</sup> at Manat-  
oes &c hoping all the English Colonies shall enioy w<sup>h</sup>in yo<sup>r</sup> limit<sup>l</sup> all the  
fruites of a neighbourly & freindly correspondency in a free concourse and  
intercourse as yo<sup>r</sup>s haue & shall doe in all our port<sup>l</sup> & harbors: some thing<sup>l</sup>  
p<sup>s</sup>ented to vs we shall p<sup>s</sup>ent to your consideration. first we heare of a danger-  
ous liberty taken by many of yours in selling guns, powder, shott & other  
instruem<sup>t</sup> of warr to the Indians not onely at yo<sup>r</sup> forte Aurania (though we  
conceiue that trade there driven is very vnsafe both for yo<sup>r</sup> selues & vs but at  
long Island within the River of Conecticut, at the Narragansetts & other  
places within the English Jurisdictions, And though possibly you haue good  
lawes to suppress soe mischeevous a trade, yet soe stronge is the temptation  
by an excessiue gaine arising thence that w<sup>h</sup>out a constant care & severe  
execution (as we finde by daylie experience) the inconvenience cannot be

1647.

August.

removed, but the meanes we leaue to yo<sup>r</sup> owne wisdom<sup>e</sup> & iudgm<sup>t</sup>. Secondly we heare of an high Custome, excise or recognition demanded & taken for all goods sold within yo<sup>r</sup> Jurisdictions, not onely of yo<sup>r</sup> owne people, but of the English, with heavy fines, & seisures for omissions or misse entries to the hinderance of trade & the discouragem<sup>t</sup> of our marchant<sup>s</sup>, whereas hitherto all our harbours haue beene open & free to yours without any such burdens & hassards, We entreate from you therefore in a few lines a pfect information of what Customes &c you require with the grownds of the same both for goods imported & sould, & for beaver, Mouse, & for other comodities exported, and in what cases you impose fines & make seisures, that we may enforme our marchants, & steere our course accordingly, with our due respect<sup>s</sup> to yo<sup>r</sup>selfe & the late governoure Mounsier Keift we rest.

yo<sup>r</sup> lovinge Friends the Comissioners of the  
vnited Colonies.

Boston in the  
Mattachusetts. the.  
17<sup>th</sup> of 6. moneth. 1647.

The foregoinge conclusions were agreed & subscribed by the Comissioners the 17<sup>th</sup> of the 6. moneth. 1647.

EDWARD HOPKINS	THO: DUDLEY p <sup>r</sup> sident.
JOHN MASONE.	JOHN ENDECOTT
THEOPHILUS EATON	W <sup>m</sup> BRADFORD
STEPHEN GOODYEARE.	JOHN BROWNE

# \* At a meteing

\*127

of y<sup>e</sup> Comisio<sup>n</sup>: for y<sup>e</sup> vnited colonies of New England: held at New Plym: y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> 1648

an order of y<sup>e</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup>all Courte of y<sup>e</sup> Masachusetts Dated y<sup>e</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>m</sup> 1648. was present<sup>d</sup>. whereby it appeared y<sup>t</sup> John Endicott: Esquire & M<sup>r</sup>. Simon bradstreete were Chosen comiso<sup>r</sup>s for y<sup>t</sup>: Jurisdictiō for this p<sup>s</sup>ent yeare: & were invested w<sup>th</sup> full p<sup>w</sup>er to treate & conclude of all things: according to the ten<sup>r</sup>: of y<sup>e</sup> articles of combinacī: Concluded at Bostō: y<sup>e</sup> 19<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>m</sup> 1643:

1648.  
September.

A Licke Order from the Jurisdictiō of New Plym Dated y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> 4<sup>t</sup>. 1648: was Reed investeing M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Bradford: & M<sup>r</sup> John Browne w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Licke p<sup>w</sup>er: as Comision<sup>r</sup>s: to treate & Conclude according to y<sup>e</sup> ten<sup>r</sup>: of y<sup>e</sup> saide articles

An order of y<sup>e</sup>: Gen<sup>l</sup>. Court of coniticott: was alsoe p<sup>s</sup>ented & Reede Dated the 18 may 1648 appwoynteing M<sup>r</sup>. Ed. Hopkins: & M<sup>r</sup>. Rogger Loodloe: to y<sup>e</sup> formencī seruice & investing them w<sup>th</sup> full power: according to y<sup>e</sup> articles of confederatiō:

a like order from the Gen<sup>l</sup> Courte of New hauens Judictiō. Dated y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>th</sup>: may 1648: Investing Theoph: Eaton Esq<sup>r</sup> & M<sup>r</sup>. John astwood w<sup>th</sup> the Licke power according to y<sup>e</sup> ten<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> saide articles for y<sup>e</sup> yeare insewing was Now alsoe Reed.

M<sup>r</sup>. W<sup>m</sup> Bradford Esq<sup>r</sup>: was Chosen p<sup>r</sup>sident of this meeteing:

It was p<sup>r</sup>pounded for the avoydeing of ofenō: and the carefull p<sup>r</sup>s<sup>r</sup>vaciō: of Loue & amety: betwixt the vnited Colonies and their comiso<sup>r</sup>s: that a dew order might bee settled and obserued: by their comiso<sup>r</sup>s: as in their Subscriptiōs: soe alsoe in their tackeing p<sup>l</sup>ce at all publique meeteings, Dewering the time of their \*Seu<sup>r</sup>all sesions, w<sup>h</sup> vpō dew consideracions was thus Agreed, that the Comisio<sup>r</sup>s of the masachusetts shall haue the first p<sup>l</sup>ce at all such meeteings, & accordingly the Comision<sup>r</sup>s of the oth<sup>r</sup> Colonies in such order as they are Named in the articles of confideraciō: viz<sup>t</sup>: Plym<sup>th</sup> Conitacott & New hauen, Onely it is p<sup>r</sup>vided that any Comisio<sup>r</sup> may manifest such p<sup>r</sup>sononall respects as in his owne discretiō hee Judges meete to any of the rest of the comis<sup>r</sup>s in any of the foremeñ pticulers, notw<sup>th</sup>standing this conclusiō

John dialik  
pp<sup>r</sup>s<sup>r</sup>is for take-  
ing p<sup>l</sup>ce in  
publiq<sup>u</sup> meete-  
ings as thinke-  
ing it contrary  
to Script<sup>r</sup> rules

\*128

1648.

September.

Mr: Will Cottington & Captain Partridg of Roade Iland presented this insewing request to the Comisio's in Wrighting.

O<sup>r</sup> Request & mociō is in the behalfe of o<sup>r</sup> Iland: that wee the Iland's of Roode Iland may be Rescaued into combinaciō w<sup>th</sup> all the vnited colonyes of New England in a firme & p<sup>p</sup>tuall League of Friendship & amity : of ofence & Defence Mutuall advice and succo<sup>r</sup> vpō all Just occasions for o<sup>r</sup> Mutuall safety & wellfaire, & for p<sup>er</sup>ueing of peace amongst o<sup>r</sup>selues: and p<sup>re</sup>venting as much as may bee all occasiōs of warr & Diference, and to this o<sup>r</sup> mocion wee haue the cons<sup>t</sup> of the mai<sup>or</sup> pt of o<sup>r</sup> Iland:

WILL COTTINGTŌ  
ALICXSANDER PARTRIDG

To w<sup>h</sup>ich mocion: the Comis's returned this answer vnder all their hands:

Mr. Cottington & Captaine Par<sup>t</sup> the Comis's for the vnited Colonies haue Considered what youe haue p<sup>ro</sup>pounded Eith<sup>r</sup> by speach o<sup>r</sup> wrighting & finde yo<sup>r</sup> p<sup>re</sup>sent state and condiciō full of confusion and Dang<sup>r</sup> haueing much Disturbance amongst yo<sup>r</sup> selues and noe security from the Endians they desier therfore in seu<sup>er</sup>all Respects to aford both advice and helpe. but vpō the p<sup>ro</sup>vsall of the antient Patent graunted to New Plym<sup>th</sup> they finde Roade Iland vpō w<sup>h</sup> y<sup>r</sup> p<sup>ro</sup>ntacions are settled to fall w<sup>h</sup>in their line & bounds, w<sup>h</sup> the honourable comittie of parlement thinke not fitt to Straighten o<sup>r</sup> infringe: nor may w<sup>e</sup> if therefor yo<sup>r</sup> selues and the Inhabitants o<sup>r</sup> the most and most Considerable pt of them; vpon a dew Consid<sup>r</sup> of Plym<sup>th</sup> Patent and Right, accknowledg y<sup>r</sup> selues within that Jurisdictiō wee shall consider and advize how youe may bee accepted vpon Just termes and w<sup>h</sup> tend<sup>r</sup> \*Respects to y<sup>r</sup> Conueniencie : and shall after aford y<sup>a</sup> the same advise, protectiō And helpe w<sup>h</sup> other Plantations w<sup>h</sup>in the vnited Colonies Injoye, w<sup>h</sup> we hope in sondery respects may tend to y<sup>or</sup> Comfort and safety.

Y. 7<sup>th</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> 1648

Henery Bull of Newport vpō Roode Iland p<sup>re</sup>sented a p<sup>re</sup>ticiō to the Comision's informeing, that som Narragansett Indians had beaten him & oth<sup>r</sup> wise done him Iniury: desiering the Comision's to send to the Sachem of the Narragansetts to send the saide Indians that Satisfactiō might bee giuen him for the wronges hee hath sustained :

To w<sup>h</sup> the Comision's Returned this answer: that they much pittied his Condi<sup>ci</sup> and were viry senceable of the wrongs hee hath sustained, but forasmuch as it is a p<sup>ar</sup>ticular cace & belongs p<sup>ro</sup>p<sup>ri</sup>ly to Roade Iland wheare he liues to Releaue him the Comiso's could not see a faire and Convenient way to answer his desier but Refered him for further answer to the advice giuen to

the Iland in Gen<sup>l</sup>all wherby both hee and oth<sup>r</sup>s that are oppressed may com  
to Rescaue dew satisfactiō and for his future security gaue him a wrighting  
vnder the Comisio<sup>r</sup>s hands of the same Contents w<sup>h</sup> they gaue to houlden  
℥ Warn<sup>r</sup> w<sup>h</sup> heraf<sup>r</sup> Follow<sup>h</sup>. 1648.  
September.

Wheareas there was p<sup>s</sup>ented a wrighting vnto vs from the towne o<sup>r</sup> plan-  
taciō of Warwicke: as they call it, by theire Meseng<sup>r</sup>s M<sup>r</sup>. Randall houlden ℥  
M<sup>r</sup> John Warn<sup>r</sup> sub<sup>s</sup>b<sup>d</sup> By M<sup>r</sup> John Smith assistant in the behalfe of the  
whole towne Dated the 4th of y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> m<sup>o</sup> 1648 wherein they comptne Amongst  
oth<sup>r</sup> things of diu<sup>s</sup> Inguryes Insolencies and afronts offred them by the Indi-  
ans that are aboute them and neere Inhabitants to them as namely: killing  
theire Cattell about a hunderd hoggs: abuseing theire seruants when they take  
them alone: and som times makeing violent enterance into th<sup>r</sup> howses and  
strickeing the mast<sup>s</sup> theareof: Stealeing and ployneing theire goods And  
hereupon doe earnestly desire to know y<sup>e</sup> mindes of y<sup>e</sup> comisioners herein and  
to receiue aduise from them. Whearevpō the Comision<sup>r</sup>s for their future  
Security gaue them this Insewing wrighting:

To all Indian Sachems whome it may Concerne: Inhabiting within the  
Narragansett Bay and ptces adiacant:

The Comision<sup>r</sup>s for the vnited Colonyes of New England haueing Re-  
scaued informa<sup>ç</sup> of seu<sup>r</sup>all outrages comited v<sup>p</sup> the p<sup>s</sup>ons and Cattells of  
the English in Seu<sup>r</sup>all ptces \*Canot but looke vpō such p<sup>r</sup>ctizes as tending to  
the disturbance of the p<sup>b</sup>lique peace: and therefore adviz that dew care may  
bee tacken by the seu<sup>r</sup>all Sachems and all oth<sup>r</sup>s whome it consernes to p<sup>r</sup>vent  
and abstaine from all such miscarages for the future and if any off them  
Rescaue any Iniury from the English: vpō Complainte in dew plce and order:  
satisf<sup>r</sup> shall bee Indeuo<sup>d</sup>ed the<sup>r</sup>in according to Justice: as the Licke will bee  
Expected from them: Plym<sup>h</sup> this 10<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> 7: 1648 \*130

Wheareas by order of the Comiso<sup>r</sup>s the Last yeare it was p<sup>r</sup>vided that  
the peaquats Resideing neere to the English Plantaciōs Settled at Nameach  
should Returne to their former Subiectiō to Vnquas: as may more fuly  
appeare by the acts of that meeteing which was made knowne ℥ signified to  
them both by the Comisiōs themselues at boston ℥ by Mr. Hopkins allsoe Att  
Peaquatt: but noe Conformety hath hith<sup>r</sup>to beene yealded Thearevnto by  
y<sup>m</sup> it was Now thought fitt and concluded that M<sup>r</sup> John Winthrape bee  
informed of the continued mindes And Resolucions of the Comis<sup>r</sup>s for their  
returne. and desiered To further the same but in case a Reedy atendance

**1648.**    bee not forthwith yealded heerevnto, Vnquas shall haue order, & Lib<sup>t</sup> by  
 September.    Constrainte to Inforce them; & it is desiered that the Go<sup>r</sup>ment of Conitacott  
 will p<sup>r</sup>vide hee bee not therein opposed by any English Nor the Peaquats or  
 any of them habored or shiltered in any of their howses: whiles noe Just  
 offence is giuen them by him or any of his in their p<sup>r</sup>p<sup>r</sup> Consernm<sup>t</sup>s.

Vpon the Informaciō, Complainge of M<sup>r</sup> Wilt Westerhowse a duch  
 m<sup>r</sup>chant (Liueing at, and a planter in New hauen) Conserneing the duch  
 Go<sup>r</sup>n<sup>s</sup> tackeing away his shippe from him, whilest shee was Rideing at Ancker  
 in New hauen Harbour) Intreateing advice of and helpe from the Comision<sup>r</sup>s  
 thearein: this insewing Answer was Returned:

M<sup>r</sup> William Westerhowse:

\*131    The Comision<sup>r</sup>s for the vnited Colonies, haue Considered what you haue  
 propounded, by way of advice and helpe: Conserneing y<sup>r</sup> shippe and goods  
 Seized by the duch Gou<sup>r</sup>n<sup>t</sup> in New hauen harbour: \*But they doe not yet heare,  
 what the duch Gou<sup>r</sup>n<sup>t</sup> can Chardg: Nor vpon what grounds hee made that seiz-  
 ure: if hee haue nothing to pretend or aledg But that New hauen is pt of or  
 within the New Netherlands the English Colonies must and doe protest against  
 it, and according to their deuty by all ~~dew~~ Just means aserte the English Right  
 Both to New hauen Lands and harbours, And to all English plantacions from  
 Cape Cood both one the maine and Ilands that are posessed by the English,  
 at present vnder their Gou<sup>r</sup>m<sup>t</sup> as anciently Grānted by the kings of England  
 to their subiects, sence purchased by the English from the Indians, the trew  
 propriat<sup>r</sup>s of the Land: and for diuers yeares peaceably possessed and planted by  
 them without any Question or demānd by the Dutch or any for them, And shall  
 accordingly Expect to bee Righted Both for the Injury and afront In tackeing  
 a shipp out of one of their Harbours vpon such Chaleng & titles to the place  
 vniustly claimed without Purchas posesion or any other Considerable Ground:

Vpon which occasion M<sup>r</sup> Eaton acquainted the Comision<sup>r</sup>s what had  
 passed bett<sup>w</sup> the dutch Gou<sup>r</sup>n<sup>t</sup> and New hauen Colony, and sundery Lett<sup>r</sup>s  
 from the dutch Gou<sup>r</sup>n<sup>t</sup> was Reed, and their Answers returned to Agust the  
 28. 1648. all w<sup>h</sup> being dewly Considered, the Comision<sup>r</sup>s did first inquire of  
 M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Westerhowse, whoe In the dutch Gou<sup>r</sup>n<sup>t</sup>'s Last Letter was accuzed of  
 a ireguler trade with the Indians, what gun<sup>n</sup>s and powder hee had brought  
 And how hee had disposed the same.

hee Answered with much confidence, that he had not Brought at most  
 aboue ten Guns In all, and not aboue a thousand weight of powder, of which  
 the dutch Gou<sup>r</sup>n<sup>t</sup> had seized in the foremencioned shippe about fve hundered

pound℥, hee had sould three 100 pounds to Newhauen Colony, or Plantacion, and most of the rest by pounds to Newhauen planters, and others within that Jurisdiction, but absolutly denyed that euer hee sould gun or guns or any powder to any Indians, or any dutch man or if the dutch Gou<sup>r</sup>n or any other could proue to the Contrary hee professed himselfe willing to Submit, to the seuerest Sencure, as being fully Informed by the Gou<sup>r</sup>n of New hauen, that all such tradeing, without express Licence from som of the magistrates was vnlawfull, and they further thought fitt by way of pp<sup>r</sup>acion Either to a meeteing with the duch Gou<sup>r</sup>n or provision for their owne safety and Conueniencie to wright to the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup>n as followeth:

1648.

September.

Hon<sup>r</sup>ed Si<sup>r</sup>

It is now more then a full yeare sence the Comisioners desiering to cōtinew and Confirme a Just and pfitable peace between the English Colonies and the duch plantacions in these pts wrought vnto yo<sup>r</sup> ℥ p<sup>r</sup>esented what they had heard: first Conserneing a daingerous Liberty tacken by yo<sup>r</sup>s to sell guns powder and shott, and other Instruments of warr to the Indians Both at Orrania forte And other places within the English Jurisdictions, a trade damnable as yo<sup>r</sup> selfe calls it, certainly vnsafe, and like to p<sup>r</sup>ue of mischeuous Consequence both to the English and Duch, Secondly Conserneing a high Cvstom of Regunicion with other burthens, and Inconuenient Impositions Layed not onely one yo<sup>r</sup> owne people but one the English m<sup>r</sup>chants Tradeing at or som time In their returne, but pasing by the Manatas; but to this day wee heare not of any inquiry Prohebicion or sesation of the foremencioned Trade at the Orrania forte, Nay wee heare that the Mowhakes and other Indeans Liueing neere that place, are soe furnished with guns, Powther \*And shott, that they growe bould, and dareing ℥ may proue daingerous to vs all, nor doe wee finde any abolishon or modera<sup>c</sup> in the saide Customs and grieuances Imposed at the Manatoes, Nay wee haue not rescaued any answer, not soe much as a p<sup>r</sup>ticuler Informacion as wee Requested, of what is required and expected That wee might Informe o<sup>r</sup> m<sup>r</sup>chants, to p<sup>r</sup>vent future fines ℥ Seasures

\*132

Mr Will<sup>m</sup> Westerhowse one of yo<sup>r</sup> Contry men, but at p<sup>r</sup>esent a planter at New hauen, Informe<sup>th</sup> vs and Complaineth of his owne And p<sup>r</sup>incipalls greate loss, and damage by y<sup>r</sup> seasing his shipp, and goods within New hauen harbour, hee professed hee would haue Cleared himselfe at the Manatoes of being either Rebell or fugatiue To or from his natiue Cvntry, that hee paide Cvstoms at his Comeing forth In reference to Virginia and the English Colonies: But not admiting him thither: It seemes yo<sup>r</sup> Referred



1648.

September.

him to the Expected meeteing at Conitacott. heerevpō wee haue prvsed and considered yo<sup>r</sup> Claime to all the Landℓ Riuers Streames ℓ: from Cape inlopen to Cape Cood, with y<sup>r</sup> protest, and Lett<sup>m</sup> Both Dated Octob<sup>r</sup> the 12. 1647 Noua Stilla wherein wee finde Sondery vnsatisfying pasages: wee haue alsoe scene diuers other Letters which yo<sup>m</sup> haue sent to the Gou<sup>n</sup> of Newhauen with his seu<sup>r</sup>all answers To agust the 28. 1648: old Stile : by all which wee finde much Cause of meeteing to settle a Right vnderstanding betwixt the English Colonies ℓ y<sup>r</sup> selfe, which hath beene by yo<sup>a</sup> propounded in sondery of y<sup>r</sup> Lett<sup>s</sup> And was desiered and intended by the English Colonyes : though vpō nessesary Consideracons Defered to a fitter season In the meane time Some passages in y<sup>r</sup> Lett<sup>r</sup> by way of pp<sup>r</sup>acion had neede to bee Cleared in y<sup>s</sup> (of the 25 of June 1647) to the Gō<sup>r</sup>n<sup>r</sup> of the Masachusetts: yo<sup>a</sup> desier that himselfe and som others. of the English may bee deligated, ℓ that they will bee pleased to giue yo<sup>m</sup> a meeteing, to agiatate past ocasiō, to Reconsile the p<sup>s</sup>ent and to preuent all future occasions of Contestaciō, but y<sup>r</sup> Closse seemes then to Importe, that all this is but to p<sup>p</sup>are things that y<sup>r</sup> or o<sup>r</sup> Lords and Masters, may more easy determine, in y<sup>s</sup> of Nouem<sup>b</sup> the 15<sup>h</sup> 1647 to the Gō<sup>r</sup>n<sup>r</sup> of New hauen Mentioning the meeteing by yo<sup>m</sup> p<sup>p</sup>ounded, yo<sup>a</sup> p<sup>p</sup>fesse y<sup>r</sup> Resoluciō to giue pregnant testimony to the world of yu<sup>r</sup> Rediness for a fayer and Neighb<sup>r</sup>ly Composeure of diferences, but in y<sup>r</sup> Lett<sup>r</sup> to m<sup>r</sup> Goodyer deputy Go<sup>n</sup> at New hauen Dated the 13<sup>th</sup> December 1647 yo<sup>m</sup> express y<sup>r</sup> selfe more doubtfully, if yo<sup>m</sup> meete in the spring with the Gou<sup>n</sup> of the Masachusetts ℓ Plymouth, yo<sup>m</sup> hope yo<sup>m</sup> shall Indeu<sup>r</sup> Reconsilia<sup>t</sup>, but to put any thing to them as arbitrato<sup>r</sup>s yo<sup>m</sup> were not then Resolued, w<sup>h</sup> in som of vs suspended all form<sup>r</sup> thoughts of a meeteing till the mater againe was Reuiewed, by y<sup>r</sup> se<sup>r</sup>uall Lett<sup>s</sup> to the Gou<sup>n</sup> of Mathatusets and plymouth ℓ New hauen Whearein desie<sup>r</sup>g A meeting at Conitacut yo<sup>m</sup> express y<sup>r</sup> selfe, as not Doubting but Mutuall satisfaction wilbee giuen to one and oth<sup>r</sup> In eu<sup>y</sup> respect; that past diferances and agreiueances shall bee forgott, future preuented, and a happy vnion firmly established, the p<sup>m</sup>ises considered wee disier \*To bee Informed whither yo<sup>m</sup> haue Comision from yo<sup>r</sup> p<sup>i</sup>nsipalls to make a Reference to whome because som tyme yo<sup>m</sup> mencioned the two Gou<sup>n</sup>s of the Mathatusetts and Plymouth and som time the Comission<sup>s</sup>, and what yo<sup>a</sup> propose to Referr, whither title to Land or other Questions and diferances, as the Gou<sup>n</sup> of New Hauen did som time p<sup>p</sup>ound (Nouem<sup>b</sup> the 16<sup>th</sup> 1647) If yo<sup>m</sup> please heerein to express y<sup>r</sup> selfe, wee shall the bett<sup>r</sup> vnderstand o<sup>r</sup> way and accordingly as the Case may Require further the meeteing with the first oppertunity: in the meane tyme with hartℓ Inclined and Ingaged to all Councels treatyes and wayes of a wholesom and just

\*133

peace, & wee shall p̄pound vnto yo<sup>r</sup> such Considera<sup>cs</sup> as wee suppose y<sup>r</sup> selfe will iudg Eaquall, and till differences bee jseued or som speedy Cource of settlem<sup>t</sup> agreed, nessesary, vidz<sup>s</sup> that the traders within any of the dutch plantacions, or vnder the dutch Goff<sup>n</sup> whither m<sup>c</sup>chants or mariners may expect noe more Liberty within any of the harbours belonging to the English Colonyes Either in pwoynte of anchering Customs Searching fines Seizvres &c, then the English Colonyes and their M<sup>c</sup>chants & Marriners Inioy at the Manatoes: or within y<sup>r</sup> Jurisdictiō, Secondly that if vpon sērch wee finde in any of y<sup>r</sup> traders vesels, within the English Jurisdiction any quantaty of guns powther shott &c fitt for that mischevous trade with the Indians and soe tending to the publike damage of both the English and dutch, wee shall make stay of them vntill further Inquiry: and satisfaction bee made and giuen. Thirdly that what Restraints, penaltyes and Confiscacions yo<sup>a</sup> put vpon the English Colonyes and their m<sup>c</sup>chants for tradeing with the Indians within y<sup>r</sup> Jurisdictiō: The same the Colonyes must put vpon y<sup>s</sup> within the English Limits: fourthly Refering what is past to the meeteing p̄pounded if hereafter youe tacke and Carry away any shipp Vessell or goods out of any harbour within the English Jurisdiction or Elce wheare seize any vesell or goods Belongeing to any Marchant or marriner either English dutch or other nacion Admitted to be planters or Inhabitants within any of the vnited Colonyes yo<sup>r</sup> will nesesitate vs to vindicate the English Rights And to Repaire such damages, by all suitable and Just meanes. Wee shall add noe more, but to preuent mistakes, p̄fessed, and desī yo<sup>r</sup> will beleue that wee shall neither p̄tect or Covntenance any vnrighteous cource in any of ou<sup>r</sup>s to your p̄uide nor Impose o<sup>r</sup> any way inovate Either in pwoynte of Customs: or in the Liberty of o<sup>r</sup> harbou<sup>r</sup>s, or otherwise till wee doe or might vnderstand yo<sup>r</sup> minde and resoluciō in the former pticulers The vtmost of o<sup>r</sup> aime being but to remoue what might hinder or slacke the peace and that neighbo<sup>r</sup>ly Correspondancie that wee disier intierly to p̄sef betwixt the English Colonies and the dutch plantaciō in these pts, but if yo<sup>a</sup> Refuse or delay either to retourne ā answer or to giue dew and meete Satifaction in the p̄mises yo<sup>r</sup> selfe will hinder the meeteing w<sup>ch</sup> wee all desier from which wee may doe and hope we expect reall and Lasting fruite and will not then blame vs if by all just means, wee seasonably p̄vide for our owne safety and Conueniency: Thus desiering yo<sup>r</sup> will bee p̄tsed with y<sup>r</sup> first opertunity to returne yo<sup>r</sup> minde and answer hearein to m<sup>r</sup> Eaton Gou<sup>n</sup>r of New hauen Colony from whome that our counsellors and Cource bee according<sup>g</sup> ordered, we expect the Isew and result of these our p̄posealls wee tacke Leauē & rest

1648.

September.

Plym September 16<sup>th</sup> 1648)

Yo<sup>r</sup> Loueing Friends

1648.

September.  
\*134

\*Septemb<sup>r</sup> the 12<sup>th</sup> the Comissioners Rescaued a packat brought by two Indians, whearein they found Lett's from M<sup>r</sup> John Wintherope, from Captaine Mason and M<sup>r</sup> Williams (with a retou<sup>n</sup>e from Tho: Stanton) by all which together with the Informa<sup>c</sup> formerly brought into the Colonyes by the Indians aboute them it appeareth that the Naragansetts and Nianticke Indians in Steed of paying the wampom longe dew to the Colonyes by theire Covenants made at Boston in Ano 1645 they haue by wampom hired the Mouhackses the Pocontock Indians and others to cut of Vnquas and his people, and in case the English defend him, then to fight with the English, w<sup>ch</sup> Councell of theires was soe farr Ripned And p<sup>p</sup>ared for execu<sup>c</sup> That Thō Stanton and others sent as Mesengers from Conectacutt to inquire into (and if it might bee) to stopp such proceedings found the Indians mett at pocomquatuk as at theire Randivoze: whoe accknowledg they had rescāued Wampom ℥ from the Narragansets to invade Vnquas, that they were mett for that purpose: and expected both the Mohackes and other Indians to macke vpp theire full numb<sup>r</sup>s: but partly by a reporte they had hearde That twoe Mowhake Sachems were killed by the french or Easterne Indians or partly vnderstanding by Thoff<sup>n</sup> Stanton that the English were a just and warrlicke people would defend him, they would stopp the intended invasion of Vnquas for this time, And further they were Informed by Mr. John Winth<sup>r</sup> That the Narraganset and Niantique Indians were with draweing theire ould men theire weomen and childeren into Swampes, hideing theire Corne ℥, and soe preparing to meete the Confeiderates the Mowhaukes, and with Eight hundered men to invade Vnquas and the Mowhackses were discribed by theire armes, as haueing fower hundred guns ℥ for each gun<sup>n</sup> three pownde of powther, and answerable shott: with a p<sup>r</sup>visiō for theire brests to secure them in the fight, and that Ninegratt in p<sup>r</sup>ticuler Had inquired whither the English would defend Vnquas expressing himselfe that if they did, they Could soone burne the houses att Conectacutt ℥, that Weaquash Cooke and the Pacatucke Indians, had retired themselues to a pwoynte of Land, and disclaimed any adheareing to the Narragansetts in the foremencioned designe, all which beeing Considered the Comissioners returned thanks to M<sup>r</sup> John Wintherope Captaine Mason, ℥ M<sup>r</sup> Williā desiering them if they heard any thing further Conserneing thee Indians Designes, either against the English or Vnquas they would as a Case might require giue speedy noatis thereof, both to the Matathusetts and Conitacott that from thence the other Colonyes, might vnderstand the dainger, and provide for theire safety, and vpon further Consideraciō of the Na<sup>r</sup>agansetts and Niantiques breach of Covenants and trecherous p<sup>r</sup>seedeings, they thought fitt and desiered that the Comi<sup>s</sup>on<sup>r</sup>s for the

Matathusetts, with their first Conueniencie send sixe horse men with an able Intarpriter to the Narragansett & Niantique Sachems with the Instructions Foloweing; giueing the Intarpriter an oth trewly to express their minds and to make a trew Returne of the Sachems Answers: the Instructions were as Followeth,

1648.

September.

Instrutions For  
sione's of the vnited Colonies to Peasacus &c.

Sent by the Comis-

\*Youe shall with y<sup>e</sup> first Conueniency goe to Narragansett and Niantique and if it may bee procure a meeteing with all the Chiefe Sachems, and giue them fully to vnderstand, that the Comission's of the English Colonyes Lately mett at Plym, haue dewly Considered what hath formerly passed betwixt the English and they the saide Sagamores and their people, and more p<sup>t</sup>iculerly, what had past att boston the last yeare, that vpō Ninecritts promis and Ingagefitt they not onely gaue further tyme that the wampom long sence deue might bee fully brought in but gaue backe the Indian Hostages then in their hands, whom they might for breach of Covenants iustly put to death the Comission's therefore hoped that at length the Narragansett Sachems in Gen<sup>r</sup>all and Ninagratt in p<sup>t</sup>iculer, would haue Considered and p<sup>r</sup>vided for their peace, by giueing dew Satisfaction to the English Colonyes, but they finde to the Contrary, the whole Narragansett Carrag being full of guilefull delayes as if they would proclaime themselues a false Trecherous people not to bee trusted or treated with, Secondly you shall acquainte the said Sagamores or soe many of them as yo<sup>r</sup> haue oportunity to speake with, that the English Comissioners from seuerall places and Sondery p<sup>r</sup>sons of Crediott: haue full Informacion of their latte Trecherous designes in hireing the Mowhaukes the pocantack Indians and others to asault and Cutt of Vncus and his people whearein the Comissioners canot but tacke knowledg of their direct breaking the peace settled three yeares sence at Boston, with their proude and insolent threttnings against the English, together with the mad and outrageous Carrag of waopen homein one of the Narragansetts Captains who as a fier brand is still kindleing discontents and ofences, as if hee would drawe one a warre & soe the effusion of much bloode w<sup>ch</sup> the English would spare:

\*135

Lastly: yo<sup>r</sup> shall lett them know that the saide Comissioners haue sent yo<sup>r</sup> to the saide Sagamores and their people, to vnderstand their purpose and resolucion, and if they Intend to Inioye the fruites of their agrement Made at Boston in Ano 1645 they doe without further delayes bring in the rest of the wampom yet vn<sup>p</sup>ayed, that som dew Cource may bee tacken with

1648. <sup>September.</sup> woapinhawmin, that hee disturbe not the publique peace and that dew pvision bee made for the security of Vncus and his people, whome the English are bounde to defend & preserue while hee Carieth himselfe fairely or as the Cace may require mackes dew satisfaction for iniuries, and yo<sup>r</sup> shall tacke theire answers pticularly and fully w<sup>th</sup> such dew Consideracion that if there bee Cause for the Satisfaction of the Comissioners and Colonyes yo<sup>r</sup> may returne it vpon oath,

The foregoeing Message beeing sent and the mesengers retū<sup>d</sup> it is desired that the Comissioners of the Matathusetts giue speedy noatis to the Comissioners of the other Colonyes what returne is made thearevnto by the Narragansetts & Niantiques Sachems, that if noe Satisfaction bee giuen them in the p<sup>r</sup>misses, but they p<sup>r</sup>ceede in theire Continueued p<sup>r</sup>vocacions, a meeteing of the Comision<sup>r</sup>s may bee hastened before the ordinary time in Septemb<sup>r</sup> (in the most Convenient Season) to p<sup>r</sup>vid for the safety of the Colonyes, and vindicat<sup>e</sup> the hon<sup>r</sup> of the English in p<sup>r</sup>formance of theire Covenants to Vncus whose Ruin hath beene soe often attempted by them, and it is Concaū the most Convenient p<sup>r</sup>t<sup>r</sup>e for a meeteing in the foremen<sup>r</sup>ced Case to bee at Boston and the time the 16<sup>th</sup> day of July that all things may bee ordered in the fittest Season, and best maner for the atainem<sup>t</sup> of our ends in the publique wellfaire w<sup>h</sup> they recomended \*To the seuerall Generall Co<sup>r</sup>ts to Consider of and p<sup>r</sup>vide for accordingly and because it is vnertaine what assaults may bee made vpon vncus and wayes tacken for his ouerthrowe, before the Comissioners Can meete it is Left to the Comisioners for Conitacutt and New hauen to aford such assistance to him from these twoe Colonyes as they shall judg the nesesity of his Cace maie require, vntill further pvision bee made for his safety by the Concurant advice of all the Comissioners at theire meeting.

the Comissioners for the Matathusetts p<sup>r</sup>sented to the Comissioners of of the other Colonyes a writeing from a Comitee of theire Gen<sup>r</sup>all Co<sup>r</sup>te desiering that a dew Consideraciō may bee had thereof, & answer to the Seu<sup>r</sup>all p<sup>r</sup>ticul<sup>r</sup>s, the wrighting is as Followeth.

Bostō in Suffolke

Att a meeting of the Coffity opwoynted by the Last Gen<sup>r</sup>all Courte (viz<sup>t</sup>) the Go<sup>r</sup>no<sup>r</sup> Deputy Go<sup>r</sup>n<sup>r</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Belingham M<sup>r</sup> Hibins M<sup>r</sup> Simons, Captin Caine, Captain Artherton Captaine Hawthorne the Sū<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>r</sup>all, and M<sup>r</sup> Jackson, the 19<sup>th</sup> of the 4<sup>th</sup> M<sup>o</sup> and adiournied to the 26<sup>th</sup> of the 5<sup>th</sup> month, it was agreed and ordered that the p<sup>r</sup>psisiōs heere Folowing should be Comended to our Comissioners for the vnited Collonyes, by them to be p<sup>r</sup>ounded to the rest of the Comissioners at theire next meeteing,

Whereas the intencion of the Vnited Colonyes in o<sup>r</sup> Confederaciō was to p<sup>r</sup>serue and p<sup>r</sup>ogate the truth and Libertyes of the Gospell, and to p<sup>r</sup>vide for Meutuell safety against enemies and p<sup>r</sup>seruacion of peace amongst o<sup>r</sup> selues, & Comon wellfaire, as by the Second and Eight Article &c, soe as the Comissioners Power should not extend to Limitt or Interrupt the Siuell Go<sup>r</sup>m<sup>t</sup> or Church affaires within any of the Colonyes within it selfe According to the entent of the third article and the p<sup>r</sup>viso in the sixth article, it is desiered that the Comissioners would please to make a more full and Cleare explaina<sup>c</sup> of those articles, and of the said p<sup>r</sup>viso, according to the p<sup>r</sup>visions here Foloweing vidz<sup>s</sup>. by safety in the second Article to bee intended onely safety from an enemye, Nōt from Comon p<sup>r</sup>vidences, as Famin pestolence &c, the same of Comon wellfaire,

1648.

September.

I

The scope of the Eight Article to extend onely to Causes which Conserne diuers of the Colonyes (not any one in itselfe) or som one or more of the Colonyes, and som neighbo<sup>r</sup> Plantacions, not within the Confideraciō

2

and by Indians to bee ment Indian Straingers or such Neighb<sup>r</sup> Indians as are not in Subiection to the Gou<sup>r</sup>m<sup>t</sup> of any of the Colonyes

In such Cases of Ciuell nature w<sup>h</sup>er the Comissioners may haue power to make orders &c, yett not to haue power to make Gen<sup>r</sup>all officer of a Ciuell Nat<sup>r</sup> to execut such orders, but the same to be executed by the Officers of such Jurisdictions as shallbe Conserved therein, and if such Jurisdiction or Colony shall not Submitt and p<sup>r</sup>forme &c, After dew admō then to be Responcall to the rest of the Colonyes for breach of League and Couenant, and to be declared what further power the Comissioners haue in such Caces or what willbee fitt to be don in case any Colony should Chang their Religion p<sup>r</sup>fessed ec,

3

\*Whereas in Cace sixe of the Comissioners shall not agree the Cause is to be refered to the fouer Gen<sup>r</sup>all Courtes, and by their Joynte agreem<sup>t</sup>s to be determined &c, to be Considered of it were not more expedient to bee determined vpō the agreem<sup>t</sup> of any three of them p<sup>r</sup>vided it bee in such Cace, Not allowed whearein the Comissioners haue to dealle.

4

\*137

If the anuall meeteing were not beter to be trianuall, exept occasions require any meeteing in the intreual, and the Comissioners at such occasionall meeteings to haue power to put of the next Trianuall metings if they see Cause.

5

Whereas by y<sup>e</sup> .6. Article each of the Colonyes is to haue two Comissioners, and the Colony of the Matathusetts beares almost fve for one in the proportiō of Charge with any one of the rest, they desier to haue one Comission<sup>r</sup> more or otherwise they shall be content that any other of the

6

**1648.** Colonies shall haue the same p̃viledg to haue three Comissioners to the other twoe, if such Colonies will beare the Licke p̃porcion of Chardg with the Matathusetts,

September.

7

It is desierd it may bee Considered if that way of y<sup>e</sup> p̃porcioning the Chardg in the 4<sup>th</sup> Article, by Numbering of people bee Convenient (if Lawe-full or safe in Regaurd of the Frequencie of it) or equall in regaurd of the diferant Condicions of som of the Colonies; o<sup>r</sup>s being many pore labo<sup>r</sup>'o<sup>r</sup>s and artificers, som of the other all men of ability well stoct &c, if it bee found soe, then some other more safe & equall Cource to bee agreed vpon

Wheareas ther bee diuers orders made by the Comissioners (as aboute admission of Church members, maintaĩnance of scolers at Cambredg, about a Gen<sup>l</sup>all trade &c. as in the booke of Records of the Comissioners Acts doe more fully apeare, all which orders are onely by way of advice, to the Gen<sup>l</sup>all Courts of the Seu<sup>r</sup>all Colonies yet for as much as orders by way of aduise are in som cases introductions to orders of power where the advice is not Followed it is to bee p̃pounded if it were not seasonable to be declared that in such Caces, if any of the Colonies shall not thinke fitt to Folow such advice, the same not to be accompted any offence or breach of any article of our Confederacion or to giue power or occasion to the Comisioners to p̃sede to any act of athority in such Cace

Wheareas by order of the Comisioners at their last meting at Boston Sprinckfield is Inioyned to contrebut towards an Imposicion for the main-tainance of Sea brooke forte (as the order seemes to Intend with Liberty for the Matathusetts &c,) to p̃pounde and obiect &c, at the next meteing of the Comission's &c, as in the same order doth more fully apeare, according wher-vnto wee doe p̃pounde, to the honored Comissioners the obiections and argu-ments heere following :

First wee obiect that our Reasons formerly deliur'd in to the Comissioners haue not Resc̃aiued a full answer from our breathe<sup>r</sup> of Conectacut, nor can wee p̃scaue that the p<sup>r</sup>amble to their saide order \*Doe make any suply of such defect in our bretherens answer Or is a suficient grounde of the saide order for y<sup>e</sup> saide Contribucion &c: as wee hope to make euidēt by p̃ticulers,

\*138

1 Reasō, o<sup>r</sup> First reason was drawne from the defect of power in one Jurisdiction to contribut towards the purchas of Lands, tenem<sup>t</sup>'s & other hereditam<sup>t</sup>'s or Libertyes whatsoever.

Answer. The answer is that the question is mis-tacken which should haue bēne whither the Impo-

sision be Lawfull or regular, not to what vse £d. £ 1648.  
 Conclude that in such Case the pty is not to Inquire  
 After the Employ<sup>t</sup> of the means soe Contributed  
 £d with deniall of pwoynte of Employ<sup>t</sup> for purchas  
 September.

To this answer wee reply, 1: the answer is not to the argum<sup>t</sup>. but to an Reply  
 other thing. 2ly. that the question (as we Cons<sup>ca</sup>ue) is not mistaken for  
 which we refeeer our selues to M<sup>r</sup> hopkins owne Lett<sup>r</sup>, and M<sup>r</sup> Fenwix intrest  
 in the Imposisiō for if he hath sould the forte and yet haue sole (or any)  
 right to the Imposision for maintainance of it, then it must needes bee for  
 the purchas, and if hee bee not to Employ what he res<sup>ca</sup>uiues For the main-  
 tainance of the forte, then it must bee for the purchas, or for som other  
 Considera<sup>ce</sup> which will not ans<sup>w</sup> the entent of the order, and to bee forced to  
 contribute to a purchas and yet to haue noe share in the thing purchased  
 seemes not just: 2ndly wee deny the argum<sup>t</sup> to bee good: at Least not to  
 in o<sup>r</sup> Case for Sprinkefeild is not in Subiectiō to the Jurisdiction at  
 Conectacut soe as to res<sup>ca</sup>uiue any of their Impositions w<sup>h</sup>out Quest<sup>ce</sup> £d. as  
 if the Comissioners vpon noatis of a foraigne enemy should raise a Thousand  
 pounds to maintaine a man of warre vpon the Coast, and in steed thereof  
 should raise a fort at the enterance of one of o<sup>r</sup> harbō<sup>r</sup>s, the Colonyes might  
 Justly question this Imp<sup>m</sup><sup>t</sup> £d.

2 Reasons, our first

o<sup>r</sup> second reason is vpon that maxem which wee Cōscaue  
 to bé the sole grounde of the Comission<sup>r</sup>s order vidz<sup>q</sup> Qui  
 senti Comaudvm sent tire debit et tonas ^ Converco £d:  
 but Sprinkefield hath noe benifit £d therfore it ought  
 not to be Chardged.

The Answer to this is i. that such oposision would reflect vpō most of Answ  
 the Gou<sup>m</sup><sup>s</sup> of evrup, secondly a reference of the Cause to be jsewed vpon  
 Sprinkefields hauing benifitt or not £d.

Wee Reply to the first it is noe good argum<sup>t</sup> to say most of the \*Gou<sup>m</sup><sup>s</sup> Reply  
 of euroup doe thus, therefore it is Lawfull noe more then if wee should say \*139  
 most of the Gou<sup>m</sup><sup>s</sup> £d. oppress both Subiects £ Straingers ergo opresion is  
 Lawfull: 2ndly Let any such example be prodused (as Comonly allowed)  
 wheareby a suitable benifit is not held forth or at Least ptended. 3dly vpon  
 all Impositions vpon straingers, if they Licke not to pay them they haue  
 Libertie £ oportunity to avoyde them, they may keepe from vnder Comānd



1648.

September.

whereby to be compelled, but Sprinkfild had noe such Liberty before the Imposition Raised nor can haue any such oportunity for the avoydeing After Beeing Imprisoñd by the Scituaciō of the habitatiō, to the Second if wee might conclude of fuiture time by what is past wee might Joyne jsew vpō this pwoynte, but when a meere p̄sibility is to bee determined by mens various sirmises it Canot bee safe to referr maters of weight to such vnser-taine jsew, but Let it be graunted, that Sprinkfeild may haue benifit by Sea brooke fort: yet not being nessesaryly, but continge<sup>t</sup> onely, they are noe more bound to Contribute in that respect, then New hauen & wee are bound to contribute to the maintainance of Hartfō<sup>d</sup> Bridges or theire high waies: which we haue more sertaine benifitt by for though they might Impose a toale for the maintainance of a bridg (not soe in an anciant high waie) yet men were at Liberty to pass ouer the ancient fords if they Like it not to pay theire Toale and we desier noe more at Seabrooke, but to pass as allwayes wee & others haue done; but if wee com to Ancho<sup>r</sup> for refuge vnder y<sup>r</sup> forte or voluntarily will macke vse of y<sup>r</sup> Chardg, wee will not refuse to pay for our benifitt as if Conectacutt wilbee at Chardg to Clence the Chanell for pasage of greate shippes: and therevpō lay a Impost vpon all of such a burthen as could not haue passed otherwise then if Sprinkefield will make vse of it for shippes of such burthen it is reason they should pay the Impost:

3 Reasō o<sup>r</sup> Third Reason was from a grounde of equity for if som Straingers which dwell vp the Riuer be sparred the burthen will lye more heavy vpon the rest.

#### Answer

The Answer to this is first; that it is but a p̄sumption & secondly the Comp<sup>s</sup> is not equall.

Reply wee Reply (if it will not bee Confessed &,) then vpon our first paym<sup>t</sup> wee may disier an accoumpt of what hath beene rescaued & w<sup>h</sup> Canot bee denyed vs, secondly, we Confess the Comparison is not of things every way a Licke, but the diferance makes the more for vs for they being more strainger<sup>e</sup> (wee less or not at all,) being Now vnited Tribut should bee demanded of them rather then of vs:

4 Reasons, our fourth Reason Consisteth of twoe branches 1 tacken from the Longe time that this Consideracion was hindered by the propoundeing and standing vpon such p̄posisiō &.

The second from our p̄scription of Imvnyty: &.

\*To which they ans<sup>w</sup>r by discouering their greife at o<sup>r</sup> Mistacke as they terme it, and Implisitly taxe vs with Neglect of Evident truth, in o<sup>r</sup> publique Records: 2ndly by Laying open o<sup>r</sup> mistacke in maner folowing: viz. wheareas wee say that this Combinacion was hindered for aboue x. yeares by the means ppounded, They say it will bee founde that it was Not full fve yeares From the mencioned agitatiō for a Combinacion & the conclusion of this p<sup>r</sup>sent Confederacion, the one being in June 1638 and the other Agreed vpon in may 1643 and wheareas it is afirmed & it shall if neede bee be made apeare by the oath of those whoe were Employed in that seruice, that they were soe farr from stifly standing vpon such ane Imposition as they did not soe much as propounde it as it is heere expressed, nor Could they in Reason doe it the townes haueing no intrest in, nor relacion to the forte at that tyme.

1648.

September.

Ans<sup>w</sup>  
\*140

To this wee reply 1. wee must Confesse theare is a mistacke in the words as for wante of one monosillable which the necesitie of the apprehendi<sup>n</sup>g the trew meaneing might haue helped without any greife o<sup>r</sup> trouble, for it being knowne to them and vs, that from the first Establishing the Gou<sup>r</sup>m<sup>t</sup> of Conectacott to the p<sup>r</sup>fiting of our Confideracion there Could not bee aboue seauen yeares, it must needes bee Either a expression against o<sup>r</sup> meaneing to put in ten for foure o<sup>r</sup> sixe, or elce it must bee a huperobolicall speach, as is not rare, either in humaine or deuine wrightings, to expresse a less Number by ten as Jacob saide to Laban thoue hast changed my wadges ten times; but wee shall not neede to vse any figur to helpe o<sup>r</sup> expressions if the word since had beene aded according to the trew meaneing of some that had ane hand in the passing the reasons, & for wee can make it apeare, that the not consenting to free passage in the Riuer of Conectacotte had hindered the combina<sup>n</sup>ce ten yeare sence or neere theareabouts, at the time when those Reas<sup>o</sup>n were drawne vp, & howsoe<sup>u</sup> som of the Comission<sup>r</sup>s, then Employed at Camberidg may haue forgotten, yet it is sertaine to vs (for Littera scripta manete) that y<sup>e</sup> Article for the free passage vp and downe the Riuer was then stood vpon by vs, and they afirmeing that the riuer & did belong to the Lords & — (onely for soe much as belonged to themselues they were Content to graunte) wee thought not fitt to finish the agreem<sup>t</sup> vntill they had conferred with their Co<sup>r</sup>te aboute it, & whoso<sup>e</sup>u shall offer to testifie otherwise, shall comitt a greater ero<sup>r</sup> then o<sup>r</sup> Records can justly be charged with — and therefore wee desier that either, that Chardg vpon vs may bee put out of the Comission<sup>r</sup>s Records: or elce that this o<sup>r</sup> difence may likewise bee recorded:

1648.

September.

5 Reason o<sup>r</sup> Last reason was from the vnexpected thrauldome &c  
 & o<sup>r</sup> p<sup>r</sup>scription by ancient possession.

Answer To this they answer, they Canot Cons<sup>r</sup>aiue how it Can bring any such thrauldome, or Inconueniencie sence the Comission<sup>r</sup>s haue power to regulate &c 2ndly that they had possession before Sprinkefield. 3<sup>d</sup>. That M<sup>r</sup> Pinchin himself (when hee adheared to that Jurisdiction did acknowled) the Justice of such an Imposicion, and did incorag the Gen<sup>r</sup> men of Saybrooke forte &c.

Reply

\*141

To this wee reply 1 though the p<sup>r</sup>sent Comissiō<sup>r</sup>s (whom wee know well \*And whose wisdom and Integerty wee doe Not Question) haue declared theire tender care of an equall cource, betwene the twoe Colonyes according to theire p<sup>r</sup>sent aprehencion, of the case in quest yet (for as Much as wee canot foresee what comission<sup>r</sup>s may folow in time sucseedeing) it canot bee expected that wee should yealde vp any Lawefull Liberty god hath giuen vs to the will and discrecion of others, especialy such as wee canot foresee whoe or what they may bee, — 2<sup>nd</sup>ly the question of priority for possession as well as priority of graunt must needs bee determined for vs for the first possession of Say brooke forte, was tacken by M<sup>r</sup> John Wintherope Nouemb<sup>r</sup> 1635 and o<sup>r</sup> possiō was before that, for those who went from Watertowne & Camberidg and & Roxebury and Dorchester the sumer before tooke possession in o<sup>r</sup> name & Right and had a Comission of Gou<sup>r</sup>m<sup>t</sup> from vs, and some ordinance for theire defence, and in this state they remayned a good space — 3<sup>d</sup>ly if M<sup>r</sup> Pinchin were Now of hartford Jurisdiction as hee then supossed himselfe to bee hee might say still as hee did then & ought to bee Subiect to theire Impossissions &c —

Haueing thus Replyed to o<sup>r</sup> breatherens answeres to o<sup>r</sup> former Reasons against the Impossission &c. wee desier the hon<sup>d</sup>ed Comission<sup>r</sup>s for theire beter satisfaction, to consider what wee haue further to propound & Obiect ags<sup>t</sup> the saide Imposicion and the order for the Establishing thearof

First it is a Resaiued Maxem in Lawe — \* Com aLiquide arteri dater Conserdī Eatiam vydetur Elud sinco redita frui non Lotest, thearfore if a man endoweth his wife of Land Lying in the midst of other Lands of his shee shall haue a way to her Land in ioyntare though noe way were graunted — Soe if a man hath fve hundered Loads of wood sett vpon his Land, and hee sells a hundered Loade of this to a strainger ^ shall haue free egress & Regress &c to fetch of this woode, though it were Not expressed in the graunte &c.

\* [Cum aliquid alteri datur concedi etiam videtur illud, sine quo re data frui non potest.  
 Mass. Archives, vol. 2. 316.]

but if the owner of the Land will hier a man to watch his fower hunderd Load that it bee Not stolen &c, though thearby the straingers wood is in more safety, yett hee canot bee Compelled to contribute to y<sup>e</sup> charge of this watchman for the other was not bounde to tacke care of the Safety of his wood — Soe in o<sup>r</sup> Cace a maine end of the graunte was that the Land might bee Subdewed and planted w<sup>h</sup> seing it could not bee, without the benefitt of pasage vp and downe Conectacut Riuer, it must bee intended that such Liberty of pasage was graunted with the Land though it were not expressed, and the rather because it is alsoe a resaiued Ruile that all such grauntes for Comon good shallbee enterprited in the Lardgest sence: and as may bee most for the benefitt, and advantage of the graunte & if Saybrooke &c will erect a forte for theire owne Safety they canot compell vs to Contrebut towards it for they are not bounde to tacke Care of o<sup>r</sup> safety 2nd we ppound that if Sprinkefeild ought to Contribute to Say brooke forte because they may haue benefitt by it, why then New hauen & Stamford and all the townes one that side should Not contribute allsoe (and soe Sprinkefield Cardge will bee the more easey) for it is manifest they may haue benefitt by it as well as Sprinkefeild for if ane enemy should posses the Riuers mouth hee may (by a smaule friget entersept the trade of those townes.

1648.

September.  
to y<sup>e</sup> chard

3dly vpon this it will follow that the Comission<sup>r</sup>s of New hauen: Canot be judges Leaguallly equall in this Case in Regaurd of theire comon enterest, noe more then those of Conectacut, and this might bee a Leaguall obiection ag<sup>t</sup> the saide order &c:

Fourthly wee object against this order as being made without sight of the patent at Conectacut &c. (at Least by o<sup>r</sup> Comission<sup>r</sup>s or by some of y<sup>e</sup> Comission<sup>r</sup>s whoe were ptyes to the saide order) and soe without just grounde for de Non Existentibus et non aperentibus Eiadem Rasiō, — and if the patent had beene pduced, ther might haue beene som Clause in it w<sup>h</sup> might haue Cleared \*The Cace on o<sup>r</sup> parte.

4

\*142

Fifthly wee ppounde whither (Admiteing it were Lawfull) it bee expediente and whither the benefite is Licke to bee Tanti as may recompence the Inconveniencies w<sup>h</sup> may arise hearevpon, wee Looke at it as a boane Cast in by Sathan to interrupt o<sup>r</sup> happy peace & brotherly vnion, and to raise discord amongst vs and soe put vs vpon temptacis to helpe o<sup>r</sup> selues some other way, and the rather when we shall heare that som of o<sup>r</sup> breatheren, not contenteing themselues w<sup>h</sup> what benefitt o<sup>r</sup> Contri<sup>b</sup> may afford, shall trivmph o<sup>r</sup> vs as haueing gained a greate victory and enlardgeing theire conquests (inovissimum vs que Diem) to the furthest of o<sup>r</sup> Interest vpon that Riuer &c: w<sup>h</sup> may indecede bee a j<sup>st</sup> action of greife to vs whoe earnestly desier that Not onely

1648.

September.

the affaires of brotherly vnion, but the senceare affection also may bee p̄serued amongst oʳ selues & deriued entire (wʰout any Monument of violaciō to the sucseed Genʳacion — wʰ wee humbly Comend to the Consideraciō of the honored Comissionʳs

Lastly to bee p̄pounded to the Comisionʳs in Consideracion that oʳ Neighboʳs the dutch, will not p̄mit any of oʳs to trade with the Indians within the Limits of theire Jurisdiction, and doe Imposse very greate Cvstoms v̄pō oʳ people and force them to Anchoʳ in places very inconvenient &c. whither it be not Just & nessesary for the Colonyes, to barr the dutch from Trade with the Indians, within any of oʳ Jurisdictions Either Narroganset or Peaquod &c.

JOHN WINTHEROPE Goʳnʳ THOMAS DUDLY deputy Gouʳnʳ &  
WILE HIBENS ROBERTE CAYNE HUMPHERY ATHERTON  
JOHN JOHNSON

The Comissioners haueing pʳvsed and wʰ dew Respect Considered the former p̄posicions, wheaʳof som conserne explication som ane Alteracion in the Articles of confideraciō betwixt the Colonyes: doe ioynately and in Genʳall concaieue that all and each of the articles from time to time as theire may bee occasion should bee soe vnderstoode, that noe such Interpretacion bee put vpon any one article as may Crosse the direct scope & Importe of the rest or any of them, that the p̄vision made to maintaine a peculier and Intier Jurisdiction in each Colony wʰin itselfe, hinder not the atainemʳ of the p̄blique & weighty ends of the Combinaʳ Namely the dew pʳseruacion of the peace of the Colonyes, ioynately by all Just meāns of a publike Concernemʳ, according to the Articles, & the dew Manageing of warr in the p̄pʳacions and other concernʳs of the same when the Colonyes are Nesesarily called vnto it — This p̄mised,

first

The Comissioners conceiue that by the words (safety and wellfaire) in theire Second Article Noe power is graunted to them by wʰ they may make orders oʳ Lawes to p̄uent or p̄vide in casses of famine, and pestolence, though yet in those and other caces of Like Consernemʳ the Advice of Comissionʳs Magistrats Elders, membʳs of the Colonyes or any of them, should bee dewly & Respectiuly considered: According to the Nature & weight of it.

2

The Comissionʳs cons̄caieue that the Eight Article in the trew scope of it extends only to Causes, whearein all the Colonyes are Conserved, or at Least more then any one Considered single and wʰout Reference & Influence into the safety & wellfaire of any of the rest, they cons̄caieue further that it is & may bee safe for any man to take an Indian Seruant, or for any plantacion to

admitt a ciuelized Indian to bee a planter, but by the third Article, (as they vnderstand it, pvision is made that noe Jurisdiction Rescaue any plantacion or Jurisdiction, whither English, French, Duch, or Indian, without Consent of the rest, w<sup>h</sup> Consent is to be Interpreted as in the sixth Article, w<sup>h</sup> is a Cace of Gen<sup>l</sup>all & weighty Consideration the Comission<sup>s</sup> beleueing that seürall plantacions of Indians will Redly Submitt to each of the Colonyes Respectiuely if they may haue guns, powther, shott &c, sould vnto them, as the English, w<sup>h</sup>in theire seu<sup>l</sup>all Jurisdictiōs but such a Cource Canot stand w<sup>h</sup> the safety of the Colonyes, the <sup>^</sup>desier thearefor that all the Colonyes for the future will Consider how safe it may \*Bee either to recaue or to furnish any Indians w<sup>h</sup> any prouision for warr.

1648.

September.

\*143

3dly though the Comisson<sup>s</sup> Consider and order in the publique Consernem<sup>t</sup>s of the Colonyes within the Compasse of the trust & power contained in the articles (as in all treatyes Concerning peace and warr, sending mesengers, opwoynteing Gen<sup>l</sup>alls And other officers for warr when all the Colonyes are Interested opwoynteing Numbers of men ordering prouision, and Chardges Nesesary for the Seruice giueing Comissions tackeing accoumpts Sensureing offenders, and all things of Licke Nature w<sup>h</sup> are the p<sup>r</sup>per Concomitants or Consequents of such a Confideration yet the execucion to belong to the Jurisdiction wherein the Comission<sup>s</sup> sitt or wheare the offender is or may bee founde, and to the Magistrates and other Inferio<sup>r</sup> officers, but soe that if the Majestrates o<sup>r</sup> the officers doe deny or delay execuciō in any Cace proper to the Comission<sup>s</sup> Cognizen<sup>ce</sup> and whearein the other Colonyes are Interested, & may sufer such Jurisdictiō to bee responcable for breach of Covenante, but what shall bee don in such Cace, or in cace any Colony should Change theire Religion p<sup>r</sup>fessed they Conscaue Canot bee Now soe well Resolved, as when the Cace in the Compass and with all Sircomstances shall bee considered

In caces pp<sup>r</sup> to the Comissio<sup>s</sup> wheareas by the sixth article if sixe Agree not the p<sup>r</sup>posicions with the Reasons are to be Refered to the Fower Gen<sup>l</sup>all Courts : the Comission<sup>s</sup> aproueing the Mocion made by the Comity of the Masachusetts doe recomend it to the Fower Gen<sup>l</sup>all Courts that if any of three of the saide Courts agree or conclude of any such p<sup>r</sup>posicion it shall passe and bee accounted as the Conclusion of the vnited Colonyes as it should haue passed as ane act of the Comissio<sup>s</sup> if sixe of them had consented — For the 5th sixth & seuenth p<sup>r</sup>posicions p<sup>r</sup>sented from the Comission<sup>s</sup> of the Masachusetts Importeing a reall Chang in the tearmes & Covenants of Confideration as noe alteracion Can bee made w<sup>h</sup>out the Consent of all and each of the Gen<sup>l</sup>all Courts soe the Comissio<sup>s</sup> Feare that any of the Alteraciō mentioned would proue daingerous & Inconven<sup>t</sup> to all o<sup>r</sup> som of the Colonyes, the

4

1648.

September.

tacken of the Number of malles they hope need not bee frequent Nor as it hath beene Caryed by the Comission's inconvenient, in pt of the seventh pposition they Conscaiue there is a mistack the Lardge trade of the Massachusetts besid<sup>e</sup> their Nvmbers afford many advantages in Reference to estates w<sup>h</sup> the other Colonies wante (but it is from the Free grace of god that all and each haue what they haue, they diser to bee thainkefull.

A dew Consideration of the Articles & what is allredy expressed in the pmisses serue for answer to the pposition in all caces wheare the Fower Gen<sup>l</sup> Courts haue Not giuen the Comission's power to determine it will bee by mistake if the <sup>^</sup>ither make order o<sup>r</sup> Chardge breach of Cove<sup>n</sup>t vpon any of the Colonies for des<sup>e</sup>tting, in other caces wheare they doe but advize & Recomend, as the Articles giue warrante soe they doe Not yet ap<sup>r</sup>hend, how such recomendaci<sup>o</sup>n may growe Interductions to orders of power if they did, they should redyly Closse with the hon<sup>d</sup> Courte of the Massachusetts in pviding ags<sup>t</sup> such ane Inconveniencie:

Lastly the Comission's haue seriously Considered what is ppounded from the Massachusetts in reference to the dutch Imposicions and restraints by w<sup>h</sup> the english Marchants are burthened and much discouraged in their trade & haue both wrighten to the dutch Gou<sup>r</sup>n<sup>r</sup> & his Covnscell and doe recomend to the seu<sup>r</sup>all Gen<sup>l</sup> Courts, that answerable pp<sup>r</sup>acion may bee made that either vpon his Refuseing to answer or his not giueing Meete satisf<sup>y</sup> the Colonies may seasonably pvid for their safety & Conveniencie :

The Nynth pposition in the wrighting p<sup>r</sup>esented from the Massachusetts Conserneing Conectacut & Sprinckfield in the Cace of the Imposicion at Sea-brooke, the Comission's for Conectacut made answer to It in wrighti<sup>n</sup> as Foloweth.

\*144 The Reply of Comity <sup>^</sup> the Gen<sup>l</sup> Courte of the Massachusetts to what was answe<sup>r</sup>d by the Comission's of Conectacut the Last yeare at Boston to the Arguments \*Then p<sup>r</sup>esented against the Imposicion at sea brooke is soe Lardge y<sup>t</sup> for the sooner disp<sup>a</sup>ch of this meeteing & Dew consideracion, wee thought it Not ane vnreasonable mocion to p<sup>r</sup>esent to y<sup>e</sup> Comission's of the other Colonies that the question might for p<sup>r</sup>snt remaine as it was determined the Last yeare & Liberty giuen to the Gen<sup>l</sup> Courte at Conitacut to p<sup>r</sup>pare a reioynder to the reply Now made ags<sup>t</sup> the Next meeteing, which wee Concaue is noe more then hath beene graunted to y<sup>e</sup> Massachusetts, the heareing and determineing of this Cace haueing beene put of for a hole yeare vpon the bare aligacion of the Comission's, for that Colony that they were not p<sup>r</sup>pared by any Instructions from the Gen<sup>l</sup> Courte then to speake to it, and

the disadvantg to Conitacut Seemes aparent (the Masachusets haueing had a full whole yeares Libeř for ppareing arguments to opose, & the Licke for theire reply to the answer giuen in to theire argum's) if a present returne to theire reply be required But seeing y<sup>e</sup> Comissioners for the Colonyes judg it meete that answer bee made wee redyly Submit and adresse o<sup>r</sup> selues therevnto, w<sup>h</sup> as much breuity as wee can Reserueing o<sup>r</sup> selues for a fuller answer hereafter if acacion shall serue

1648.

September.

to Their first Reply wee concaieue wee neede not say more for the Clearēg of that Coast then what is expressed in o<sup>r</sup> former answer onely wee add this w<sup>h</sup> wee hope Canot bee denyed, that the demaunds of the Imposicion being by vs it is in o<sup>r</sup> Liberty to state the question (and Not in those that oposite) w<sup>h</sup> as formerly soe wee Now again do thus.

Whither for erecting and maintaineing a forte vsefull and seruiceable <sup>Quere</sup> to the *to the* whole Riuer it bee not Lawefull for the Jurisdiction of Conectacut to sett a moderate Imposicion vpon some goods exported through the Mouth of the Riuer wheare the forte is, though it reach Sprinkefeild situat vpon that Riuer under the Consideracion of Lying w<sup>h</sup>in ane other Jurisdiction w<sup>h</sup> yet is not soe cleared but y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Jurisdiction of Conectacut haue Liberty for their Inquiry, and concaieue they haue Cause to make Clayme therevnto, being reedy to atend all due means for the Isewing of this business allsoe; this being the question & Cace ppounded by vs, wee Conceiue o<sup>r</sup> answer (to w<sup>h</sup> wee Referre) is full, and it will bee no disadvantg to the Cace though M<sup>r</sup> Phenwicke doe inioy what comes in from the same Imposicion, Notwithstanding what is in the second place their reply that Sprinkefield is Not to recaieue o<sup>r</sup> Imposicion w<sup>h</sup>out questioneing for wee still concaieue the argum<sup>ts</sup> brought <sup>^</sup> Must bee directed against the Imposicion as by vs Claymed either in the quantaty or quality of it or they reach Not the Cause: it Consernes them Not to question as wee saide before to what vse the meanes raised by the Imposicion is put.

Theire Reply to the seconde, Consisting of seu<sup>r</sup>all p<sup>t</sup>iculers, wee answer thus and graunte the first that it is Noe good argum<sup>t</sup> to say most Gou<sup>r</sup>m<sup>ts</sup> in Europe doe thus Ergo such a p<sup>t</sup>ice is Lawefull, but deny that any such thinge was afirmed by vs or can bee rightly Colected from what wee answered for the argum<sup>t</sup> being that it is Iniurious to require a coostom to y<sup>e</sup> maintainance of a forte to whome it is not vsefull; wee answered that this as a posicion in itsel<sup>f</sup>e Nakedly considered *in it* seemed to lay most of the gou<sup>r</sup>nm<sup>ts</sup> of Europe vnder the guilte of Injus<sup>t</sup> (though it touched Not the p<sup>r</sup>sent question is if there were Noe Lawfull grounde of



1648. requiring & tacking any Imposition or Costom to any w<sup>h</sup>out retourneing  
 a p<sup>o</sup>portionable aparent advantage & good to those of whome it is rescaued  
 when as it is ap<sup>e</sup>ntly knowne Impositions are Rescaued, and that Lawfully  
 vpon other Considera<sup>o</sup> w<sup>h</sup> is soe obvious to eury mans ap<sup>r</sup>ehencions, that  
 wee neede Not instanc in pticul<sup>r</sup>s as is desiered & therefore shall say  
 Noe more to the Seconde

September.

To the third pticuler Conserneing the vsefullness of the foremencioned  
 forte to Sprinkefeild wee Leaue that to Consideracion of such things as haue  
 beene alredy p<sup>r</sup>sented, in that respect onely shall add: that if ane Imposici<sup>o</sup>  
 may be tacken (w<sup>h</sup> seemes to bee graunted) of such w<sup>h</sup> onely come to trade  
 in the Riuer: in Regaurd if they Licke Not to pay: they may avoyde it, wee  
 con<sup>c</sup>au it much more Reasonable, for those whoe haue a more aparent &  
 Constante benifit ther<sup>y</sup>by, & wee Might alsoe say there is Noe absolute Neses-  
 ity put vpon Sprinkefeild in this Imposicion if they will Cary their Corne as  
 m<sup>r</sup> Pinchin doth his bea<sup>u</sup> by Land they may avoyde it: & wheareas it semes  
 to bee intimated that all fords & passages Must be Lefte in the same freedom  
 & Liberty w<sup>h</sup> Nature hath Lefte them, & others at any time haue found  
 them in, it o<sup>t</sup>throwes as wee con<sup>c</sup>au all pticuler intrests and the p<sup>r</sup>ctise  
 of all people even of the Massachusetts Gou<sup>r</sup>nm<sup>t</sup> as may \*Bee instanced.

\*145

Wee shall Not Much add in the third as being desierous to Contracte  
 what may bee, & there being soficient as wee concaue in o<sup>r</sup> answer & the  
 expression in the Comissio<sup>r</sup>s determinacion to satisfie, onely wee desier it may  
 be Considered how Neere the p<sup>r</sup>ctise of the Massachusetts is heere to that  
 they obiect agst: their argum<sup>t</sup> seemes to bee *to bee* thus it is Not right to  
 demand that of breatheren w<sup>h</sup> is Not of Strangers, but that the Massachusetts,  
 by vertew of the expressions in their patent of goeing to the South Sea  
 Clayme ane interest to Sprinkefeild (Warro Nocoe &c) after they were Setled  
 vnder ane other Gou<sup>r</sup>m<sup>t</sup> yet they Clayme Not the Licke at forte Oramia that  
 lyeth w<sup>h</sup>out any Controuersy w<sup>h</sup>in their Limutes vpon that ground: &  
 wee further concaue if the Massachusetts setle any plantacion vpon hudsons  
 Riuer by vertew of their graunte their p<sup>r</sup>sent plea for free egress & regress  
 in & out of that Riuer would Not bee founde of a p<sup>r</sup>vaileing power.

4

What was saide in the Fourth doth Not any way Contradict what was  
 answered by vs: but the whole remaines vntouched, and wee could say alsoe  
 that the adicion of the monosilable sence will Not helpe in the Cace vnless  
 their bee ane other Monos<sup>yl</sup> viz<sup>t</sup>: numb<sup>r</sup> 10: Converted into Eight, but  
 wee are vnwilling to insist vpon all pticul<sup>r</sup>s Least wee should p<sup>r</sup>voke, being  
 content with any thing that may bee judged to bee of that Nature in o<sup>r</sup> Last  
 wrighting o<sup>r</sup> this may bee expounded & wheareas it hath beene afirmed, that

though there were some Mistakes in the words, yet the strength of the argum<sup>t</sup> is Euident, <sup>^</sup> doe professe wee did Not at all a<sup>p</sup>rehend in o<sup>r</sup> first answer wheare that strength lay : ¶ Now after this interp<sup>t</sup>taion made we diserne Not (phaps through o<sup>r</sup> owne darkness) were any apearance of p<sup>r</sup>vaileing force of argum<sup>t</sup> yet lyeth, all that Comes to o<sup>r</sup> viewe is heere there was a p<sup>r</sup>posicion made by the Masachusets in 1638 at a treaty for Combinacion that they might haue the free Liberty of Conectacut Riuer for any plantacions that were o<sup>r</sup> might bee vnder their Gou<sup>m</sup><sup>t</sup> w<sup>h</sup>out Imposicion of Conectacut ¶ they not Consenting to that p<sup>r</sup>posicion hinde<sup>d</sup> the Combinacion Ergo it might seeme vnequall Now wee are combined to require any wee Need Not say any more to answer to this but that Conectacut was Not in a Capasaty then to graunte what was desiered ; Nor are they Now in the Condicion the<sup>^</sup> were in at that treaty : the Interest and Chardg of the forte being now theirs, w<sup>h</sup> then was in other hands :

1648.

September.

The very same w<sup>h</sup> is heere replied to o<sup>r</sup> answer, how the bondage ¶ inthrauldome of Sprinkefeild (w<sup>h</sup> was obiected) is p<sup>r</sup>vented by the Confederation may bee obiected against that article, w<sup>h</sup> was ¶ is still soe good ¶ soe wholsom ¶ vsefull for p<sup>r</sup>serueing peace w<sup>h</sup> Righteousness thearefore shall say Noe more vnto it

5

Secondly in the first argum<sup>t</sup> Sprinkefields posesions ¶ Chardge is alledged Now the posesion of the Masachusets by all the townes, thence Isewed is p<sup>r</sup>duced, but Neither the one Nor the other Can as wee concaue Cary this Cace the Comission of Go<sup>m</sup><sup>t</sup> Mencioned tacken from the Masachusets was taken Salua Jury of the enterest of the Gentlemen whoe had the patent of conectacut, that Comission takeinge rise from the desier of the *desier of the* people whoe Remoued whoe judged it in Conueniencie to goe away, w<sup>h</sup>out any frame of Gou<sup>m</sup><sup>t</sup> : not from any Clayme of the Masachusets Jur<sup>i</sup>dicti<sup>o</sup> o<sup>r</sup> them by vertew of patent :

Thirdly the reply to o<sup>r</sup> answer Conserneing M<sup>r</sup> Pinchins proposicion to M<sup>r</sup> Phenwix doth not satisfie, for that arose not from power of Jurisdiction the plantacions vpon the Riuer not being then vnder the Go<sup>m</sup><sup>t</sup> of the patentees nor vnder the authority of any order amongst themselues requireing such a Contrebucion but as wee concaue from that prencipall of equity in his owne brest — qui sentet Comodum sentere Debet et onas.

To the fresh argum<sup>t</sup>s Now p<sup>r</sup>duced wee breafely answer, that Maxem in Lawe hee sighted wee concaue houlds not vniversally trew nor can bee aplyable to the p<sup>r</sup>sent case, the instances giuen noe wayes suiteing, therew<sup>h</sup>, and wee concaue all the Interest the patent doth or Cane in any way of reason

1648. giue vnto any in the Riuers hauens Creekes &c, can be extended but soe farr  
as the Lmeuts of of the patent extends

September.

The second seemes to yeild the Cause by Confessing Sprinkefield to  
recauee benifit by the forte w<sup>ch</sup> was denyed, but wee add alsoe this the ben-  
ifits Sprinkefeild recauiues is soe farr different from that of New hauen & the  
other townes mencioned &c: and this soe obvious to euery view as wee  
concaue it Needs noe answer, the third wee Leaue to the Comission's to  
determ

Fourthly the Coppy of the patent was seene when the Confideracion  
was made the thing it selfe is well knowne to many, besides wee concaue it  
canot bee vnknowne to the Masachusets that this patent hath beene Lately  
owned by the honorable Comity of Parlam<sup>t</sup> & equall Respect & power giuen to  
\*146 it by \*Them w<sup>hin</sup> the bounds therein mencioned as to the Masachusets &  
Plym<sup>th</sup> within their Seu'all Limit & Respectiue

Fifthly wee hope and much desier that in all the p<sup>ro</sup>ceedings of this Con-  
fide<sup>r</sup> truth & peace may soe kiss each oth<sup>r</sup> that the pleadeings for truth may  
not p<sup>re</sup>iudice peace, but that w<sup>ch</sup> seemes Rasionall & according to god may bee  
p<sup>re</sup>sented w<sup>thout</sup> offence, & wee hope the boasteing heerin Chardged vpon som  
of o<sup>r</sup>s will either bee held forth in p<sup>ar</sup>ticulars & Euidenced (that the guilty  
may com vnder dew sencure) or the Chardge recalled for as in our Judgm<sup>t</sup>  
wee condemns such wayes soe it is o<sup>r</sup> hope wee shall not bee founde to aproue  
in p<sup>ra</sup>ctice

Wee haue breifely and sodenly retourned o<sup>r</sup> answers to what hath beene  
presented from the Masachusets, & doe hope it will bee Satisfactory to those  
whoe imp<sup>ar</sup>scally Consider the Cace in hand, but if there shall appeare any  
defect in o<sup>r</sup> answer, wee di<sup>re</sup>ct the same Liberty may bee graunted to vs <sup>as</sup>  
was formerly to them, that Nothing bee concluded against vs vntill o<sup>r</sup> Gen-  
<sup>er</sup>all Courte haue had consideracion of the reply and the more full reioynder  
bee from them retourned, vpon further argueing the cace in hand/ the  
Comissio<sup>n</sup>'s for the Masachusets p<sup>re</sup>sented this ensewing wrighti<sup>n</sup>

A addicion of som consideracions & p<sup>ro</sup>posicions Concerning the Im-  
post o<sup>r</sup> Contrebucion required of Sprinkefeild, by the Comission's of conect-  
acut to those *whoe* wee haue tendered from the Comity of o<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>er</sup>all Courte  
w<sup>ch</sup> wee desier may dewly be considered, wee desier that the comissio<sup>n</sup>'s  
of Conectacut may expressly declare w<sup>her</sup> thei desier the saide Ympost or  
Contribution to the purchas of the forte at the riuers mouth or as cvst<sup>om</sup>  
that soe wee may speake more distinctly to it. Secondly wee haue Cause to  
suppose there is noe order of the Gen<sup>er</sup>all Courte of conectacut that requires

any thing of Sprinkefeld <sup>^</sup> by way of Cvstom o<sup>r</sup> Impost & therfor if required at all it must be by way of contrebucion to y<sup>e</sup> purchas as m<sup>r</sup> Hopkins Lett<sup>r</sup> to m<sup>r</sup> Pinchin Seemes to Intimate and a clause in the Comision<sup>s</sup> order the Last yeare doth the Licke, wheare it is sayde that from the first day that any of the plantacōns vpon the Riu<sup>r</sup> haue payed, it hath vpon the same grounde beene demaunded and expected from Sprinkefeld w<sup>h</sup> wee by purchas as appeares by M<sup>r</sup> Hopkins his Lett<sup>r</sup> and yet the Comissio<sup>s</sup> of conectacut at least in o<sup>r</sup> vnderstanding decline the same, yea deny the demaundeing of any thing at all of Sprinkefelde: either as Impost o<sup>r</sup> Contrebucion, to the purchas if therfore theare bee Noe order of Co<sup>t</sup> for Custom or Imposicion and not required in way of contrebucion to the purchas there cane be nothing Justly dewe

1648.

September.

Thirdly wee disier to se<sup>e</sup> order or orders of their Gen<sup>l</sup> Courte for the requireing of this Impost or Contribucion of Sprinkefeld if they haue any that soe wee may haue opertunity to macke o<sup>r</sup> obiections ags<sup>t</sup> the same.

3

Fourthly wheareas the saide Impost or Contrebucion is pleaded to bee dew by the Comissio<sup>s</sup> order the last yeare, o<sup>r</sup> answer is ~~is~~ wee concaue the Comisso<sup>s</sup> haue Noe power to macke ane order to Inioyne Custom or Impost to bee payed by any perticuler towne to its owne or any other Jurisdiction or forte therein, for that being an act of Go<sup>m</sup><sup>t</sup> is p<sup>er</sup>serued Intire, by the third and sixth article of Confideracion, to each Jurisdiction Nor can they (as wee concaue) macke that dew in this kinde, w<sup>h</sup> was Not dew by vertew of som order befor, they onely judg & declare what is Just & dew vpon other grounds then their owne order, there being therefore Noe order of the Cou<sup>r</sup>te of Conectacut formerly shewed <sup>^</sup> can be Now produced (as wee concaue) <sup>^</sup> mackes Sprinckefeild vniustly lyable to pay the foremen<sup>o</sup>ned custom or Impost Nor any such order in being as wee suppose nor patent produced now or formerly wee disier that the conclusions of the Comissio<sup>s</sup> y<sup>e</sup> last yeare Soe farr as it concernes Sprinekefeld, in this cace may bee reuersed and that the p<sup>re</sup>sent Comisio<sup>s</sup> wilbee pleased eaqually and indiferently to atend the Argum<sup>t</sup>s of o<sup>r</sup> Comity ags<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> thing in Gen<sup>l</sup> for time to come & w<sup>h</sup>all to tacke Noatice that there hath beene Noe p<sup>ro</sup>f<sup>o</sup>se (soe farr as wee knowe) of any such forte, kept or maintained soe as may bee for the Safety of the Riuer but rather the indaingering of it \*Being of noe force ags<sup>t</sup> ane enemie of any considerable strength, in the Comissio<sup>s</sup> owne judgm<sup>t</sup> expressed in their last order touching this pticuler and why Sprinckefeild should pay to the maintainance of such a forte, wee must Needs profess wee want light to see

4

\*147

1648.

Vnto w<sup>h</sup> the Comissio<sup>s</sup> of Conectacut returned as ffoloweth

September.

a short answer to the Adicionall proposicion p<sup>r</sup>sented by the Comissio<sup>s</sup> of the Masachusets conserneing the formencioned Impost

- I To the first wee answer as before that what wee demaunde from Sprinkefeild is for the erecting and maintaineing a forte w<sup>h</sup> hath beene and is vsefull to them as the other townes vpon the Riuer, and according to the best of o<sup>r</sup> aprehencions Nesesary for their Gen<sup>r</sup>all Safety, if others haue other & diferent ap<sup>r</sup>hencions wee leaue them to the liberty of their owne thoughts
- 2 Secondly wee afirme that there is a order of the Gef<sup>r</sup>all courte of Conectacut for what wee dem<sup>a</sup>nde and sefall forfeitures incurred by som of Sprinkefeild for goods put aboard seu<sup>r</sup>all vesells, lying in & pasing through Conectacut Jurisdicti<sup>o</sup>, contrary to the saide order the execucion wheareof hath onely been deferred for loue & peace Sacke vntill a full consideracion might bee had of the Imposicion dem<sup>a</sup>nded by the comissio<sup>s</sup> & Isewed according to Righteousness:
- 3 To the Thirde wee answer that this being the thirde yeare that the p<sup>r</sup>sent Question hath beene one foote, and the p<sup>r</sup>ducing of the order from Conectacut not at any time heeretofore required, wee concaue there wilbee founde noe Just ground to alter what hath beene allredy determined for the p<sup>r</sup>sent want of that especially considering the question & Diferance is Nakedly and clearely stated and wee concaue it will not bee graunted that o<sup>r</sup> order can macke the thing Just if in its owne *owne* Nature vn-righteous

The Fourthe conserneing the Comissio<sup>s</sup> to answer and therein wee shalbe silent onely wee canot but Cleare o<sup>r</sup> selues heerein, that wee noe waies judg what was done by them in the order mencioned is any incrocheing vpon the power of o<sup>r</sup> or any other Jurisdiction, Nor can concaue how others can see looke vpon it

The cace therfore haueing beene soe fuly argued, & the Copy of o<sup>r</sup> patent haueing beene produced, as at the makeing of the Combinacion soe Now againe to all the Comisso<sup>s</sup> wee disier a finall end may Now bee put to this vncomfortable diferance, w<sup>h</sup> wee hartly disier may bee according to truith & Righteousness.

Vpon p<sup>r</sup>vseall of the wrighting p<sup>r</sup>sented from y<sup>e</sup> Comity of the Masachusets Gen<sup>r</sup>all Courte the Comissio<sup>s</sup> for New hauen founde themselues conserned in one or twoe of the obiections, the Importe thereof seemeth to bee

that they are ptyes w<sup>h</sup> Conectacut in the Cause, and therfore Noe competent judges w<sup>h</sup> the Comissio<sup>r</sup>s both for Plym<sup>th</sup> and New Hauen would haue tacken into farther Considera<sup>ti</sup>on, & in the meane time would haue respited the cause in Question betw<sup>en</sup> the other twoe Colonyes, but the Comissio<sup>r</sup>s for the Masachusets concured w<sup>h</sup> the Comissio<sup>r</sup>s for the other Colonyes that there was Noe force in the obiection, wherevpon the other fflower comissio<sup>r</sup>s did ffully pvse and according to theire best light weighed the contents of the former wrighting delu<sup>d</sup>ed in by the Comissio<sup>r</sup>s for the Masachusets and Conectacut & doe concaue that the Imposicion in question is Not for purchas of Lands tenem<sup>t</sup>s & but for erecting & maintaineing a forte at Seabrooke the better to Sec<sup>ure</sup> the pasage of the Riuer twoe and froe, for the benifit of the other townes soe of Sprinkefeild. 2. that the fort of Seabrooke as it was made or Raised and in former times maintained (though Not sufici<sup>t</sup> against ane armye or powerfull enemye nor could soe smaule a Chardge layd vpon the rest of the townes vpon that Riuer: in pporcion of what is Required of Sprinkefeild either erect or maintaine a fort of such Strength yet) was Nessesary & vsefull ag<sup>t</sup> such atempts as were then considerable & tended to the Safety & benifit both of the other townes & of Sprinkefeild

1648.

September.

That it is just for straingers in the same Condicion & Consideracion w<sup>h</sup> Sprinkefeild to pay theire parte of the same Imposicion vpon the same grounds yet p<sup>ro</sup>bably vpon consideracion of the duch Clayme to all the whole tracte of Lands to Cape Cood and p<sup>ar</sup>ticularly to harteford it might Not bee convenient for \*Conectacut to dem<sup>and</sup> it of them vntill things were cleared, or at least till the Comissio<sup>r</sup>s were advized w<sup>h</sup>

3

\*148

Though that maxem in lawe  $\propto$  aliquid alteri dater & bee graunted & in som Respects admitted as suiteing the cace yet they concaue if a pson by purchas or graunte haue Right to a peece of land Lying vncompased  $\propto$  or so bordering vpon the lands of a towneshipp that his way must be through theire land & or falle into theire way they and hee beeing onely interested in the way if Now the towne shipp vpon publique Respects finde just cause to expend a considerable Chardge either to secure or repaire the saide way, that pson in a dew pporcion ought to contrebut

4

The Copy of y<sup>e</sup> patent of Conectacut & hath formerly beene reviewed by the Comissio<sup>r</sup>s & lately owned in England but was not ether called for last yeare or not soe insisted one as to cause any demurr in the Comissio<sup>r</sup>s p<sup>ro</sup>sedings but vpon dem<sup>and</sup> the Copy of the said patent was Now p<sup>ro</sup>duced & read by w<sup>h</sup> it clerly apeareth, that both the place & Jurisdiction is graunted to y<sup>e</sup> lords & Gentlemen & theire asosiates & asignes yett y<sup>e</sup> Comissio<sup>r</sup>s ffor Plym<sup>th</sup> & New hauen (though ffor the p<sup>re</sup>sent they finde Not sufi-

5

1648.

September.

cient cause to reuerce what was done y<sup>e</sup> last yeare) Considering that the Comissio<sup>r</sup>s for y<sup>e</sup> Masachusets call for ℥ desier to see the order of the Gen<sup>r</sup>all Courte of Conectacut by w<sup>h</sup> the foremencioned Imposition is required of Sprinkefield, suposeing they may thence haue further mater of consideracion ℥ argum<sup>t</sup> conserneing the cace w<sup>h</sup> the Comissio<sup>r</sup>s for Conectacut (though they afirme there is such ane order) cannot p<sup>r</sup>esently produce haueing noe copy of it heer not expecting it would bee called for nowe sence it was not demaunded in oth<sup>r</sup> of the twoe former meeteings at boston or New Hauen ℥ further Considering that the Comissio<sup>r</sup>s for conectacut haue formerly ℥ doe still lay Clayme to Sprinkefield as falling w<sup>h</sup>in their patent, and not w<sup>h</sup>in the Limutes of the Masachusets they thought it Not fitt to add to what was done the Last yeare or to macke further conclusion vpon what was Nowe one either parte p<sup>r</sup>esented or answered, but to settle (if it may bee) a right vnderstanding betwixt the other twoe Colonyes and to remove any occasion of offence or greife, y<sup>e</sup> desier that a copy of the order from the Gen<sup>r</sup>all Courte of Conectacut bee brought ℥ p<sup>r</sup>esented to the Comissio<sup>r</sup>s for furth<sup>r</sup> Consideracion (if there bee cause the next yeare, and that in the meane time the twoe colonyes of the Masachusets ℥ Conectacut would agree vpon som equall and satisfing way of rooneing the Masachusets line that it may w<sup>h</sup>out further dispute appeare into w<sup>h</sup> of the Jurisdictions Sprinkefield falls, w<sup>h</sup> being don they suppose that either the question betwixt the twoe Colonyes will cease or there may bee a dew consideracion of what shall further bee tendered, from the order of Conectacut ℥ in the meane time what was don the last yeare to stand as then concluded

[\*Cambridge,  
Mass. Archives, 2, 328.]

Vpon the Mocion of M<sup>r</sup> Dunster President of y<sup>e</sup> Colledg at\*

Consideracion was had vpon paym<sup>t</sup>s made and Rescaued in peage w<sup>h</sup>er white or blacke, the Comisio<sup>r</sup>s were informed that the Indians abused the english w<sup>h</sup> much false badd and vnfinished peage ℥ the English Trayders after it comes to their hands chosse out what fitts their markett ℥ occasions ℥ leaue their Refuge to pass twoe and fro: in the Colonyes w<sup>h</sup> the endians w<sup>h</sup> best vnderstand the quality and defect of peage will not willingly take backe whearevpon (though they se not at p<sup>r</sup>esent how to propound a full reformation in all p<sup>r</sup>ticulers w<sup>h</sup>out much difecalty ℥ inconueniency yett) they comend it to the seu<sup>r</sup>all Gen<sup>r</sup>all courtes and plantaciōs w<sup>h</sup>in the vnited colonyes that noe peage neither whitte or blacke bee payed or Rescaued but what is strung, ℥ in som measure strunge sutably Not smaule ℥ great vncomly ℥ disorderly mingled as formerly it hath been ℥ they further offer it to y<sup>e</sup> Consideracion of the saide Gen<sup>r</sup>all Courtes w<sup>h</sup>er they thinke not

fitt to provide, that if hereafter any of the endians in paym<sup>t</sup> bee founde to offer peage vnto the English made of Stone or other vnalo<sup>w</sup> \*Mater or tender dyed peage for blacke that it bee forthw<sup>h</sup> broken or som other cource taken to convnce them of the descaipt and to supress it as the saide courtes shall thinke meete

1648.

September.  
\*149

And for the more speedy & free passage of Justice in each Jurisdictiō to all the Confiderates the Comissi<sup>r</sup>s doe propounde & Recomend to the Fower Gen<sup>r</sup>all Cou<sup>r</sup>t<sup>l</sup> for the vnited colonyes that if the last will and testam<sup>t</sup> of any man bee dewly proued in & Dewly sertified from any one of the colonyes it be w<sup>h</sup>o<sup>t</sup> delay exepte<sup>d</sup> & alowed in y<sup>e</sup> rest of y<sup>e</sup> Colonyes exept som just exeption bee made ags<sup>t</sup> such will or the p<sup>r</sup>veing of it w<sup>h</sup> exeption to bee forthw<sup>h</sup> dewly sertified backe againe to the Colony wheare the saide will was proued that some Just covrse may bee tacken to gather in & dispose of the estat w<sup>h</sup>out delay or damage they concaue alsoe and desier it may bee considered, by y<sup>e</sup> Gen<sup>r</sup>all Courts for the vnited colonyes that if any knowne planter or settled inhabitante dy intestat that Administra<sup>ti</sup>on bee graunted by y<sup>e</sup> Colonye to w<sup>h</sup> the diseased belonged though he dyed in an other colonye and the Adminestrac<sup>ti</sup>on being dewly sertified to bee of force for gathering in y<sup>e</sup> estate in y<sup>e</sup> rest of the Colonyes, as in the Cace of wills proued where Noe Just exeption is returned, but if any p<sup>r</sup>son posest of ane estate whoe is Neither planter nor settled inhabitante in any of the Colonyes dy entestate the Adminestracion (if just cause bee found to giue Adminestracion) bee graunted by y<sup>e</sup> Colony wheare the p<sup>r</sup>son shall dye and departe this life at least that a care bee taken by y<sup>e</sup> Go<sup>r</sup>m<sup>t</sup> to gather in & secure the Estate vntill it bee demāded and may bee deliu<sup>r</sup>ed According to Rules of justice.

The Comissio<sup>r</sup>s being informed and dewly considering M<sup>r</sup> Eliotts Godly zeal & great Care & contineued paynes, in teaching the endians what may conserne theire Spirituall and Euerlasting good & hoping that the god of Spirits & of all grace hath & will open & prepare some of theire harts to Imbrace the truth in Loue and Sencerity vpon his mocion (notw<sup>h</sup>standing all former Advice the strict obseruance whereof they still recomend to the Colonyes) they consent that twoe guns w<sup>h</sup> all suitable prouisions Not exeding twoe pounds of powther & sixe pound<sup>l</sup> of shott for each gune p<sup>r</sup> a<sup>n</sup>um (each gune being first by his direction soe marked that he may knowe it from all others bee by him disposed either by guifte or leaue to such Indians as hee shall chose by y<sup>m</sup> to bee vsed as hee shall opwoynte but not to be alianated for any

John Bro<sup>w</sup>  
Aproues  
not of this  
allowa<sup>n</sup> but  
thinks it  
inconuenient



1648. price or consideration whatso<sup>r</sup>, thus graunte to be onely for tryall & to bee  
 recalled when any enconveniencie shall apeare.  
 September.

Not allowed The Comissio<sup>r</sup>s tackeing into their Consideracion that by y<sup>e</sup> intervening  
 of extreordinary Occasions, theire meeteings haue beene somewhat deuerted  
 from theire cource at first settled and concluded by y<sup>e</sup> articles doe concaue fitt  
 for the reduceing of the saide meeteings into order againe: that the Next  
 meeteing bee at Boston the second at Harteford, the third at New hauen, the  
 Fourth at Plym: then Boston & the other colonyes successiuely, as in the Arti-  
 cles, The Foregoing conclusions were agreed and subscribed by y<sup>e</sup> Comis-  
 sion<sup>r</sup>s the 19<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> seun<sup>th</sup> mō 1648.

EDW. HOPKINS  
 RO: LUDLOW  
 THEOPH EATON  
 JOHN ASTWOOD

WILLIAM BRADFORD  
 Presidente  
 JOHN ENDICOTE  
 SIMON BRADSTREETE  
 JOHN BROWNE

## \* At a meeting

extraordinary of The Comissioners for  
the vnited Colonies holden at Boston the 23<sup>th</sup> of the fift Month Called July  
1649

\*150

The articles of Confederation being Read

1649.

July.

An Order of the Generall Court of the Massachusetts dated the 2<sup>nd</sup> of the third Month i649 was p<sup>r</sup>sented and Read wherby it apeered y<sup>t</sup> Tho: Dudley Esq<sup>r</sup> and M<sup>r</sup> Symon Bradstreete were Chosen Comissioners for y<sup>t</sup> Colinie for a full & Compleate yeare & were Invested with full power & authority according to the tenor of the said articles Concluded at Boston i9<sup>th</sup> of the 3<sup>d</sup> Month i648

A like Order of the generall Court of New Plymouth dated the 6<sup>th</sup> of 4<sup>th</sup> month i649 was p<sup>r</sup>sented and Read wherby it apeered y<sup>t</sup> Wiltam Bradford Esq<sup>r</sup> & M<sup>r</sup> John Browne were Chosen Comissioners for y<sup>t</sup> Colonie for a full yeare & Invested with full power & authority according to the aforēd articles

A like order of the Generall Court of Connecticot dated 17<sup>th</sup> of May i649 was p<sup>r</sup>duced & Read wherby it apeered y<sup>t</sup> Edward Hopkins Esq<sup>r</sup> & M<sup>r</sup> Tho: Wells were Chosen Comissioners for y<sup>t</sup> Colony & Invested with full power & authority for one whole & Compleat yeare according to the aforſaid articles of Confederation

A like order of the Generall Court of New hauen dated 30<sup>th</sup> of May i649 was p<sup>r</sup>sented & Read wherby it apeered y<sup>t</sup> Theophilus Eaton Esq<sup>r</sup> & M<sup>r</sup> John Astwood were Chosen Comissioners for y<sup>t</sup> Colonie for a full & Compleat yeare & were Invested with full power & authority according to the tenor of the articles of Confederation aforſaid

Tho: Dudley Esq<sup>r</sup> was Chosen President for this meeting of  
the Comissioners

\*Wheras it is found by experience y<sup>t</sup> the occations of the Colonies doe  
sometmes Require the meeting & Consultations of theire Comissioners before  
the ordinary time appointed by the articles of Confederation in the 7<sup>th</sup> month

\*151

1649.

July.

£ so y<sup>t</sup> meeting may Conueniently bee spared w<sup>h</sup> thing was taken into Consideration by the Comissioners at their meeting at Boston 26<sup>th</sup> of July. 47. and an order theruppon made to p<sup>p</sup>ound it to the seuerall generall Courts y<sup>t</sup> it may bee left to the libberty of the Comissioners (for the time being) to order the time of their meetings as the occasion of the Colonies may Require £ so to forbear the ordinary meetings in September as they shall see Cause, provided there bee one meeting every yeare

To w<sup>h</sup> propositions all the generall Courts (except the Massachusetts) haue Returned their assent: it is therfore desired y<sup>t</sup> the said Court of the Massachusetts would declare their mind heerin by their Comissioners at their next meeting. And it is p<sup>p</sup>ounded as an addition to the former proposition y<sup>t</sup> if there bee no occasionall meeting in the Summer before September y<sup>t</sup> then the yearly meeting to bee held as in the articles of Confederation

The Comissioners of the Massachusetts acquainted the Rest of the Comissioners with a late order of their Generall Court for the p<sup>p</sup>curring a further supply of powder £ bullets £ match ouer and aboue y<sup>t</sup> w<sup>h</sup> they already haue or by order ought to haue desiring the same may bee Comended to the severall generall Courts £ y<sup>t</sup> a due p<sup>p</sup>ortion bee observed £ like provisions made of the forementioned p<sup>p</sup>ticulars it being of so Generall a Concernment to all the Colonies

The sum of the said order is to this purpose first y<sup>t</sup> two hundred pounds worth of powder shalbee forthwith bought £ to bee and Remayne as an addition to their publicke stocke. 2<sup>dly</sup> y<sup>t</sup> a barrell of powder 150 pound of muskett bullets £ a quarter of a hundred of match bee provided for every fifty souldiers £ this to bee done by the severall Townes before the 24<sup>th</sup> of June next vnder the penalty of five pound for every default. w<sup>h</sup> said powder bullets £ match are to bee as their Townes stocke

\*152 The Rest of the Comissioners approuing what the Court of the Massachusetts have done heerin did Redily assent to comend the premises \*to their severall generall Courts p<sup>p</sup>romising at the next meeting of the Comissioners to acquaint them with the issue £ effect therof

From Newhauen generall Court it was p<sup>p</sup>ounded to the Comissioners what Course might be taken for the speedy planting of Delaware bay The title som Marchants at Newhauen haue by purchase from the Indians to Con-

ciderable tractes of land on both sides of the River was opened; & the Comissioners did Read & Consider what had passed at a former meeting of theirs in Annō 1643.

1649.

July.

A writing delivered into New haven Court by M<sup>r</sup> Leech Concerning the healthfulness of the place the goodness of the land Conveniency of the lesser Rivers with the advantage of a well ordered Trade there was also pused; The Comissioners with the premisses Considering the p<sup>r</sup>sent state of the Colonies, the English in most plantations already wanting hands to carry on their necessary occasions thought fitt not to send forth men to possess & plant Delaware nor by any publick acte or Consent to Incurrage or allow the planting therof; And if any shall voluntarily goe from any of the Colonies to Delaware & shall without leave & Consent from the Marchants at Newhaven sitt down vpon any part or parts of their land there or in any other Respects shalbee Iniurious to them in their title & Enterest there, the Colonies will nether protect nor owne them therein; The Newhaven Marchants being notwithstanding left to their Just libbertie to dispose Improve or plant the land they haue purchased in those parts or any part therof as they shall see Cause

What was done  
about y<sup>e</sup> mo-  
tion for de-  
la-warr bay.

The Comissioners for Newhaven Informed the Rest of the Comissioners y<sup>t</sup> in or about october last John Whitmore one of the Deputies of Stanford a peaceable Inoffensive man not apt to quarrell or p<sup>r</sup>vocke any of the Indians going forth to seeke his Cattell Returned not according to Expectation nor Could bee found by the English y<sup>t</sup> sought for him; but quickly after the sonne of a Sagamore who liues neere Stanford Came into the Towne & told the English y<sup>t</sup> John Whitmore was murdered by one Toquatatoes an Indian & to proue it told them y<sup>t</sup> Toquatatoes had som of his Clothes & p<sup>r</sup>ticularly his shirt made of Cotten linnen heeruppon the English & som Indians went into the woods to seeke the murdered body for buriall but though they bestowed much time & labore Could not find it; diuers of the English at Stanford suspected the Sagamores sonne to bee \*either the auther or the accessory to this murder but had not then satisfying grounds to seize & Chardg him; about two or three months after Vncas Coming to Stanford Calling the Indians thether & Inquiring after the murdered body the formensioned sagamores sonne & one Rehoron another suspected Indian ledd som of the English & som of Vncas his men directly to the place wher the murdered body or the Relicts of it lay The Carkase was brought to stanford the Sagamores sonn & Rehoron fell on trembling and therby Confermed the suspicion of the English

\*153

1649.

July.

ℓ wrought suspition in som of the Mohegin Indians so y<sup>t</sup> thay said those twoe Indians were nought meaning thay were guilty, but thay both tooke an oportunity ℓ fled away as for their lives notwithstanding which the Indians in those parts whether for feare or favor to the sagamore in Reference to his sonn or vpon som other Respects Charge Toquatatoes alone with the murther excusing the sagamores sonne; but to this day neither Toquatatoes Can bee apprehended nor is the sagamores sonne brought to a due examination

John Whitmores Widdow both by messengers ℓ tres presses for Justice ℓ other Indians grow more Insolent ℓ sensure the English for want of due psecution in such a Case, it being either Conceved by the English or by som Indians Intimated y<sup>t</sup> if the sagamores sonne should be seized ℓ kept in durance the Indians will forthwith size some English ℓ keepe them till hee bee freed; The Comissioners for the vnited Colonies Considering the premisses thought it Just ℓ nessesary y<sup>t</sup> the murtherer or murtherers in this ℓ other Cases Concerning the Confederated English bee duly pursued ℓ prosecuted ℓ pticularly advised y<sup>t</sup> either Tho: Stanton or som other able Interpreter bee sent to the Indians naighboring vppon Stanford Requiring them according to Justice ℓ their Couenants ℓ Ingagements to the English to make knowne ℓ deliver vp the murtherers to Examination ℓ tryall w<sup>h</sup> if thay Refuse to doe or doe not duely attend ℓ y<sup>t</sup> Toquatatoes (accused by them Cannot bee found out ℓ apprehended y<sup>t</sup> then the sagamore bee Required to bring and deliver vp his sonn to examination; if y<sup>t</sup> bee denied or delayed y<sup>t</sup> then himsele or his sonn bee seized ℓ kept in durance till the murtherers be brought forth ℓ Justice haue its due Course according to euidence.

\*154

The Comissioners being minded that Asquash a murtherer of an Englishman som yeares since in or neare the bounds of Fairefeild lives yet (according to a general Report) among Indians neare to som of the English plantations in those parts, ℓ y<sup>t</sup> the non psuite of so notorius a malefactor is like to proue \*preiudiciall to the English by giving Incurragment to the Indians in other malicius and murtherus attempts. It is therfore thought fitt y<sup>t</sup> the two Western Colonies vse the best meanes thay Can to take him ℓ then pceed with him according to Righteousnes. An Information being also given of som Indians at long Iland that (by the accusation of a native y<sup>t</sup> suffered lately at hartford for a murther) are guilty of the death of som English who suffered boatwracke some years past in a vessell belonging to one Cope at or neare long Iland. It was desired ℓ thought expedient y<sup>t</sup> all oppertunities p'senting bee Improved for making Inquiry ℓ searching after the truth ℓ (if evidence appeere) the murtherers be prosecuted to Justice.

The Comissioners taking into Concideration the great danger y<sup>t</sup> is like to befall the Colonies by y<sup>e</sup> mischievous Trad that is yet Carried on by selling amunition to the Indians. Wherin as som English are Conceved to bee deeply guilty who are deservedly Liable to seveere sensure if at any time thay may bee discovered, so vppon more then probable grounds it is apprehended y<sup>t</sup> many of the Dutch haue been long acquainted with the secretts of y<sup>t</sup> Trad; and in pticulare thay were Informed y<sup>t</sup> Govert Lockman (of whose Iregular proceedings in y<sup>t</sup> kind the Dutch Governor formerly Informed the English) was Represented to the Governer of Conecticot as deeply Enterested therin & had vppon his being Called Into question for the same at hartford Entered into a bond of two hundred pounds with sureties for his appeerance att the Court to answare; but fayled therin The seuerall Euidences allso both of English & Indians from long Iland of his guilt were Read & the Judgments of the Comissioners desired therin. Which being duely weighed both in the great Iniurie to all the Colonies by y<sup>t</sup> dangerus & vnlawfull Trad & the many Testimonies against him The Comissioners Conceve y<sup>t</sup> if the Court of Conecticot have evidence y<sup>t</sup> hee was not hindered by the hand of God for attending the said Court according to his bond but y<sup>t</sup> it Cam to pase through want of due Care or pvidence of his owne y<sup>t</sup> then the said Court may lawfully take all or so much of his bond as thay shall Judge meete: Espetially Concidering hee the said Govert when hee came to Conecticot Refused to attend a Court the Governor would haue Called on purpose for his triall vnles hee might haue it at his owne time

1649.

July.

A Declaration being p<sup>r</sup>sented to the Comissioners by M<sup>r</sup> Hopkins vnder the hands of M<sup>r</sup> John Gosmer & Tho: holsey of Southhamtom touching the danger thay were in & difficulties Exposed vnto vppon the late murther in y<sup>t</sup> towne wherby thay were nessesitated to arme themselves & stand vppon their defence for many dayes. The Indians being gathered together in an hostile posture & therefore desired the Charge therof might bee borne by the whole Combynation w<sup>h</sup> being Concidered \* & former proceedings in Anno 1644 att Fairfield & Stanford Reviewed it was Conceved & Concluded y<sup>t</sup> as no such Charge was then allowed so it doth not fall within the articles to bee attended

\*155

The Comissioners were minded of the Continewed Complaint of Vncas against the Narragansett & Nianticke Indians y<sup>t</sup> notwithstanding all former Ingagments thay are still vnderminding his peace and seeking his Ruine & in pticular y<sup>t</sup> their late Endeavor to bring in the Mowhaukes vppon him & when

1649. y<sup>t</sup> fayled by witchcraft to take away his life; A Narragansett Indian in an English vessell in Mohegen Riuer Rann a Sword into his brest wherby hee Received to all apearance a mortall wound w<sup>h</sup> murtherus acte the assalent then Confessed hee was for a Conciderable sum of wampam by the Narragansett & Niantike Sachems hired to attempt

July.

The Comissioners then vnderstood y<sup>t</sup> Nenagrett of his owne accord was Com to boston to Cleare himselfe, hee was Called to attend & in the p<sup>s</sup>ence of M<sup>r</sup> John Winthorp by Tho: Stanton as Interpreter vppon oath hee was minded of his breach of former Covenants made at Boston in Anno 1645 Subscribed by the Narragansett Sachems & his deputie & Confermed by himselfe in Anno 1647 y<sup>t</sup> hee with the Rest of his Confederates haue fayled in all the branches therof. the hostages were not duely sent the wampam agreed vppon was not payed nor p<sup>t</sup> of the tribute dew for pequots Satisfyed Indian fugetives belonging to the English were not Returned nor Captives & Canowes taken from Vncas Restored but above all hee was put in mind of the desturbance made by him & his Confederats in the publicke peace by hyering the Mowhakes to Com vppon Vncas the last yeare and the aforementioned attempt to take away his life by Cuttaquin a Narrahigansett Indian Nina-grett vtterly denied the Last affirming y<sup>t</sup> Cuttaquin who accused himselfe & the other Sachems was drawen therevnto by torture from the Moheges and Indeavoured to clear himselfe of the former. but he was tould y<sup>t</sup> the assalent before hee Cam into the hands of the Moheges p<sup>s</sup>ently after the fact was Comited Layed the Charg vpon him with the Rest w<sup>h</sup> hee Confermed the day folowing to Captaine Mason in the p<sup>s</sup>ence of the English y<sup>t</sup> were in the barkque with him & often Reitterated it at hartford though sence hee hath denied it; y<sup>t</sup> hee was p<sup>s</sup>ented to Vncas vnder the notion of one appertaining to Vssamequin wherby hee was acknowledged as his frend & no provocation giuen him; vnto all the Rest was added y<sup>t</sup> Cuttaquin affirmed hee was nessesetated to attempt y<sup>t</sup> murtherus \*acte by the desparateness of his owne condition through his great Ingagment to the said Sachems haveing Receued a Conciderable quantity of wampam w<sup>h</sup> hee had spent who otherwise would haue taken away his life. by all w<sup>h</sup> the guilt Charged vppon them apeered very probable to all the Comissioners; their Indeavours to disturbe the peace by their Confederasy with the Mowhawkes was so euedent by M<sup>r</sup> John Winthorpe & M<sup>r</sup> Williams Relation the last yeare together with the Confession of the Mowhawks themselves to Tho: Stanton who now again Confermed the same in the p<sup>s</sup>ence of the Comissioners

\*156

Ninegrett & a western Indian brought by Ninegrett to wittnes for him & tendered if Convenient time might bee allowed him to bring the pocomtuke

Sachems face to face to Euedence the same y<sup>t</sup> in the Judgment of all p<sup>r</sup>sent it was beyond all Rationall Deniall

1649.

July.

The account of wampam Received vppon agreement being also taken into Concideration, Ninegrett affermed y<sup>t</sup> ther was litle more then 2 hundred fathom vnpayed. But the Auditors account of the Massachusetts being Called for & examened it apeered y<sup>t</sup> no more then 1529½ fathom hath been brought to the account of the Colonies nor Could Ninegrett by any euedenc make any more to apeer ; only hee alledged y<sup>t</sup> about 600 fathom was payed by measure w<sup>h</sup> hee accounted by tale wherein ther was a Concidrable difference The Comissioners not willing to adhear to any strict tearmes in y<sup>t</sup> pticular (& though by agreement it was to bee payed by measure & not by tale) were willing to allow 62 fathom & halfe in y<sup>t</sup> Respect so y<sup>t</sup> there Remaynes due 408 fathom But Ninegrett psisting in his former affirmation & not Endeavored to giue any Reasonable satisfaction to the Comissioners in the premisses, a smale Inconciderable pcell of beaver being all y<sup>t</sup> was tendered to them though thay vnderstood hee was better pvided. The Comissioners Expressed themselves as altogether vnsatisfyed in the whole frame of his pceedings & haveing tendered vnto him as formerly was appointed at the meeting att Newhaven (w<sup>h</sup> was neglected by him) an Imptiall hearing & determination of all his Complaints against Vncas att theire next session if thay found in him a Compliance with theire p<sup>r</sup>sent Reasonable expectations & not Receauing a Returne from him Answarable to theire desires thay left him to his owne wayes & pfessed thay must pvide for the peace of the Cuntrey & preservation of Vncas according to theire Covenants by such meanes as in theire owne Judgments may best Conduce therunto & therfore doe Refer it to the serious Concideration of all the Colonies to bee in such Constant Redines either for deffence or offence as the state of occasions may Call for & Require w<sup>h</sup> is like to bee turbulent & difficult w<sup>h</sup> thay the Rather p<sup>r</sup>sent to Concideration from an Information thay Received sence \*theire siting; of a marriage shortly Intended betwixt Ninegrets Daughter & a brother or brothers soone of Sassaquas the mallignant furius Pequot wherby pbably theire aimes are to gather together & Reunite the scattered Conquered Pequates into one body & sett them vpp againe as a distinct nation w<sup>h</sup> hath alwayes been wittnesed against by the English & may hassard the peace of the Colonies.

\*157

M<sup>r</sup> John Winthorpe being p<sup>r</sup>sent with som of the Indians y<sup>t</sup> lately Resided near Nameok. The busines was taken into Concideration both in Refference to the English & Indians And the Comissiones leaveing the things pp to Conectacot to bee desided by that Goverment according to Justice Could not but dislicke & ptest against the Pequots Resolute withdrawing



1649.

July.

from their subjection to Vncas & if they persisted therein pressed their Continued Resolution of having them Compelled by force But these present pressing a Ready willingness to hearken to the Commissioners advise it was Concluded y<sup>t</sup> some fit place by the Consent of Connecticut no wayes Prejudiciall to the Towne already begun at Nameoke may be found out where they may have libertie for the present to settle & plant they owning Vncas as their Sachem & in all things carrying themselves as his other subjects, & the Commissioners Required foxon who waited all this meeting on the behalfe of Vncas to Inform Vncas y<sup>t</sup> it is the mind of the English y<sup>t</sup> hee Carry himself towards them in a loving way & doe not Tiranise over them hee was also Informed y<sup>t</sup> Cuttaquin who wounded Vncas shall be deliuered vpp to him to proceed with him according to Justice & vppon the Pequots due Subjection the things taken from them last winter are to be Restored

Mr. Wilham Westerhowse Marchant and now A Planter at Newhauen as formerly at Plymouth did now againe deliuer in a petition to the Commissioners Informing & Complaining against the dutch Goue<sup>r</sup> of the Monhatowes y<sup>t</sup> Contrary to the tenor & Import of his owne Commission sent to the said Westerhowse at New hauen & vppon pretence y<sup>t</sup> Newhauen is within the Pattent & Jurisdiction of the Dutch hee did Iniuriusly seize within Newhauen harbore a shipe & goods belonging to him the said Wilham Westerhouse to the vallew of 2000<sup>t</sup> as it Cost in holland & though for Satisfaction hee hath made severall addresses vnto the said Dutch Gover<sup>r</sup> yet hetherto hee Can obtaine nothing from him ; hee therefore desired healpe & Releife from the Vnited English Colonies & as att Newhauen hee had formery moued y<sup>t</sup> some dutch Vessels then within the harbore might be attached or arested to bring his Cause to a further & due triall the w<sup>h</sup> the Gove<sup>r</sup> of Newhauen thought not fitt to graunt till hee had first aduised with the rest of the Commissioners so now hee ppounded & desired \*that hee might haue Commission from the Vnited Colonies to Recover his lose and damage as hee should find oportunity by way of Reprissall

\*158

All w<sup>h</sup> being duely weighed & Considered the Commissioners as formerly so still found Just Cause to wittnes against the vnjust seisure to the great lose & dammag of M<sup>r</sup> Westerhouse & Iniurius to the English Colonies the shipe being taken out of New haven harbor vppon pretence of the Dutch title & Enterest to & in all the lands, harbors Riuers &c from Cape henlopen to Cape Cod or point Judeth yet they thought it not Conuenient to graunt M<sup>r</sup> Westerhouse (A Stranger & no planter in Newhauen when the shipe was seised) a Commission of Mart or Reprissall and though they haue not denied Justice to strangers by way of atachment or arrest to bring the Cause to hear-

ing & Just tryall yet thay thought fitt first to signify the offence to the  
Duch Gove<sup>r</sup> & accordingly to bring seuerall other questians and differences  
depending; They wrot to him as foloweth

1649.

July.

Honored Ser

from Plymouth September 1648 wee wrot vnto you largely & in sundry  
pticulars what might Trouble or settle a Comfortable & safe peace betwixt vs;  
youer answere wee Recedued long sence from Newhauen but found it in  
sundry Respects deffective and vnsatisfying you are altogether sylent Con-  
cerning the dangerous Trad of of guns Powlther shot & driuen with the  
Indians at Aurania fort w<sup>h</sup> is also by som of youers (to our great Preieduce  
Carried on & Continewed within the English Jurisdictions Gouert Lockor-  
man hath giuen much offence therein presuming posably y<sup>t</sup> no Indian Testi-  
mony how full soeuer will pase & bee taken against him; how fare our  
marchants are freed from Customs Recognitions & Inward & outward &  
whether those burthens bee vtterly abolished or onely suspended for the p<sup>r</sup>sent  
you Informe not; what Restraints are Continewed vppon Trad & in what  
Casses our marchants Lyable to Confiscation of goods you are not pleased to  
answare; though it bee just & nessesary our marchants should know both  
theire duty & danger; & the Gove<sup>r</sup> of Newhauen did latly desire it from  
you; Wee acquainted you with M<sup>r</sup> Wiltam Westerhouse his grevance & Com-  
plaint with his offer to Cleare himselfe from being either Rebell or fugetive  
too or from his native Cuntry; in youer answere you Refer him to the Jus-  
tice of holland. Time doth not yet abate his sence \*of y<sup>t</sup> lose. hee now againe  
attends & petitions the Comissioners for som way of satisfaction & Redrese  
& desires libertie to atach or arrest such vessell or vessels of youers as Com  
into any of the harbors belonging vnto the Vnited Colonies y<sup>t</sup> hee may bring  
his Cawse to a fayre & Just hearing & Tryall in these pticulars wher hee is a  
planter and where his Occasions lye; wee denye not Justice to Strangers of  
any nation yet wee thought it sutttable to the amytie & Correspondenc weedesier  
to hould with youer selfe & the Jurisdiction not to graunt it tell wee had  
acquainted you with his request & the equitie therof. Wee Cannot but asser  
the English Title & Just Right both to Newhauen Lands & harbor & to all the  
English plantations & their apurtenances from Cape Cod to or point Judeth  
both on the mayne & the Ilands w<sup>h</sup> are possessed by the English at p<sup>r</sup>sent  
vnder their Gouverment as anciently graunted by the Kings of England to  
their Subiects & sence duly Purchased from the Indians & peacably planted &  
Imployed by the Inhabitants of the Vnited Colonies Respectively: & accord-  
ingly Cannot but wittnes against the Iniurius & hostile seisure of a shipe

\*159

1649.

July.

made by you in Newhauen harbor vppon an vniust pretence of title & Enterest in the place; Wee haue pused the lres you sent both to the honored Gover<sup>r</sup> of the Massachusetts & of Plymouth with what by way of answare you wrote to the Gover<sup>r</sup> of Newhauen Concerning Delaware bay wee haue formerly heard & Conclidered the Right & title our Confederats of Newhauen haue to sundry tracts or pcells of land within Delaware bay by you Called the south Riuer with the Iniuries thay Receued from your predessesor Monsier Kift in anno i643 M<sup>r</sup> Winthorpe Gouver<sup>r</sup> of the Massachusetts & Pesedent of the Comissioners wrot the apprehension & sence the Comissioners had of his pceedings & Receved his answare but without satisfaction; our frinds of Newhauen will neither Encroch vppon your Limmits nor any way desturbe your peace but they may not let fale the English Right and Enterest there.

\*160

These with other differences might haue been Conclidered and ether issewed or prepared for Europe had you been pleased to haue giuen vs a meeting att Boston as was ppounded & desired but y<sup>t</sup> not suting your Conueniency wee shalbee constreyned to pvid for our owne safty & first finding the Trad of guns powder & shot with the Indians soe mischeueous to vs all & yet so hard to bee descouered & proued wee must nessesarily & speedely wright after your Coppy & forthwith forbid all Trad direct or indirect with any of the Indians within the \*limits of any of the vited Colonies vnder the penalty of Confiscation of vessels & goods if thay bee there found so Trading or after proued to have Transgresed & offended therein, to all psons but such as are Inhabitants within the said English Jurisdictions & subiect to theire lawes & Gouverment; Wee shall ad no more at p<sup>r</sup>sent. But againe desire your answare may bee Returned to the Gouver<sup>r</sup> of Newhauen y<sup>t</sup> from him the Rest of the Comissioners may vnderstand your mind in the premisses so wee Take leaue & Rest your Loueing frinds

Boston August the sixt i649 Stilo anglia

The Comissioners Taking into Concideration the dangerous & vnlawfull Course of Trading guns poulther shot &c to the Indians by the French Duch & other foraine nations Residing in these parts of america tending greatly to the preiedise of the English heere; and to the strengthening & animating the Indians against them as by dayly Experience they find As also y<sup>t</sup> the said French Duch &c doe prohibitt all Trad with Indians within theire Jurisdictions vnder penalty of Confiscation of goods and vessel. & y<sup>t</sup> wampam being kept amongst the English (it being generally made within theire Limits may bee of good benefitt & advantage to them many wayes vppon the Conciderations

aforsaid the Comissioners thought meete in this case of soe generall Concernment to Comend it to the seuerall generall Courts to Restraine all p<sup>r</sup>sons of or vnder the aforsaid forraine nations for Trading with the Indians within any of their Jurisdictions vnder the like penalty they Impose vpon others & to the end y<sup>t</sup> in Case this p<sup>o</sup>sition bee accepted there may bee one & the same Law in this p<sup>t</sup>iculare in the seuerall Jurisdictions ; The Comissioners thought meet to propound this Insuing Draught

1649.

July.

Whereas the French Duch & other forraine nations doe ordenarily Trad guns powlther shot &c with the Indians to our great preiudise & strengthening & animating the Indians against vs as by dayly experience wee find & whereas the aforsaid French Duch &c doe phibbite all Trad with Indians within their Respective Jurisdictions vnder penalty of Confiscations &c It is Therefore Ordered y<sup>t</sup> after due Publication heerof it shall not bee lawfull for any French man Duch man or any p<sup>r</sup>son \*of an other forraine nation whatsoever or any English liueing amongst them or vnder the gouernment of them or any of them to Trade with any Indian or Indians within the limits of our Jurisdiction either directly or Indirectly by themselues or others ; vnder penalty of Confescation of all such goods & vessels as shalbee found so Trading or the deue vallew therof vpon Just proufe of any goods or vessels so Trading or Traded ; & it shalbee lawfull for any p<sup>r</sup>son or persons Inhabiting within this Jurisdiction to make seisure of any such goods or vessels Trading with the Indians as by this lawe phibbited ; one halfe wherof shalbee to the p<sup>o</sup>per vse & benefit of the p<sup>t</sup>ie seising and the other halfe to the publick

\*161

Whereas att the last meeting of the Comissioners att Plym there were seueuerall p<sup>o</sup>sitions Comended to the Concideration of the generall Courts of the vnited Colonies videlecet: the Conclusiue power of their generall Courts in Case of non agreement of six Comissioners Concerning the Regulateing of peag Concerning the Duch Imposition Concerning the probation of wills Concerning adminestrations

Now vpon Examination wee find by the Returne of the Comissioners y<sup>t</sup> all the said generall Courts haue assented onely to the last videlecet y<sup>t</sup> Concering wills & adminestrations which thay haue agreed to in the words of the p<sup>o</sup>sition ; and whereas att the said meeting at Plym there was a p<sup>o</sup>sition made for the giueing or lending of two guns to the Indians by M<sup>r</sup> Elliott the meaning of the Comissioners was & is y<sup>t</sup> two guns should bee given or lent at this time onely & not yearly

1649.

July.

A letter being p<sup>r</sup>esented to the Comissioners from the Towne of Warwecke the Enseuing answare was Returned by the same Messenger.

\*162

Wee Receued a letter from you on the twenty sixt of this p<sup>r</sup>esent wherein you p<sup>p</sup>ound seuerall Iniuries offered to you by the Indians & desire to bee Informed whether wee haue not receued an Iniunction from the Parlement in England to acte in your deffence. To w<sup>h</sup> wee breiffly answare y<sup>t</sup> no such thing hath hetherto bene Comended thence to the Comissioners of the Colonies on your behalfe nor by you Can Rationally bee Expected from vs in the state wherein you now stand ; but wee shalbee Redy to attend their <sup>e</sup>late direction as any opertunitie is p<sup>r</sup>esented to find vnder what Colonie your Plantation doth fall & then in all future p<sup>ro</sup>ceedings both with the English & Indians endeavor to acte according to Rules of truth & Righteousnes

Boston July 3i 1649

To the Comissioners declaration or aduise at Plym in the difference wherein Springfield is Concerned ; The Generall Court for the Massachusetts answered y<sup>t</sup> in the booke of the actes of the Comissioners folio 20 it appeereth y<sup>t</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Fenweke was to Joyne with vs in Runing the south linne to deside the question about Warranoco & But M<sup>r</sup> Fenweke fayled to send in any to Joyne with vs wheruppon wee did it <sup>at</sup> our owne Charg ; & Warranoco was theruppon ordered by the Comissioners to the Massachusetts But wee shalbee Redy to Joyne with our bretheren of Conectticott in another Soruey so as they wilbee at the whole Charge in this as wee were in the other ; & withall p<sup>ro</sup>duce their pattent as wee haue done ;

Vppon Reading of w<sup>h</sup> answare from the Massachusits the Comissioners for Conecttacott expressed themselves altogether vnsatisfied the foundation therof being a great mistake And what is p<sup>r</sup>esented not Conducing in their apprehensions to the desired End ; for wheras it is affermed y<sup>t</sup> vppon som former agreement Mr. Fenweke fayling to send any to Joyne with the Massachusits in Runing the western linne they did it at their owne Charg & therefore Conclude y<sup>t</sup> what is further to bee attended therein ought to bee at the Sole Charg of Conecttacott ; it was offered to Concideration & an vndeniable truth y<sup>t</sup> what ever promise Mr. Fenweke might make of Endeavoring to Clear Springfield from being within the Massachusetts pattent (wherin yet hee differed from what the order of the Massachusetts holdeth forth w<sup>h</sup> Could not bind him without his Consent) yet nothing is expressed in the order; of any agreement for Runing the linne nor did the Massachusits after the making of y<sup>t</sup> order Run the linne menssioned or vppon any agreement with M<sup>r</sup> Fenweke as is Implied in their Answare But what was done in that kind was effected

att least the yeare before y<sup>t</sup> agitation betwixt the Massachusets & M<sup>r</sup> Fenwike and therefore it is p<sup>r</sup>esented by the Comissioners of Conecttacott as the most Redy way to issew the difference according to truth and Right \*that the most Southwardly Extent of the Massachusets pattent bee first agreed vppon & Settled & then at a mutuall Charg the line bee Run by som skilfull man Chosen by eich Colonie; wherunto they p<sup>r</sup>esse themselves for love & peace sake willing to Submite Though they doe Conceve the Massachusits ought in Reason both to Cleare their Enterest by pattent to Sprinkfeild and to beare the whole Charg therein the towne of Sprinkfeild being by vollentary agreement settled in Combination with the Gouverment of Conecttacott at that time when Challenged by the Massachusets; & therfore y<sup>t</sup> Colony ought not to bee deprived of their Just Possession vppon a bare Challeng without proufe if the southeren Extent of the pattent cannot to mutuall Satisfaction bee issued; the Comissioners for Conecttacott desiring to promote all wayes of loveing accord p<sup>r</sup>ound to the Massachusets y<sup>t</sup> they willbee willing to attend the determination formerly made betwixt themselves & the Colonie of Plymouth in the like Case if it bee p<sup>r</sup>esently accepted though it is like to bee to their disadvantage, but if the Massachusits thinke it not fit to Joyne with vs heerin wee Referr the Consideration of what wee p<sup>r</sup>esent to the other Comissioners & shall Submite to what in their better Judgments shalbee p<sup>r</sup>ounded But if they thinke it not fitt out of Experimentall or other Considerations to Enterpose or y<sup>t</sup> the Massachusets Rest not in their determination wee shall desist from further prosecuting this matter at p<sup>r</sup>esent and attend such other wayes of providence as may bee p<sup>r</sup>esented for Isseuing the difference according to god

1649.

July.  
•163

A Reply to the answere of the Comissioners of  
Conecttacott by the Comissioners of the Mas-  
sachusits

Wheras the Comissioners for Conecttacott are p<sup>r</sup>essed to say the foundation of the order of our generall Court Concerning the Runing of our southernly linne is vppon a great mistake & therfore Rest wholly vnsatisfied therein wee Reply the sum of the answere of our Court Consists of two pticulars, first y<sup>t</sup> wee haue run the said linne allredy at our owne Charg <sup>Secondly</sup> it is Implied in the order y<sup>t</sup> Conecttacott hath not p<sup>r</sup>odussed any pattent or authenticall Coppy therof to make good their Challeng to sprinkfeild or the land aiacent & in all this there is no mistake; It is therfore desired by our Court y<sup>t</sup> the pattent of Conecttacott may bee produssed before wee bee put vppon the Runing of our linne againe & y<sup>t</sup> wee suppose will seeme but Reasonable

1649.

July.

\*164

to Rationall men ; besides the want of their pattent \*was objected the last yeare at Plymouth in Sprinkfeilds Case & therefore in Reason ought to haue been produssed now ; But to this part of our Courts Order the Comissioners of Conectacott in their answere are silent ; if ther be any mistake in the said order in any surcomstance of time or the ocation alleged of Runing our linne in Reference to M<sup>r</sup> Fenwekes promise of Joyning with vs therin wee shall not owne the same but for the p<sup>r</sup>sent Can nether afferme nor deney tell wee haue made further Inquiry, however it little or nothing weakens the answere of our Court much les makes the foundation therof to bee vppon a great mistake as before is expressed for y<sup>t</sup> wee Ran it att our owne Charg is Certaine but y<sup>t</sup> w<sup>h</sup> Cheefly obstructs the Issew of the difference is the want of the aforesaid pattent, wee have done sufficient allredy for the determining our bounds to our owne Satisfaction and the w<sup>h</sup> should bee to the Satisfaction of all others y<sup>t</sup> Can make no legall & due Claime to the lands aiacent w<sup>h</sup> Canetacott Cannot without a pattent ; And wheras it is alledged y<sup>t</sup> the Towne of Sprinkfeild was formerly in Combination with Conectacott & therefore y<sup>t</sup> Colony ought not to bee dispossessed therof vppon a bare Challeng ; wee answere y<sup>t</sup> to the Combination wee can say little but leaue Sprinkfeild to answere for themselves which wee doubt not but they are suffissiently able to doe not knowing for what time or vppon what tearmes it was made or how or by whom broken nor doe wee well Remember (it being long sence) whether there were euer any or no ; but this is Certaine without question y<sup>t</sup> both M<sup>r</sup> Pinchon & those y<sup>t</sup> went from hence to Inhabite at Sprinkfeild were of this Jurisdiction & went hence with a promise so to Continew as did the rest of the Townes vpon the River 2<sup>condly</sup> they tooke a Comission for Goverment from the Jurisdiction of the Massachusetts thirdly at the meeting at Cambridge about tenn or twelve yeares sence M<sup>r</sup> Pinchon in the behalfe of Sprinkfeild declared his desire to bee & Remayne vnder our Goverment & so haue Continueed ever sence without question or word speaking against it y<sup>t</sup> wee Remember tell something was moved to that purpose the last yeare at Plymouth, wee proffes ourselues vnfaynedly desirus of a Just & Righteous \*end to bee put & y<sup>t</sup> with all Conuenient speed to this or any other difference with our bretheren of Conectacott or any other of the Jurisdictions ; and in order therunto & as y<sup>t</sup> in our apprehenssions conduseth much to promote the same ; wee desire the Rest of the Comissioners would bee pleased to Reuerse the order or orders y<sup>t</sup> aiudges sprinkfeild to pay Custom or Contribution to the Erecting or mayntaineing a fort at the Rivers mouth & for y<sup>t</sup> end seriusly to attend these Inseuing Reasons amongst many others y<sup>t</sup> hath been formerly alleged

\*165

first there hath bene no pattent or exemplification yet pdused by Conectacott to prove Sprinkfeild within their Jurisdiction nor order of their Court for Imposing Custom vpon them but only a part of an order to y<sup>t</sup> purpose now pdused w<sup>h</sup> is very darke and ambigius to vs so fare as concernes Sprinkfeild; our desire therein & the Comissioners theravpon at Plym being in no sort (as wee Conceave obserued as by Comparing our ppositions & the Comissioners order with what is now pdused together will appeer the whole order not being brought but y<sup>t</sup> left out which wee suppose would make most for our advantage in the Case

1649.

July.

secondly there hath bene no Evidence (so fare as wee know) of any fort at all in being worthy the name of a fort and therefore according to a clause in the Comissioners order page the 3<sup>d</sup> no Custom or Imposition is to bee payed; the words are these; pvided y<sup>t</sup> the said Imposition bee continued no longer then the fort in question is mayntained & the passage therby secured as at p<sup>r</sup>sent; which in Rationall Construction supposeth y<sup>t</sup> the said fort was then mayntained & the passage therby secured or at least y<sup>t</sup> the Comissioners Conceued it so to bee but the contrary is now apparent.

Thirdly suppose the fort in question were or heerafter might bee of vse to secure that passage yet wee propound it to Concideration whether ever it hath been known or any Instance Can bee given of any Goue<sup>m</sup>ent in the world y<sup>t</sup> hath Compelled the people of an other Jurisdiction to Contribute to the Erecting of a fort or place of strength by w<sup>h</sup> they may Rule ouer them & order them at pleasure as well as bee a protexion to them; (if y<sup>t</sup> were the case) vnles it were in way of Terany & oppression; our Request therefore is as before y<sup>t</sup> the said orders may be Reuersed and sprinkfeild left in point of paying Custome or Contribution in statue coprius till it bee made apeer y<sup>t</sup> by pattent or other Just Right it fales within the Jurisdiction of Conectacott; Our motion heerin being attended & graunted wee shalbee \*shalbee Redyly willing to Imbrace & dillegently to comend to our Court any equall & Just motion y<sup>t</sup> shalbee made or aduise y<sup>t</sup> shalbee given by the Rest of the Comissioners for the finall ending of this difference betwixt vs in Refference to the bounds of our pattent & y<sup>t</sup> w<sup>h</sup> depends theruppon

\*166

The Comissioners of Conectacott doe Conceave it is esily apparent to all who duly Concider the foregoing Reply of the Comissioners of the Massachusits how short it fales of Clearing the Order of their generall Court or taking of what is Justly & treuly objected by our selues & therefore shalnot need to say much in way of Returne onely desire it may bee attended with due Respect to truth in Simplissity; That the foremenssioned order saith y<sup>t</sup>



1649.

July.

Mr Fenwike agreed to Run the linne with them which is one mistake secondly it sayth Mr Fenwike fayled therin ; and y<sup>t</sup> is a 2<sup>cond</sup> of the same nature : and thirdly the order affermes y<sup>t</sup> heeruppon the Massachusits Ran the linne at theire owne Charg which also is a great Error & was tendered to bee proved so vppon oath by the Comissioners of Conectacott if it were desired. And if this bee not a fundamentall Mistake & not sercomstanciall only as is pretended (it beeing almost all y<sup>t</sup> is said if the words bee attended in theire due conection) Wee must confesse our selues to bee in a great mistake and shall so owne it when its made to appeere ; But for the p<sup>r</sup>sent wee must take leaue to Judge wher premisses are not treue The conclusion or Inference Cannot bee strong In our answare wee touched not vppon theire Calling for a sight of our pattent because wee desired according to the propoosition of the Comissioners att Plym: to propound y<sup>t</sup> w<sup>h</sup> wee conceue might tend to a present Isseu of the difference if it might bee accepted and the standing vppon a sight of the pattent shuts vpp the way it being well known to them as to our selues y<sup>t</sup> the pattent is in England And though the last yeare att Plym: it was stood vppon yet it was verily apprehended by vs the Returne then made by the tendering of a true Coppy therof to veiw and the equall Respect given vnto y<sup>t</sup> pattent as to the pattent of the Massachusits & Plymouth by the Right honorable Comitty of Parlement knowne well to our honered frinds of the Massachusets had satisfied y<sup>t</sup> particular

\*167

That sprinkfeild was in Combination with Conectacott & so owned by the Gouverment of the Massachusets is more Cleare then to bee left vnder any doubt ; propoositions being sent in Anno \*1637 by the honered Goue<sup>r</sup> latly desseased to all the plantations vppon that River Concerning a Combination with the Massachusits & Mr Pinchon in procecutiō therof Chosen & sent as Comissioner from that Colonie to acte in the treaty for them in Anno 1638, att which time & not before hee declared his apprehenssions y<sup>t</sup> sprinkfeild would fall within the Massachusets linne ; and was so accepted without any proufe of what was alledged, & that motion by Mr Pinchon arose (as is verily Conceved) from a present pange of discontent vppon a sensure hee then lay vnder by the Gou<sup>r</sup>ment of Conectacott

Wee shall not Insist for breuity sake vppon a pticular answare to all y<sup>t</sup> p<sup>r</sup>sents in Reference to the Impossition vppon sprinkfeild, most if not all of y<sup>t</sup> which is alledged haveing Com vnder Concideration in former agitations about this business ; The order of the generall Court of Conectacott so fare as Concerns and may bee satisfactory in the p<sup>r</sup>sent Case is brought & p<sup>r</sup>sented. A fort vsefull to the whole Riuer hath been maintained at Seabrooke at a

great Charg nye 14 yeares past; the p'sent decayes therin are Indeavored to bee Releived by the building of a new worke of stone wherby the Entrance into the Riuer may bee secured & wee doubt not when Instance is given of a place for Scittuation parralele to sprinkfeild vnder a distinct Goue'ment from other Townes aiacent but it wilbee found in Comon Concernment it hath been Liable to bear a part in the Comon Charg

1649.

July.

To Conclude wee desire it may bee Concidered y<sup>t</sup> both the Court of the Massachusits & their Comissioners fall not in with the desire of the other Comissioners for a speeddy Issewing of p'sent differences but Retard the same by Requireing y<sup>t</sup> which they know att p'sent cannot bee attained.

Secondly That their Comissioners mannifest an Eresoluednes and vnwillingnes to Refer differences of this nature to the determination and Judgment of the Comissioners of the other Collonies which wee had Rather our much honered brethern of the Massachusits would duely Concider how agreeable it is to the fundamentall articles of the Confederation wherunto wee all ought to haue a Consiencius Regard then to make any Coment ourselues:

Among the orders or Wrightings from the generall Court of the Massachusits a Lawe Imposing a Custom or Imposition vppon the other three Confederate Collonies was by the Comissioners Read \*Red & concidered the Tenure wherof is as followeth:

\*168

Wheras the Comissioners for the Vnited Collonies haue thought it but Just & equall y<sup>t</sup> sprinkfeild a member of this Jurisdiction should pay Custom or Contribution to the Erecting & mayntaining of Seabrooke fort being of no force against an Enimy of any conciderable strength (before it was burnt) In the Comissioners owne Judgment expressed in their owne order page 109 which determination against sprinkfeild they haue also continued by an order att the last meeting att Plym: (though the said fort was then demolished by fyer & the passage not secured) Contrary to a Clause in their Order pvided on springfeilds behalfe page 111 and forasmuch as this Jurisdiction hath Expended many Thousand Pounds in Erecting & mayntaining seuerall forts which others as well as ourselues haue receued the benefit of And haue at p'sent one prinsipall fort or Castel of good force against an Enemy of Con- siderable strength & well Garisoned & otherwise furnished with suffisient amunition, besids several other forts & batteries wherby vessells & goods of all sorts are secured

It is Therefore Ordered by this Court and the Authority therof That all goods belonging or any way appertaining to any Inhabitants of the Jurisdic-

1649. tions of Plym: Conectacott or Newhauen y<sup>t</sup> shalbee Imported within the  
 July. Castle or exported from any part of the Bay shall pay such Custom as heer-  
 after is expressed:

Videlecet all skins of beaver Otter Moose & baare twopence a skine  
 And all other goods packed vpp in hogsheads or otherwayes tenn shillings  
 a tunne; meal & Corn of all sorts 2 pence a bushell, bisket six pence  
 per hundred; And It is further Ordered y<sup>t</sup> all such skins & other goods  
 as shalbee Imported or Exported as aforesaid shabee duly Entered with  
 the Auditor Generall & the Custom therof payed or depossited before any  
 part of the said goods bee either sould shipte landed or otherwise dis-  
 posed of; vnder the penalty of forfeiting the said goods not so Entered  
 or the due vallew therof; And if any Inhabitant of this Jurisdiction or  
 stranger shall buy any of the aforesaid goods belonging or any wayes  
 appertaining to any of the Inhabitants of Plymouth Conectacott, or New  
 hauen aforesaid Imported to any other part of our Jurisdiction or shall sell  
 or deliver to any Inhabitant any other goods in any part of the Bay  
 without the Castle hee shall Enter the said goods with the Auditor Gen-  
 erall and \*And pay or deposett for the same after the same mannor &  
 •169 pportion and vnder the same penalty as is provided for the goods &c brought  
 within the Castell; This Order to take place the first day of the next month  
 And the Auditor Generall is heerby appointed & authorised to take Care for  
 the execution of this Order in all the pticulars heerof either by himselfe or  
 by his Deputie or Deputies

per The Generall Court

ENCREASE NOWELL Secretary

The Coppy of a Wrighting or Order produssed by the Comissioners for  
 Conectacott Concerning the Imposition layed vpon Sprinkfeild

Att a Generall Court held att hartford for the Jurisdiction of Conectacott  
 Sxto Junii 1649

Conecticott

Vppon Reading the acts of the Comissioners for the vnited Collonies att  
 the meeting held att Plym: the last seaventh month; It was observed y<sup>t</sup> in  
 the agitation of the difference betwixt the Massachusits Colonie & this in  
 Refference to the Imposition Required from sprinkfeild vppon som goods pass-  
 ing out at the mouth of this Riuer towards the Charge expended att Sebrooke  
 tending to the good & benefit of all the plantations vppon the River; It was

questioned by the Comissioners of The Massachusits whether there were any Order of this Court extant for the payment of any Imposition by goods appertaining to the Inhabitants of Sprinkfeild brought from them and passing downe this River

1649.  
July.

This Court doth declare That by Exprese Order of the fift of Febreuary 1645 all Corn laden on board of any Vessell vppon this Riuer & passing out to Sea att the Riuers mouth was to pay 2<sup>d</sup> per bushell in the foremensioned Respects; and beauer twenty shilling per hogshead, wherin as sprinkfeild was Intentionally Included soe this Court had due respect therunto as then Considered vnder the Massachusits Gouverment; That no greater burthen might fall vppon those Inhabitants then according to Cleare grounds of equity & Righteussnes in their best apprehensions they ought Redily to submit vnto, and was equall for them to beare & no more then they should haue Expected to bee Imposed vppon themselues in the like Case \*Case which order hath been sence confermed & a penalty of Confiscation of such goods annexed in Case of non payment; the Execution wherof in Refference to our brethern of sprinkfeild hath onely been defered vntell the Judgment of the Comissioners of the other Collonies might bee vnderstood in the premisses according to the articles of Conffederation wherin provission is made for desiding of any differences y<sup>t</sup> might fall in betwixt any of the Collonies wherunto they Referred themselues in this Case although they are yet altogether vnsatisfied y<sup>t</sup> sprinkfeild doth pperly fall in within the true limmitts of the Massachusets pattent which they much desire may with all Convenient speed bee Cleared & Issewed in a way of loue & peace according to truth

\*170

JOHN CULLIK Secretary

The former passages betwixt the Massachusets Generall Court & their Comissioners on the one part & the Comissioners for Conectacott on the other part Concerning sprinkfeild together with the Order or lawe Imposing Customes vpon the three Collonies being duly Considered six of the Comissioners did declare & Remonstrate to the generall Court for the Massachusits as followeth

A Difference betwixt the Massachusits & Conectacott Concerning an Imposition att sebrook Required of sprinkfeild haueing long depended; The Comissioners hoped (according to advise at Plymouth might at this meeting haue been satisfyingly Issewed; But vppon pussall of som late Orders made by the Generall Court for the Massachusets they find y<sup>t</sup> the linne on the south side of the Massachusits Jurisdiction is neither Run nor the place from whence it should be Run agreed; That the originall pattent for Conectacott

1649.

July.

\*171

or an authentick Exemplification thereof (though M<sup>r</sup> Hopkins hath offered vpon Oath to assert the truth of the Coppy by him p<sup>r</sup>sented) is now Required; And that a burthensom Custom is by the Massachusits latly Imposed not onely vpon Conectacott Intressed in the Imposition at Sebrooke but vpon Plym: & New hauen Collonies whose Comissioners as arbitrators according to an article in the Confederation haue been onely exercised in the question & y<sup>t</sup> vpon the Request of the Massachusits, and have Imparsially (acording to their best light) declared their apprehensions therein which Custom & burthen (grevius in it selfe) seemes the more vnsatisfiing, and y<sup>t</sup> because diuers of the Massachusits deputyes (who had a hand in making \*making the said lawe acknowledg & the preface Imports it y<sup>t</sup> it is a Returne or Retalliation vpon the three Collonies for sebrook & the law Requires it of no other English nor of any stranger of what nation soever; how fare the premisses agree with the lawe of love & with the tenure & Import of the articles of Confederation The Comissioners tender & Recomend to the serius Concideration of the Generall Court of the Massachusits & In the mean time desire to bee spared in all further agitations Concerning sprinkfeild

A question being propounded whether notwithstanding the p<sup>r</sup>sent meeting of the Comissioners begun in July & not ended till august there should not bee another meeting in September; The Comissioners Concidering y<sup>t</sup> in anno i645 and in Anno i647 when extreordinary meetings were Called either by the Generall Court or by the Gou<sup>r</sup> of the Massachusitts they did serue & satisfy for the ordinary yearly meetings & y<sup>t</sup> in i647 The Comissioners did propound it to the fower Generall Courts y<sup>t</sup> in Case of an extreordinary meeting in any yeare no other meeting without an apparent Cause should bee expected; And three of the generall Courts did Concent therunto; and the Massachusets generall Court haue not in the least declared any dissent; their Comissioners possibly not advising with them therein; And lastly the ocations of the Collonies being Concidered & debated according vnto what hath been now p<sup>r</sup>sented the Comissioners see no Cause to meet againe a month hence They agreed therefore y<sup>t</sup> no other meeting bee expected or attended this yeare vnles som vrgent ocations of the Colonies Call for new Concederations & Counsels

Vpon a question betwixt the two Collonies of the Massachusits and Plymouth formerly propounded and now againe Renewed by the Comissioners of the Massachusits concerning a Tract of land now or latly belonging to

Pamham and Soconoco two Indian Sagamores who had submitted themselves & their people to the Massachusetts Government upon part of which land some English (besides the said Indians) in Anno 1643 were planted & settled; The Commissioners for Connecticut & New haven Remembring & duly Considering what had passed in Anno 1643 and in anno 1646 did & doe still Conceave y<sup>t</sup> the Commissioners for Plymouth did Consent & agree y<sup>t</sup> the aforesaid Tract of land though it fall within Plymouth bounds should bee And from thence forward acknowledged as a part & vnder the Massachusetts Jurisdiction; nor doth it yet appeere y<sup>t</sup> Plymouth when those Conclusions of the Commissioners Anno 1643 were Read in the generall Court did protest or doth declare against it That the ~~the~~ Massachusetts might haue Considered their way before they expended so much Charge in Samuell Gortons bussines; But what direction Counsell and Order Plymouth Commissioners had from their generall Court so to doe, wee vnderstand not; and what power any of the Commissioners haue to Resigne or passe over any Tracte of lande within their pattennt to another Jurisdiction without Consent & expresse lycence from the Generall Court Intressed & Concerned therein is of waighly Consideration to all the Collonies; They therefore advise & desire y<sup>t</sup> by a Neighborly & frindly Treaty a due Consideration may bee had & a Course settled both about the Charges Expended and how Pomham and Sokanoco with their people may bee Governed and protected

1649.

July.

\*172

M<sup>r</sup> Dudley one of the Commissioners for the Massachusetts and Presedent for this meeting being latly fallen sicke & vnable to attend the present ocation in hand; the other Commissioner for the Massachusetts declared himselfe vnsatisfied with this Returne of the Commissioners of Connecticut & New haven as seeming to detract from the Conclusions of the Commissioners in this case in Anno 1643 & in Anno 1646 where the Lands in question seem to bee graunted & aiudged to the Government of the Massachusetts & the way propounded not lickly to Issew the p<sup>r</sup>sent difference there haueing beene Tryall formerly made thereof but without any effecte; The like vnsatisfiednes hee expressed in the last answere or Reply of the Commissioners for Connecticut but for the Reason before mentioned & p<sup>r</sup>sent straights of time deffers Replying to some other oportunity

The Commissioners for Connecticut & New haven who were p<sup>r</sup>sent in the former agitations Conceue they haue Retracted nothing in any Respect from what they did in Anno 1643 & in Anno 1646 And therein Refer to an Indifferent & due Consideration of those passages & what is now declared But they

1649.

July.

\*173

proffes they never thought themselues Interessed in the question betwixt the  
Massachusits & Plymouth vnles as Wittnesses \**Wittnesses* in both those yeares  
they being neither Concerned in Samuell Gortons busines or in the Tract of  
land in question But concured in what was Just & warrantable y<sup>t</sup> a due peace  
might be setteled for the Comfort of all the Colonies ;

These foregoing conclusions were Subscribed by the Comissioners  
The 8<sup>th</sup> of august i649

The Presedent being sicke as  
aforesaid Could not Subscribe

EDWARD HOPKINS  
THO: WELLES

SIMON RRADSTREET  
WILLAM BRADFORD  
JOHN BROWNE  
THEOPH: EATON  
JOHN ASTWOOD

\* **At a meeting** of the Comissioners for the Vnited Colonies in New England at hartford the 5<sup>th</sup> of September 1650

\*175

The Articles of Confederation being Read an order of the generall Court of the Massachusetts dated the 22<sup>cood</sup> of May 1650 was psented and Read Wherby It apeered that M<sup>r</sup> Symon Bradstreete and Captaine Wiltam Hawthorne were Chosen Comissioners for one full and Compleat yeare being invested with full power and authoritie according to the tennor of the said Articles

1650.

September.

M<sup>r</sup> Tho: Prence and M<sup>r</sup> John Browne were Chosen Comissioners for the Colonie of New Plym: as apeered by an order of their generall Court dated the 4<sup>th</sup> of June 1650 which was psented and Read

M<sup>r</sup> Edward Hopkins and John Haynes Esq<sup>r</sup> were Chosen and apointed Comissioners for the Colonie of Conectacot as apeered by an order of their generall Court dated at hartford the 16<sup>th</sup> of May 1650

Theophilus Eaton Esqu<sup>r</sup> and M<sup>r</sup> Stephen Goodyear were likewise Chosen Comissioners for the Jurisdiction of Newhauen for this p<sup>r</sup>sent yeare to treat and Conclude of all things according to the tenor of the articles of Confederation as apeered by an order of their generall Court dated at Newhauen the 30<sup>th</sup> of May 1650

M<sup>r</sup> Edward Hopkins was chosen President for this meeting

The Comissioners for the Massachusetts psented a letter from M<sup>r</sup> Steele President of the Corporation in England directed to the Comissioners for the Vnited Colonies ; and withall Informed that M<sup>r</sup> Winslow hath for som yeares past spent and Improved most of his time about the busines of the Indians setleing the Corporation in England and procuring other priuileges of Comon Concernment to all the Colonies as well as That of the Massachusetts and therefore moved the Comissioners to Concider that som honerable and equall •Recompence may bee allowed him for his past paines and Charges either out of the Collections for the Indians or out of the three Jurisdictions of

\*176



1650.

September.

Plym: Conecticot and Newhauen That of the Massachusetts haueing disbursed allreddy vpon that account betwixt three and foure hundred pounds; and allso to Consider whether the Comissioners Judge it meet to Continew the said Mr Winslow still in England to atend vpon the aforsaid Implayment; and if soe what may bee a meet allowance for time to Com; Informing likewise that theire Court had giuen order the last yeare for his Returne Mr Steels letter being Read and Considered the Comissioners Joyntly Returned answare as by the Coppy will appeere But to the pposition Concerning Mr Winslow the Comissioners for the three Colonies expressed theire owne thoughts and apprehensions that had the Massachusetts at first or at any meeting sence ppounded any publick service wherin the other Colonies might haue been Concerned they would haue found a Reddy Concurrence both in sending an agent and in Contributing to a meet allowance; But Mr Winslow was sent forth anno i646 vpon pticular ocasions and Concernments of the Massachusetts and though the Comissioners for the Colonies haue mett seuerall times sence; yet they neuer were aduised with either about his goeing stay Returne or how to Improue him there; soe that they know not vpon what grounds or by what arguments to ppound or perswade theire Respective Courts to Contribute to the Charg past; though they hope theire seuerall Colonies will thankfully acknowledg his loue in any Concernments of theires; But being Informed by Mr Steele That his psence hath a speciall Influence in that great worke in Raising meanes in England for the publishing of the Gospell among the Indians, a seruice they judg very acceptable to God and of great Import to the natives they are afrayde to hazzard or hinder it by his over hasty Returne but rather thought fitt to Comend it to the psedent and assistants of that Corporation \*That 100<sup>l</sup> may bee paied to Mr Winslow out of those Collections towards his expence and Incurragement with pmise that if they shall soe advise the Colonies in their seuerall pportions shall heere Returne the same without lose to the worke Intended.

The tenor of the foremencioned letter from the Presedend of the Corporation is as followeth

Worthy Gentlemen

This day the Corporation appointed by act of Parlement for Carriing on and pmoteing the Gospell of Christ in New England being Informed by Mr Edw: Winslow (youer agent and one of the assistants nominated in the said acte) of his letter to you sent (wherin he desireth for Reasons to himselfe best knowne that you would bee pleased to send ouer som other in his place

which allthoug it be Contrary to the mind and Judgment of the said Corporation to part with soe worthy a member yet wee Cannot p̄vayle with him to Revocke his said letter ; And wheras in all ages it hath been the designe of vngodly men to hinder and oppose the spreding and p̄pagating of the Gospell of the lord Jesus of which wee are truly sensible ; In Reference to those discouragements we haue mett withall sence wee had soe great trust vpon vs yet through the blessing of god the busines of the said Corporation is in a good forwardnes and the Integritie abilities and dilligence of the said M<sup>r</sup> Winslow being well knowne both to you and vs as allso his great Enterest and acquaintance with the members of Parlement and other Gentlemen of qualitie in the respectiue Counties of this Commonwealth ; Wee Cannot but Conceauue his p̄sence and Residence heere to bee of absolute nessesitie for the Carrying on the work for wee Cannot Conceauue you Can send ouer any that hath the like Influence and enterest in the affections of such as may bee most healfull heerin ; Wee Confes and must acknowlidg it is vncomfortable to him to bee soe long from his famyly and p̄sonall occasions ; But as \*To that you and wee must see hee bee no sufferer but if hee leaue vs the work in all likelihood willbee hazzarded (if not fall) which is at p̄sent in an hopefull way notwithstanding all the oppositions wee haue mett withall ; Wee therefore thought good to Informe you of the nessesitie of his Contineuance with vs, haueing found him very instrumentall in the Carrying on this work ; And therefore wee once more Intreat your Concurrence with our desires That soe with Cheerfullnes wee may Carry on the work wee haue begun which wee hope will Center in the Glory of god the good of many and our mutuall Comfort which is our earnest desire and prayer

1650.

September.

\*178

London these 24<sup>th</sup>  
of March 1649

Signed in the name  
and att the desire  
of the said Corporation

WILLAM STEELE

President

The Answere Returned by the Comissioners to the forgoeing letter was as followeth

Hono<sup>ble</sup> Sir

youers of March 24<sup>th</sup> 1649 wee have Receaued and in the name of these Vnited Colonies wee doe thankfully acknowlidg your great labore of loue to Raise and settle due meanes and Incurragement that the Gospell of peace

1650.

September.

\*179

\*180

may bee further published to these miserable Indians which haue long layne in grose darknes and haue worshiped the prince of darknes not Considering that theire way and euery stepp of it tends to death and euerlasting destruction Wee are sory that a work soe acceptable to God and of such Concernment to these poore men should meet with opposition ; But the Almighty whom you serve heerin Can easily Remoue Impediments and make euery mountaine becom a playne, and wee are assured your eye is towards \*him whoe obserues to the kindleing of a fier vpon his aulter and a Cuppe of water giuen with sperittuall aymes all the loue and labour of his people and in no seruice will suffer the Intervening difficulties and exersices to pas without a waight of Recompence ; Vpon a serivs Consideration of a state of affayers Comitted vnto the Care and Trust of M<sup>r</sup> Winslow and with tender Respect to his family and occasions in these parts his Returne was expected this last Spring (yet if the Comfort of his Relasions may be pvided for wee Concent to his p<sup>s</sup>ent stay That the worke in hand be neither hazzarded nor hindered ; What money is allreddy Collected vpon that accoumpt wee Cannot Coniecture but if your selfe and those worthy Gentlemen your assistants Concure wee desire that one hundred pounds may bee thence allowed and payed towards his expence and Incuragement And if vpon any Respectes you haue other thoughts vpon a word of aduise wee shall Reddly heer supply the same without lose to the work entended. M<sup>r</sup> Elliott hath allreddy spent much time and labore in fitting himselfe and preaching to the Indians M<sup>r</sup> Mahew hath made a good entrance into the same way and work ; if you please for theire Incuragement and som nessesary healpes for the Indians to pay the assignes of M<sup>r</sup> Elliott the som of one hundred pounds more wee hope it will proue a Reall furtherance to the seruice ; Lastly Wee humbly desire that one thousand pounds or any lesser sum according to the stock in hand may bee payed to Harbert Pelham Esq<sup>r</sup> and the said M<sup>r</sup> Winslow whose Care and paynes wee shall intreate to send it hither in such Comodities as may suit the end ppounded ; Thus in our \*our measure and according to our oppertunities wee desire to put our hands to this pius work leauing the whole successe to him whose the harvest is and who by weak meanes and instruments can work wonders, even of such stones Raise vp Children vnto Abraham And with our due Respectes wee comend you and the waighty occasions vnder your hand to the guidance and blessing of our good God Resting

It was allso Thought fitt that letters should bee directed one to M<sup>r</sup> Winslow and another to M<sup>r</sup> Pelham and M<sup>r</sup> Winslow Joyntly ; The teno<sup>r</sup> wherof was as followeth

Honored Sir By a letter from M<sup>r</sup> Steele the Hono<sup>ble</sup> Presedent of your Corporation wee are satisfyingly Informed of your Care and paynes for the ppagation of the Gospell among the Indians in these parts (a work of high Concernment as wee Conceave for the Glory of God and for the sperituall good of these poore Creatures Wee are sory but Cannot think it strange that you should meet with difficulties in such a way the prince of darknes whose throne hath been long highly advanced in the harts of these barbarus heathen will certainly by himselfe and his Instruments oppose the Kingdom of our Lord to the vtmost tell hee find himselfe Rebuked by him whose power hee hath felt and trembleth att; Wee heare that the Massachusetts both with Respect to their owne occasions and the Comfort of your Relations expected your Returne this last spring; But vpon the aduise Receaved wee all Concure and Consent to your p<sup>r</sup>sent stay Wee hope the foundations are well layed and the busines allreddy \*in a good forwardnes that a little more time may settle and establish it as a work the Lord ownes and prospers Wee hope that some that are yet bakward may yet see their error and that others willbee free and Cheerfull in so pious a seruice how larg a sume or to what vallew you haue allreddy Collected wee Cannot forsee but desire our advise may bee Considered with due Respect to the stock in hand Wee haue written to the Hono<sup>rd</sup> President that if the Treasury will afford it they would out of the Collection pay an hundred pounds to your selfe towards your expence and Incurragement yet with promise that if himselfe and the worthy assistants Concure not in that way vpon the least word of aduise or Information It shalbee heer Repayed and Employed to the best aduantage of the seruice Intended M<sup>r</sup> Elliott hath spent much time and paynes and continews zealous in the seruice of Christ and loue to the soules of the Indians M<sup>r</sup> Mahew hath made allso good entrance into the same worke and goeth on to fitt himselfe to open and display to these poore Natiues in their owne language the vnconceauable exelency of that Prince of peace if therfore one hundred pounds may bee payed to M<sup>r</sup> Elliotts assignes partly for their Incurragement and partly to provid som Conveniencies for the Indians wee hope it may much further the worke in hand; Lastly wee ppound and desire that a Thousand pounds or any lesse sume accordinge to the pgresse you haue made in these Collections may bee made to our honored frind Harbert Pelham esq<sup>r</sup> and your selfe which wee desire may bee Employed and sent ouer in Commodities according to the Inclosed note; Wee are assured of your Care and faithfullnes and the great Master whom wee serue will Certainly and abundantly Recompence your labor of loue into your bosoms.

1650.

September.

\*181

1650.

September.

\*182

\*The formencioned note was as followeth

In shoos plain and strong of all sorts	100
In stockings that are strong and most Irish	100
In good strong Canvas for shifts summer Clothing and beds	200
In light axes broad and narrow howes sawes &c	100
In nayles, hookes hinges and spades	150
In strong Carsies of a low prise	200
In blankets for beds	100
In haberdasheey ware especially thred	50

The Joynt letter to M<sup>r</sup> Pelham and M<sup>r</sup> Winslow Was as followethHono<sup>rd</sup> Syrs

Wee haue Receaued Informacion of the acte that passed the Parleмент of England for the p<sup>m</sup>oting and p<sup>p</sup>agating the Gospell amonge the poore natiues which though wee look vpon as a graci<sup>us</sup> effect of their loue and zeale to the name of the lord Jesus yet wee Cannot without Incuring a iust Imputation of to much Ingratitude but owne and acknowledge your selues or in an especiall manor instrumentall to the furtherance of the work which wee humbly and hartily desire may throug the Rich blessing of God answare all the holy ends of such as p<sup>m</sup>ote the same ; wee find ourselues by the Acte put in som trust for the Carrying on this great busines and desire to Improve our vtmost Care and dilligence therin that no time may bee let slippe but the

\*183

meanes advanced for the worke may bee Employed in it to the \*first and best advantage which hath drawne from vs a letter to the much Honor<sup>rd</sup> President of your Corporation that about 1200<sup>l</sup> may be payed vnto your selues if so much bee Com in vpon that Collection Wee presume of your willing Reddy-nes to Improve your selues in bringing the work to a greater perfection and are abundantly Confident of your abillty and faithfullnes in laying out what Coms to your hands in the best and most sutable way which Induceth vs to leaue the Care and trust with you though it may seem to great addition to the waight of your other Important affayres ; Wee haue in our p<sup>t</sup>icular letter to M<sup>r</sup> Winslow giuen more especiall directions about disposing the moneys you may Receaue from the Treasury ; and because there may such advise Com out of England by shippes not yet Com in as may Call for more Considera- tion and direction about the p<sup>m</sup>ises then Can Conveniently in such seasons and straights of time as may fall in bee attended by the Comissioners at the distance they wilbee in after the desolution of the p<sup>s</sup>ent meeting ; Wee

desire you would bee pleased to obserue such aduise as you may Receaue by the last shipping this p<sup>s</sup>ent yeare from the much honered Gov<sup>r</sup> of the Massachusetts and the Comissioners of that Colonie whom wee haue entreated and Intrusted in the former Respects to acte according to the Emergency of occasions Wee shall add no more &c/

1650.

September.

The Comissioners for the Colonies in further p<sup>s</sup>ecution of the trust Comitted to them in Regard som things may entervene and fall in nessesarily to bee attended before the next sitting within the ordinary Course will not bee vtell the next Returne of this month doe think fitt and desire that for this p<sup>s</sup>ent yeare the Hono<sup>r</sup>d Gour of the Massachusits and the Comissioners for that Colonie bee pleased to take such things into due consideration and to acte therin as in their Wisdoms may best p<sup>m</sup>ote the work in hand; And in p<sup>t</sup>icular that in Case Intellegence bee giuen from England that any Considerable sume more then is allreddy wrote for bee there in Reddynes and that \*That order is expected from hence for the disposall therof they giue aduise and direction for the sending ouer of soe much as they Judge meet in such Comodities as may best Conduce to the furtherance of the worke; and to Receaue such goods as are sent; make p<sup>ro</sup>vision for their p<sup>s</sup>ervacion from damage; and if need bee dispose of the value of one hundred pounds to or for such Indians as are Inclineable to attend waies of Civellity and the things of the Gospell; But it is p<sup>ro</sup>vided notwithstanding and desired that as opportunities are p<sup>s</sup>ented aduise may bee giuen to the Comissioners of the other Colonies of such occurments as happen with the p<sup>s</sup>ent state of these occasions that wherein a joynt Consideration & Concurrance may bee had without prejudice to the worke it may not bee Neglected.

\*184

Vncus Sachem of the Mohegins Informed the Comissioners and complained that the Mohansick Sachem in long Iland had killed som of the said Vncus his men, bewitched diuers others and himselfe allso and desired the Comission<sup>r</sup>s that hee might be Righted therin But because the said Sachem of long Iland was not p<sup>s</sup>ent to answare for himselfe It was thought meet and accordingly advised that Comission bee graunted by the Gouverment of Canectacot to Captaine John Mason M<sup>r</sup> Howell M<sup>r</sup> Gosmer and Tho: Benedict of Southhold or any three of them to examine the matters Charged by Vncus and if p<sup>ro</sup>vee Cleare to labor to Convince y<sup>e</sup>m therof Require satisfaction and in Case of reasonable Compliance to endeauor a Composure therof; but if no satisfaction willbee giuen for Iniuries p<sup>ro</sup>ved then to lett y<sup>e</sup>m to know they give the English Just Cause of offence and will bring trouble vpon themselves

1650.

September.

\*185

\*The Comissioners taking into Consideration the seuerall offensiue practises of the Narragansetts wherby they haue broken their Couenants and endeavored to disturbe the peace between the English and themselues ; And how yet they delay to pay the Wampam which hath been soe long due notwithstanding the many demaunds that hath been made both formerly and Renewed at the last meeting att Boston sence which time they haue sent onely 100 fathome ; It was therfore thought meet and agreed to keepe the Colonies from falling into Contempt amongst the Indians and to preuent their Improueing the said Wampam to hire other Indians to Joyne with themselues against vs or Vncus, as formerly they haue done that 20 men well armed bee sent out of the Jurisdiction of the Massachusetts to Pessicus to demaund the said Wampam which is 308 fathom and vpon Refusall or Delay to take the same or the vallue therof in the best and most suitable goods they Can finde : Together with so much as will satisfy for their Charges following in all pticulars the Comission and Instructions following ; and if opposition bee made by the Indians to the taking away the life or rescuing the said Wampam or other goods taken in lue therof ; That then a meeting of the Comissioners to bee held att Boston ; forthwith Sumoned by the Gouer or Comissioners of the Massachusetts, if they see Cause and in the meane time that such pparations and pvisions for warr bee made by all the Jurisdictions as the Case shall Require

A draught for the heads or Substance of a Comission or Instructions to bee given by the Gouverment of the Massachusetts to such Comanders and Souldiers as they shall think meet to send to the Narragansett Sachems

\*186

\*Comission and Instructions for sent  
from the Massachusetts in the name of the Comissioner for the vñited English Colonies to Pessacus and Ninnigret two of the Narragansett Sachems

You shall with all convenient speed and with as little Noyse as may bee Repayer to the Narragancetts and acquaint Pessacus That the Comissioners desirus by all due meanes to preserve peace between the English and them have both delivered bake their hostages and for seuerall yeares have with much patience waited for a due observation and pformance of Couenants ; But have found nothing but offenciue excuses and delayes ; besides the breach of seuerall other engagements 308 fathom of Wampam is yet behind which should have been payed in long sence ; The Comissioners are therfore nessesitated to send men to fetch the said Wampam or the full vallew ; which if vpon a peacable demaund they forthwith pay together with Just allowance

for the present service It shall yet satisfy And the Commissioners will hope the Rest of the Covenants may speedily be attended But if upon what pretence soever they deny or delay payments you are to seize and bring backe with you soe much wampam, beauer or other suitable Commodities as may answere both the debt and the aforementioned Charges or if other meanes be wanting you are to seize ^ (with as little hurt as may be) bring away either Pessacus or his Children or such other Considerable Sachem or persons as they prize and may probably bow them to Reason; But if you meet with any hostile opposition to the hazard of your lives you are in a prudent way to secure your selves and make an honorable Retreat you are also to observe their speeches actions and whatsoever else may give light to our future proceedings that if Called therunto you may give account upon your oaths This done some of you are to repayer to Ninigret And acquaint him That the Commissioners are Informed that hee had given his daughter in marriage to Sasecos his brother who gathers Pequats vnder him as if either hee would become their Sachem or againe Possesse the Pequat country both which are expressly Contrary to former engagements and by no means may be suffered; You shall therefore Inquire where Sasacus brother Resides what number of men Pequates or others are with him, whence hee hath them; and what his purpose and aime may be and require Ninigrets answere and Resolution about him that some further Course may be taken as the Case may Require; You shall acquaint Ninnegret that Weekwash Cooke Complaines of sundry wronges; that the Commissioners as they would deale Righteously with all men soe they with the Indians would not disturbe the publicke peace by oppressing one another (they are also Informed that Ninnegret pretends some graunt or libertie to hunt within the Pequat country the Right and title to the place and also the Royalties therunto appertaining they must assert as due onely vnto the English and onely at their dispose; nor may Ninnigret as things stand betwixt the English and him Challenge or vse any such libertie there) lastly you shall Informe him that about 12 yeares sence a Mare belonging to Elty Pomary of Winsor in Conectacott was killed willfully by Poquiam a Niantick Indian brother to Ninnegrett which Mare Cost 29<sup>s</sup> for which satisfaction hath been often Required by the English and promised by the Indians but not yet performed; The Commissioners therefore without further delay expect due payment that there be no further Cause of Complaint or proceeding

1650.

September.

\*187

Whereas the Mohawks haue by the pocomptuck Sachem as we are Informed made their Request to the Gouerment of Conectacott that Sequascon might haue libertie without offence to Returne to his former habitation



1650. alledging how Reddy and willing they have been to gratify the English in  
 what they have Requested, \*It is therefore thought meet that an answere bee  
 Returned to this purpose, That the English neither formerly haue nor yet  
 doe p<sup>r</sup>hibite his Returne soe that hee Carry himselfe inoffenciuey for the future  
 hee may Come at his pleasure and that they are now the more free for it being  
 Requested by them:

September.  
 \*188

The Comissioners for the Massachusetts Informed the Comissioners for  
 Canecticut and Newhaven how fare they had p<sup>r</sup>ceeded according to advise  
 giuen at theire last meeting at Boston to issue the difference betwixt them-  
 selues & Plym: Concerning a tract of land lately belonging to Pomham and  
 Socononoco two Indian Sachems; That the generall Court for the Massa-  
 chusetts had by theire Comissioners first offered to Resigne theire Interest in  
 the aforsaid lands & appurtenances to Plym: if they would engage to p<sup>r</sup>tect  
 and to adminester Justice equally both to Indians and English within those  
 limmits; But that Plym: Collonie had Rather Chosen to pase over theire  
 Right by pattent and had Resigned the said tract of Land & And left them  
 for euer to bee vnder the Gouverment of the Massachusetts

They Informed allso with what tendernesse and forbearance they had  
 sence dealt with Samuell Gorton and his Companie though sundry and great  
 Complaints had been made and Renued against them not onely by the Indi-  
 ans but by the Naighboring English vnder the Massachusetts Gouverment;  
 They shewed allso a letter from M<sup>r</sup> Easton President of Road Iland Wherin  
 in the name of the Counsell there hee declareth that Road Iland and War-  
 wicke (where the said Gorton liveth) are Combined and bound mutually to  
 support one another They desired therefore advise from the Rest of the Com-  
 issioners how they might further p<sup>r</sup>seed sence vpon tryall they find that  
 without at least a leagall force they Can neither Redresse Iniuries nor  
 bring the Inhabitants of Warwicke to acknowlidg and Submite to theire  
 Gouverment

The Comissioners Remembring what advise had been given by the  
 Hon<sup>ble</sup> Comittee of Parleмент in this and like Cases that the bounds of  
 Pattents should bee first sett out by a Jury of vninterested psons and That  
 \*189 \*That all Inhabiting within the limmits so set forth should fall vnder the  
 Gouverment established by pattent and vnderstanding that the formensioned  
 Resignation made by Plym: was not with full Consent and satisfaction to  
 all the Freemen of that Jurisdiction and without any agreement or Consent  
 of the Inhabitants of Warwick who pretend an enterest in M<sup>r</sup> Williams his  
 pattent but will by no peacable means bee brought vnder the Massachusetts

Gouverment; and being desirous as much as may bee to prevent Inconvenience and by all due meanes to preserve and settle peace within and betwixt the Colonies and with all Neighbors according to Rules of Righteousnesse and Prudence; Thought fitt to Recomend it both to the Massachusetts and Plym: as their Most serious advise; that the Massachusetts vpon the affirmensioned Respects) doe aquite and for ever Relinquish the Right and title they have to the lands of Pomham and Socononoco aforsaid and the Jurisdiction therunto belonging and that Plym: doe forthwith Reassume the Right they formerly had by pattent to the place; That they Ingage and promise a due ptection and equall adminestration of Justice to all the Inhabatants English and Indians according to the Massachusetts engagement; And that all faire meanes bee with the first Conveniency vsed to reduce Warwick to a due Submission to the Gouverment of Plym: that Justice may have a free Course and all greivances betwixt them and their Neighbors may bee satisfied and Remoued; But If they Refuse that then the Just and wholsom aduise of the honorable Committee of Parlement Concerning a Jury & ^ bee forthwith duly attended that the Inhabytants of Warwick may know where they fall and to what Gouverment they ought to Submit; But if Plym: accept not this advise or if the said Inhabitants proue obstinate and will neither Submit to Gouverment nor by other meanes make due Satisfaction for trespasses or wronges done to Neighbors Justice must haue its Course The Massachusetts \*Massachusetts or Plym: whom it may Conserne Cannot but ptect and guide for the Conveniences of those within their Jurisdiction; in such Case wee thinke it nessesary and advise that Reall Damages Duely proved bee levied by leagall force though with as much moderation and tendernesse as the Case will pmitt

1650.

September.

\*190

The 13<sup>th</sup> p<sup>re</sup>sent the Duch Goue<sup>r</sup> being arived two daies before vpon a desire (as hee expressed to treat with the Comissioners, p<sup>re</sup>sented the following writinge

Hone<sup>d</sup> Sirs

Six Considerations Concerning the publick wellfare haue moued to vndertake (this to mee) troublesom Journey to meete your Wor<sup>sh</sup>ps heere and allsoe two pticulares the one Conserning my selfe the other one of the Inhabitants, which I haue thought convenient to ppose in Writing that all Inconveniencies by verball speaking either out of hastinesse or otherwise may bee pvented; but principally that I may giue account to my Sou<sup>er</sup>aignes the high and Mighty States generall of the vnited Belgick Provinces and the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Lords Bewinhibbers of the West India Companie

1650.

September.

I

The first is the wrong and Iniury done to the H. M. and the Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> West Indian Companie by certaine of your Nation by their vnjust vsurpacion and possessing the land lying vpon the River Commonly Called Conecticott or the fresh River, being the lands of the said Companie bought and paid for to the then Right ppriators the Natiue americans before any other Nation either bought or p'tended Right therunto for the which wee desire a full Surrender and Satisfaction according to the quallitie of the Cause.

2<sup>cond</sup>

\*191

Wee Cannot but Conceau your Wors<sup>pps</sup> Cannot but bee sensible of the advansing and Incroaching of som of your Cuntrymen \*vpon the p'tended lymits betwixt vs and your Nacion in these parts and the pretended Rights of H. M. and the Right honorable Westindia Companie Whereas in our native Countreyes a long and happy peace hath been observed and faire naighborly Comerse and Correspondency before and sence my arrivall and Gouverment which haue occaconed Certaine Contestations and troubles the which for our parts I should very gladly see Removed and taken away and for the Remocon therof I Conceau either a generall or p'visionall lymett may bee settled betwixt vs for the accomplishment wherof I Conceau it will Conduce much therunto if wee shall either by a Joynt writing to our Superiors at hom or sending our agents request it may be by them decided

3

The detaining of certaine fugitiues by the Right Worthy Goue<sup>r</sup> and Maiestraits of New hauen vpon my first arrivall gaue to my great greife cause of some Discontent on either side for the p'vention wherof for the future I desire that som Course may bee Resolved vpon that all ocacions of Distast that way may bee p'vented

4

Whereas by lters from the Right Wor<sup>th</sup> Governor Eaton by order of the Honor<sup>ed</sup> Comissioners and likewise by Comon fame wee vnderstand the honored Comissioners the last yeare passed an act of p'hebiton of trade for our Nacion with the Natiue americans in these ptes vpon Confiscacon of Shipp and Goods I Cannot but for the wellfare and p'perity of our Nacion in these ptes but desire the said act may bee Repealled or that the honorrede Comissioners willbee pleased to give mee vnder their hands their Reasons and grounds for the forbiding the said trade within the pretended lymitts H. M. and West India Companie

5

\*192

And for that likewise by Relacion of divers Credable p'sons of your Nacion and ours one M<sup>r</sup> Pinchon vseing trade and Commerce with the Native americans hath soe fare advanced vpon the trade of that the trade and Commerce in these ptes of these ioynt Nacions is much damnified and vndervallued \*not onely to the Inriching the said Native barbarians but the overthrow of the

trade haveing likewise by pticular Testimony from two psons of quallity vnderstood that the said M<sup>r</sup> Pinchon gaue eleuen gilders to the said Natives for a beauer skine the detriment y<sup>t</sup> may therby arise I shall Refere to the wise Consideration of the honored Comissioners that som Course as they in their wisdoms shall best Conceave may best bee agreed vpon that the said Inconveniencies may bee Removed

1650.

September.

Wheras likewise there was a sertaine shipp detained and the goods vnladen by them of Road Iland the said shipp being taken from the spaniard somtimes our enemies but now our frinds by vertue of a Comission from vs the which said shipp being by them of Road Iland detained sold and desposed of to Severall Seamen vpon ptences of shares due vnto them Contrary to the mind and will of the owners haveing the greatest enterest therein; the said owners making many Complaints vnto mee for Satisfaction either by way of arestment of any of their Barques or Reprisall the which I was vnwilling to graunt tell I had acquainted the honored Comissioners therewith that the said honored Comissioners will please either to Cause them of Road Iland to make Restitution according to equity or els that it may not bee in any measure offensive to the honored and Naighbor Collonies to seek our Right by way of Reprisall

6

The two pticulars the one is that I may receue Right for the scandall Raised vpon mee by Tho: Stanton the which I sppose is knowne to som of you by what my Ensigne did speake and desire at New haven from the Gouver<sup>r</sup> there: *ad calumnias tacendum non est non avt Contra dicendo Nos vllis camus sed ne mendatio in offensum pgressum pmetamus.*

\*The second is that Govert Lockman making Complaint to mee of wrong Receued by him from the Gouver<sup>r</sup> and Court of Hartford about a sume of Money paid by him of the which in my letter to your honored Comissioners of the last yeare I made Complaint and desired satisfaction in that point being still by him vrged with the vnRighteousnesse of the pseed- ing; I can doe no lesse in Relacon of my Duety but Request the honored Comissioners will take a Review of the pseedings that in Case you shall find a Mistake in the sentence Restitution may bee made to the plaintife or els so much light shoven that the plaintife may bee Convinced.

\*193

PETER STUYVESANT

New Netherland

September the 23<sup>d</sup> sti Nouo i650.

This Writing being Receued and Read the Comissioners Returned in writing the answare following

1650.

September.

Hon'd Sir

Your selfe hath often pponed a Meeting to Compose differences and the Comissioners haue euer Reddyly imbraced it by your agents wee haue now vnder your hand Receved som ppositions and might Returne severall waighty greivences wherin wee Cannot but expect Just Satisfaction but your selfe have now Cast a barr in your way of your treaty expected your ppositions written this day in Hartford bear date in New Netherland September 23 Stila Novo what Comission you have for it your selfe best knowes but certainly wee shall encurre blame from our Superiors to admit such ptence of title to this place vnlesse therefore you bee pleased to explaine or Retract wee may not pseed

Hartford in New England  
the 13<sup>th</sup> of September  
1650 St Angliæ.

EDW : HOPKINS Presi<sup>a</sup>  
in the name of the Comissioners  
of the English vnited Collonies

\*194

\*The Duch Governor Returned in Writting as followeth

Honored Sirs,

It was love of peace and Naighborly Compliance that brought me hether and am Redy to attend all occasions that may therunto Conduce and 23<sup>d</sup> this Instant new stile I sent my ppositions to that end but as I vnderstand by your Missive I put a barr in the way by dating my ppositions as in New Netherland I thought my first pposition would have Removed that barr but to shew I would not willingly put any obstruct to the treaty expected the honored Comissioners may please to know the substance of what was pposed was agreed vpon by my selfe and Counsell at the Monhatoes and there dated and Subscribed but the papers being left aboard for the gaining of time I Caused them to bee Coppied out and translated soe nigh as I Could Remember from the originall; And therfore Conceaued it most pper to stile it New Netherland but for the prevention of any misapprehension for the future if the honored Comissioners shall please to forbear the Calling of this place Hartford in New England I shall forbear the stiling of it New Neatherland but if you shall Conceau it most expedient to stile it soe I conceave it is but Reason I should haue the same liberty to date my writting as in Conectacut in New Netherland the which may not bee any obstruction to the treaty soe I Rest

Conecticott September 24  
new stile 1650

Yours in loue  
PETER STUÏUESANT

To the forgoeing that which followeth was Returned by the Comissioners

1650.

\*Hon'd Sir

September.

\*195

Wee haue perused youers of the 24<sup>th</sup> wherein you leave out what was offensive and date onely from Conecticott which for the present doth soe fare satisfy that the treaty if you please may goe on though the English title by Purchase pattent and possession wee are assured wilbee found good & firme both in Europe and america yourer Comission wee shall expect to see when yourer vessel Comes vp but to Redeeme time wee shall Consider your ppositions and shall allsoe with ouer first Conveniencies acquaint you with our greivances but if you accept it wee Rather desire to treat by a frindly conference then by writting which will draw out the businesse to a greater length the pably will suite either yourer or our Conveniency soe wee Rest

Youers in all wayes

Hartford the 14<sup>th</sup>

of love and Righteousnesse

of September 1650

EDW: HOPKINS

Stil Angl:

President

The answare to the ppositions formerly expressed was as followeth

Hone'd Sir Wee have Received yourer ppositions and breifly Returne the answare following

first the Right the English haue to Conecticott River with the plantations and lands vpon or about the same hath been often asserted and as wee Conceau is either fully knowne or Sufficiently Cleared to the English Duch and Indians in these p<sup>ts</sup> wee have not heard yet any thing of waight objected against it but how much land the Duch heere Claime where it lyeth from whom Purchased wee have onely heard allegcions without prooffe which Cannot Satisfy

\*It needs both explycation and euidence where and which of ours haue made any encroachments vpon the ptended Rights of the states of the vnited Provinces Wee hope to prove our Right to what wee enioy by pattent Purchase and possession; and that if the happy peace soe long Continued betwixt our Superiors in Europe haue mett with any disturbance it is by seuerall Iniuries wee haue Receved by yourer pdecessors and yourer selfe in these p<sup>ts</sup> of which wee haue Complained heere and should willingly Refer the examination and Issue to Europe if wee might see any Comission or Instructions from thence directing and warranting you therin.

2<sup>condly</sup>

\*196

Wee are assured New hauen Maiestraits were free for all offices both of

3<sup>ly</sup>

1650. Justice and amity but your selfe Cast in Impediments by Claiming both the  
 September. place and Jurisdiction and som of you vsed offensive and threatening language ill arguments as the state of affaires then stood ; But if in other particulars this treaty may bee brought to a Comfortable Issue a due Consideration may bee had of fugitives and how to settle a Right vnderstanding and Neighborly Correspondency betwixt vs

4<sup>ly</sup> The Comissioners never Intended to direct or Regulate the duch trad within their owne pper lymits ; they onely desired that the mischevious trade of powder &c which soe directly tends to the damage and hurt of both nations might bee Restrained at aurania ffort, the phebition vnder the penaltie you mention extended onely to the English pper bounds as by the Comissioners letters from Boston the last yeare may apeere

5<sup>ly</sup> \*by what Rules the Traders whether at Aurania ffort or Springfield  
 •197 walke the Comissioners enquire not ; Trad is free and Marchants attend their owne Conveniencies and will hardly Continew a Trad driven to lose but lawes to lymite if not well Considered will soone bee Repealled

6<sup>ly</sup> The Comissioners vnderstand not how or vpon what ground the Inhabitants of Road Iland have proseeded about the shipp menõned nor where the Right is though they bee not Combined with the other Collonies yet as neighbors and as our Cuntrymen wee Cannot but desire their welfare soe farr as wee may advise they should doe you Right and you them no wrong but wee Can neither examine nor Judge in the Case

To the two last particulars wee answere as followeth

I Tho: Staunton as wee are Informed hath ever pffessed that what hee spake was both truth as hee Related it and to discharge his engagement by oath to the Jurisdiction hee delivered it but as an Indian Report it was no otherwise entertained ; som of the longe Iland Indians haue sence attested the same before the Maiestraits of Conecticott and som other Indians vpon the mayne concure with them ; which may thus fare satisfy that Tho: Stanton Raised not the Report nor Intended any hurt to your selfe but the Indians are subtile and might have their owne ends in Reference to which wee then did and shall doe Suspend beleife

2<sup>condly</sup> The Report of Govert Lockmans large but mischeviys Trade with the Indians filled these p<sup>tes</sup> as wee are Informed was brought to the Monhatoes the evidence against him to the Court of Conectticot was as Clear and full as may bee expected in such a Case hee might once and againe haue had his Case tried but hee Rather Chose to issue in a Composition ; But sence as

wee heard hee hath expressed a Resolution to pseed in the same Trad ; wherein  
hee will giue new offence and bring himselfe into further Trouble.

1650.

September.

EDWARD HOPKINS,

President

Hartford vpon Conectticutt  
the 14th September i650

\*To the foregoing answare there was Receued from the Duch governor  
that which followeth \*198

Honored Sirs

Yourer paper of the 14<sup>th</sup> September Stil: vet I receaved in answare to  
my ppositions

Yourer answare to my first pposition is as I expected for wher there is  
an affermetive of Right due the negative must needs follow from them that  
detaine that Right from the true pprietors ; and allthough happily I Can  
pduce Testimony by Duch English and Indians to a Certaine quantity of  
land Purchased paid for and in p<sup>t</sup> possessed by vs, and other p<sup>t</sup> vsurped by  
them of Hartford yet I shall forbear the further psecucion our said title wher  
my p<sup>ties</sup> are both President Judge and p<sup>ties</sup> in the cause

My first explained the second and for the euidence in time Convenient  
may bee produced and wheras you are pleased to Charge my pdecessors and  
selfe with severall generall Iniuries you haue Receued by vs ; for what my  
predessor hath done as I am ignorant soe I Can not be Responsable but for  
my selfe I Can not but take speciall notice you are pleased to Condemne  
mee of Iniuries done to you before it bee duely proved and my answare  
heard which giues mee Cause to suspect the Cause is likly to bee vnequally  
ballenced allthoug as yet I neuer had question with the honored Collonies of  
Massachusets and Boston

youer assurance that the Maiestrates of New haven were free for all  
Naighborly offices and so forth ; but that my selfe Cast in Impediments in the  
way (and that som of our people vsed offensive and threatening language  
vpon a due examinacon I suppose it wilbe found otherwise ; and for offensive  
and threatening language vsed by any of ours there it was Contrary to my mind  
and order ; and when I know the pties accusation and profe against them (if  
vnder our Gouverment) wee shall take Course that Reparacion shallbee made

\*To my fourth you give no positive answare for my pposition was not  
Concerning the directing or Regulating the Trad but the phebition of the  
Trad in these parts with the native americans to all that are vnder our Gouver-  
ment of New Netherland my desirs then being and still are that you will  
either Repeall the said acte or give mee a Cattagoricall answare the grounds of  
\*199



1650.

September.

youer act being for the p̄vention of the sale of guns powder &c to the Indians I know no Reason that the Innocent should suffer for the guilty in case any of ours shalbee found to Trad in that nature it is but Reason hee should bee punished for our parts as wee haue an order for the p̄hebiton of the said Trad soe wee put it in execution vpon due prooffe

Concerning my pposition about M<sup>r</sup> Pincheon I onely proposed it as what I Conceaved might bee to the detriment of the publick Trad in these p<sup>tes</sup> Referring it to the wisdom of the Comissioners to Consider of it but for my owne p<sup>t</sup> shall hereafter bee silent

for them of Road Iland I p<sup>o</sup>posed for advise and the taking away of offence that might be given to my Naighbor Collonies

for that of Tho: Stanton I am vnsatisfyed as being a Publike pson vtell such time as I may face to face answare to my accusers

for what may bee duely prooved by good Testimony against Govert Lockman in his Trading with the Indians in these ptes for guns powder &c if fairly prooved I shall very well approve of the proceedings of the Court at hartford therin; but vtell it bee made euident to mee by good Testimony of any Transgression by him Comitted against the publick lawes of this Cuntry I Can not but require satisfaction in that behalfe;

\*200

ffor the furthering the treaty the Right honorable Comissioners haue often ppounded a verbal Conference with them in their Court; for my part I Cannot see any Conueniency in it being the Causers of any difference are both Judge and ptes; but to shew to my principalls and to all others whom it may Conserne that I am free and Inclined to peace \*and to naighborly Correspondency and to give and Receue due satisfaction sence my arrivall by equall ptes as wee Call it a Chamber of my pte; If it shall please the Right Worshipfull Comissioners to deligate two Indifferent psons out of the Collonies of Boston and Plym: with full power I am willingly redy to depute two others with the like power and Referring to each others their Rights and titles and soe refer the Issue of Iniuries Receued and given to their award; otherwise if the ptes aggrieved will please to bury all former passages betwixt vs I shalbee free and willing therunto and to Joyne and fall vpon Considerations of what may bee thought may Conduce to the publick good of both nations in these ptes; if neither of these bee not graunted, I cannot see any light to pseed fvrtther on in this Treaty but with all thankfullnes to acknowledge the Respective Intertainment I haue Reseaved from you sence my arrivall among you and shall Rest yo's in all offices of loue

Conecticott the 26<sup>t</sup> of September

PETER STUIJVESANT.

i650 Stila Nov:

The Comissioners Replyed

1650.

September.

Honored Sir

To youers of the 26<sup>th</sup> Present newly Received wee shall breifly make Reply onely wee shall first mind you that you Came to treat with the Comissioners have directed your writtings to them and therfore Could expect noe answare but from them.

The English Colonies when they first entered this vnion and Confederation Inquired and by all due meanes serched into the Claime the then Duch Gover<sup>r</sup> made to som part of Conecticott; they pused the letters Mons<sup>r</sup> Kieft had written Considered his allegacons and proofes and Compared them with the Defence the English at Conecticott made for themselves and Cause which they thought a Cleare and satisfactory way to find out where the Right lay; and vpon a full & Serivs Consideration \*The Comissioners together with the generall Court of the Massachusetts tell further light were by the Duch pduced thought Conecticotts title and prosseedings faire and Just; and accordingly sertifyed their apprehensions to the then Duch Governor; But if yet wee may vnderstand what and vpon what Grounds you Challenge wee shall Indifferently Consider and aduise; but hetherto your Claime hath been various and vnertaine somtimes to all the lands vpon that Riuer somtimes to a part somtimes vpon one ground and otherwhiles vpon an other which leaves vs in the dark and vnsatisfyed

I

\*201

Wee vnderstand not how the first of your ppositions explaines the 2<sup>oond</sup> wee Conceued them as two of your destinct greivances which Caused our answare to Run in that frame wee hope wee shall see and bee satisfied with your Comission though you exprese nothing of your mind therin; your selfe Charge Iniury Wrong Incroachment vsurpacon &c vpon som of the Collonies before any shaddow of prooffe; and yet take it ill that you find any such expressions in our papers wherin yet wee determine nothing but sertify how things yet stand in our apprehensions tell further light and prooffe bee held forth

2<sup>oondly</sup>

The Comissioners for Newhaven are free and willing that the Case of the fugitives and all that depends thereon bee duly Considered and Judged by Indifferent men.

3<sup>ly</sup>

Wee Conceauae our former answare was full and satisfying yet at your desire wee shall add that as both ffrench and Duch phibite Trad with the Indians in thire seuerall Respective Jurisdictions; Soe the Comissioners Conceauae the English Collonies may doe within their pper lymits, yet if this

4<sup>ly</sup>

1650. treaty in other Respects issue to Content and Satisfaction that acte may bee further Considered and pbably Repealed

September.

5<sup>ly</sup>

Wee rest in what you are pleased to Conclude Conservinge orderinge or lymiting Trade.

6<sup>ly</sup>

\*202

Wee Cannot but take well what you ppounded Conserving \*Roade Iland wee Can advise no further but are satisfied with your aymes and desires that peace and Righteousnesse may may duly bee pserved betwixt you

7<sup>ly</sup>

Tho: Stanton is expected heere to day or tomorrow but pbably hee will thinke himselfe discharged by bringing the Sachem and other Indians to Justify what hee Reported as from them, however wee shall neither in him nor any other Countenance any thing which may appeare Iniurive to any much lesse to your selfe.

8<sup>ly</sup>

Concerning Gouert Lockman you wholly waue the substance of our answere; himselfe being Consious of his guilt in that mischeuivs Trad as was Conceaved by the Maiestraits of Conecticott) Chose Rather to issue all by a Composition then to Run the hazard of a legall tryall. and you well know in such Cases; volenti non fit iniuria.

To the Conclusion in your last paper wee haue and still doe pffesse that in all passages of the treaty ppounded wee look not at ourselues as a Court or Judges or that any thing should be carried by vote; but ppounded a free Conference betwixt p<sup>r</sup> and p<sup>r</sup> that a Right vnderstanding may bee gained and differences by mutuall Consent Composed; your desire of peace and naighborly Correspondency wee fully approve; and shall not differ with you in the way of arbitracon mencioned onely wee desire to see your Comission and what you will Refer and what not that wee may the better see and Consider our way; not doubting but if our meeting issue without fruite wee shall Cleare our Intencions by our Carriage and offers to all Indifferent Judges wether heere or in Europe.

In another paper these ensueing greiuances and Complaints were at the same time psented to the Duch Governer Honored Sir,

Our Joynt ayme (wee hope is) that this meeting may be Improved as an Audit seriously to Consider and duly to issue all accounts betwixt vs; your ppositions or pcells \*Wee haue pused and answered wee shall now acquaint you with severall pticulars which stand Charged in the English bookes which wee desire you wilbee pleased duely soe to weigh that all Reconings may bee Justly Cleared and a naighborly Correspondency settled:

The English at Canecticott haue formerly Complained of many

vnworthy passages and Iniuries Receued from som of those who have been Employed by the Duch as agents from them there to which noe satisfying answere was euer yet Returned as the entertainment of English fugitives and helping them to file of their Irons pswadeing servants to Run away from their Masters Retaining and buying stolen Goods and refusing to Returne them vpon equall satisfaction vpon demaund marrying som English Couples Refused at the plantations with seuerall other of a like Nature.

1650.

September.

Som of them allso further Complaine for the non payment of debts due for goods taken vp by their pubt Agents who haue left the Place without giving due Satisfaction and payment denyed by their Successors as not appertaining to them

lasty The Maiestraits for Conecticott Complaine of an Insufferable Iniury latly Comitted by the Neger belonging to the Duch house; that wheras a notorius delinquent vpon a Capitall offence was heere Imprisoned the said Neger did assist him to breake prison and to make escape for which they have not yet Called him to account

The Comissioners for Canecticott and New haven doe Joyntly Complayne that wheras Captaine how and som other English purchased of the Indians the true ppriators all that tract of land from the easteren part of the Oyster bay to the western part of a bay by them now Called How or Holmes bay to the middle of the great playne being halfe the breadth of long Iland to the Norward; Mons<sup>r</sup> Kieft the then Duch Governor Caused the English to bee seized Carried thence by force and imprisoned them

\*the Comissioners for New haven Inform and Complayne first that wheras by their agents they had duly purchased of the Indians Sachems and their Companies seuerall tracts or pcells of land on both sides of Delaware bay or River to which neither the Duch nor Swedes had any Just title yet without any leagall ptest or warning Monseire Keift the then Duch Governor sent armed men i642. and by force in a hostile way burnt their trading house seized and for som time detained the goods in it not suffering their seruants soe much as to take a Just Inventory of them; hee there allsoe seized their boate and for a while kept their men prisoners for which to this day they Can get no satisfaction

I  
\*204

That the said Duch Governor i642 Compeled M<sup>r</sup> Lamberton their agent by force or threatenings to give in at the Monhattoes an account of what beaues hee had Traded within Newhauen lymits at Delaware and to pay Recognicon for the same

2<sup>condly</sup>

John Johnson the Duch agent with the Swedes Governor at Delaware Charged M<sup>r</sup> Lamberton as if hee had plotted with the Indians to

3<sup>ly</sup>

1650.

September.

Cutt them of a Capitall Crime for which they Imprisoned and tryed him but Could bring no prooffe to satisfy themselves who both accused and satt Judges yet they sett a fine vpon him for Trading within Newhauen lymits there

4<sup>ly</sup>

youer selfe soone after youer entrance vpon the trust and Charge at the Monhattoes Came and seized a shipp with the goods in her by force in their harbor pretending title to the place; and after you Complaine of a purpose and Resolucion in them to vindicate their owne Right in a lawfull way; you Required them to send their Duch Marchants and their goods with Recognicon to the Monhattoes and if directions were not attended you threatened hostilitye to Newhauen pretending to keepe peace with the other Collonies

5<sup>ly</sup>

\*205

In your letter dated october 12<sup>th</sup> 1647 you Required \*sertaine fugitives in an offenciuie manor as if the place and Jurisdiction had been vnquestionably yours though by ancient pattent from the Kings of England all this part of america called New England in breadth from 40 to 48 Degrees of Northerly latitude is graunted to the English; And the Inhabitants of New haven had Right therby to Improve a smale portion therof and accordingly purchased land of the Indians and have built fenced and settled themselves there; and in many yeares after not hearing soe much as any the least p<sup>r</sup>tence of title the Duch did or Could make to any of the lands or appurtenances

6<sup>ly</sup>

In behalfe of Wilham Westerhouse a Duch Marchant but an Inhabytant and planter in Newhauen they desire and expect Restitucion and satisfaction for the aforesaid shippe and goods seized and Carried out of their harbor to the great damage of the said Westerhouse and his principalls for which hee still Calles both vpon the Comissioners and the Maiestats of Newhauen for Justice and expects that by an arrest vpon your vessells the Cause may bee brought to a due tryall within the English Collonies where the shippe was seized

The p<sup>r</sup>meses being duly Considered and Issued whether by Conferance or arbytracion as your selfe ppound if yet there Remayne any question about title or lymits of lands or about Jurisdiction which Can not bee heere Cleared and ended to mutuall satisfaction wee shall Reddyly agree that such difference may bee by Consent truly stated and soe Refered into Europe for finall determinacion and that in the meane time such bounds and lymits bee agreed betwixt the English of the vnited Collonies and the Duch Jurisdiction that eich may know what to expect and Inioy without disturbance till a Resolucion and determinacion may be procured and settled

Hartford on Conecticott

September 16<sup>th</sup>

1650

EDWARD HOPKINS

President &amp;c

\*The next Writting Receved from the  
Duch Governer was as followeth

1650.

September.

\*206

Honored Sirs

In your Reply of the 26<sup>th</sup> proof is Required haply the pretendant Collonies Hartford and New hauen seeing noe sufficient authoritie in their anticipacon of vs from the enioyment of our p<sup>t</sup>ended Rights; had Recourse to the Indesputable pattents of the Massachusets and Plym: to shrowd themselves vnder their winges and therefore pduced such evidence and letters as might serue their owne ends but that all our allegacions and prooffe were duly and truly weighed and Considered in a right way & manor before Indifferent Judges in the p<sup>s</sup>ence of the pties defendant; I Conceane Can never bee prooued for the verity of my Claime as it is true I haue layed Claime to all the lands betwixt Cape henlopen westward and Cape Cableyou eastward for matter of title; and to this about hartford as the pper demeane of the West India Companie as being purchased paid for and Surrendred by the then Right ppriators the Natiues vnto vs

My Comission you may please to see when you shall desire it allwaies pvided on the other side I may see the Comission of my pties; I Could doe no lesse then Charge Iniury and vserpation upon some of you vpon our lands and still must vtell the question bee lawfully decided

To the third I fully agree with the Comissioners of New hauen.

I question not the power of the Comissioners for making any orders in their pper lymits but desire those vnder our Gouverment and Jurisdiction may enioy the freedom of trade with the Indians in our p<sup>t</sup>ended lymits according to what they had formerly allwaies enioyed

for the fift and sixt I am fully Satisfyed withe the answare of the Comissioners

for Tho: Stanton I freely pase it by being well satisfied with the good opinion of the Comissioners in that point

In the Case of Gouert Lockman being I am Informed it was his owne voluntary acte I am satisfyed I shall \*onely desire a Coppy of the agreement from the Secretary of the Court at hartford; And for that I vnderstand the said Lockman vsed some threatening words after his agreement I onely Require the Testimony of what they were and I hope the Comissioner shall Receaue satisfaction.

\*207

In my former paper I expressed what I would putt to an agitation and am Reddy to performe it when I shall know your deligates; I hope my desire and Indeavor will Cleare mee before any Indifferent Judges of my Reddynes to bringe matters to a Comfortable Issue betwixt vs and that there rest noe blame on mee if otherwise it fall out

1650.

September.

The points to bee agreed vpon by the deputies I Conceau may bee  
Comprehended vnder these 4 heades

- 1 the Composing of differences
- 2 a prouicionall lymite of land betwixt vs
- 3 a Course to bee agreed vpon consarning fugitives
- 4 A neighborly vnion betwixt vs so nigh as may bee agreed

Conecticott the 27<sup>th</sup>  
September 1650 Sti no:

youers in all offices of loue  
PETER STUIJVESANT.

The Returne from the Comissioners to the present Writting ensueth

Honored Sir

\*208

Though wee desire to put the most favorablest Interpretation vpon all  
yo<sup>r</sup> expressions whether by word of mouth or writting yett wee Conceau  
you still Cast new Impediments in the way of any faire accord when you  
would mittigate the greivance att Newhauen for seizing a shippe in theire  
harbore vpon a Claime to the place you plead a mistake Comitted by your  
Secretary \*leaving out a word which you say was in the originall copy;  
it should haue Run pretended Claime or title wherin wee see you put a dif-  
ference betwixt a Reall and a pretended title yet in your last Writting bearing  
date this p'sent day you Call Conecticott and Newhauen p'tendant Collonies  
Imply against them an Iniuryous anticipacon of som Right you p'tend to that  
they shroud themselues vnder the wings of pattents not Including them;  
that the Duch euedence was not fairly produced to giue light to your  
Claime; all which if not Retracted Cannot but offend; you againe proffesse a  
Claime from Cape henlopen to Cape Cod; Sometimes you say but to Cape  
Judith sometimes you doe but p'tend a title but hitherto you haue not been  
pleased to shew either pattent or purchase to Justify any pretence of youers  
to what is in question; soe that if you Charg Iniury and vserpacion vpon any  
of the Collonies without better grounds you Cannot but expect a Just defence  
and Returne.

The p'mises being satisfyingly cleared wee Can freely treat p deligates  
according to your desires to Compose all differences agree vpon provisionall  
lymites where there is any question about title or bounds to Returne fugitives  
and settle a Naighborly Correspondency betwixt vs

Hartford vpon Conecticott  
September the 17<sup>th</sup> i658  
Sti: Angl.

youers in all seruice of loue  
EDWARD HOPKINS  
President &c

vpon the Receipt of this a writting of the following Contents was sent  
by the Duch Gouverner to the Comissioners

1650.

September.

Honored Sirs,

youer last paper being Receued I answare It was loue of peace as I formerly write vnto you brought mee hither and not to make alteration by writting; I thank you for youer fauorable Interpertacion; I would not willingly Cast any Impediment in the way of the treaty if my thoughts had been soe I might better haue stayed at home and not trouble my selfe or others; I suppose you all know I Cannot deliuer my selfe so prompt in youer language as mine owne and as I would willingly and therfore Conceauoe noe advantage should bee taken against mee for the two Mayne things now objected for the hinderance the treaty. I shall explayne my selfe that my words being the pretendant Collonies of hartford and Newhauen: I look vpon them as my pties in Case any dispute should arise for matter of Right and title of lands

To the 2<sup>cond</sup> the difference betwixt a ptended Right and a Reall Right I shall state the Cause as I apprehend a man may ptend a Right to that which hee doth not possesse and yet haue a Reall Right and a man may ptend and possesse where hee hath noe Right vnto but to take of disputes that way if the Comissioners please wee will leaue it to our Superiors to Judge where the Reall or ptended Right is; and in the Interim for the furtherance the treaty to our Common wellfare I am free and willing to treat with you all as with the vnited English Collonies expecting youer Wor<sup>ships</sup> speedy answare I rest

\*209

youers in all loue

Conecticott 27<sup>th</sup> September

PETER STUIJVESANT

1650.

The Returne of the Comissioners was as followeth

Honored Sire

In youer last writtinge you giue noe answare nor doe soe much as mention som things Justly offenciue in youer former paper yet accepting youer explycation soe fare as it goeth; youer pffession not to Incroach vpon our Rights; and freenes to treat with vs as the vnited English Collonies wee shall pase by som vnsatisfying expressions hoping wee shall find the Reallity of youer Intencions of peace in a Reddy yeilding to satisfy Just greiuances in the treaty wee haue therfore according to youer desire Intreated or deligated two Comissioners out of the Massachusetts and Plym: Collonies to



1650.

September.

whom wee giue full power for the Composing of all differences in Case of Iniury and damage to set provisionall bounds in all places where there is difference betwixt vs Concerning title and lymites to Consider what may bee done in the Case of fugitiues and to settle a Just Correspondency and desire you wilbee pleased forthwith to name your two deligates and to Invest them with like power that the treaty may begine and proceede without further vnnessearie lose of time; Wee haue Chosen and Intrusted our worthy frinds M<sup>r</sup> Symon Bradstreet and M<sup>r</sup> Tho: Prentice to the seruice wee Rest

youers in the truth and for

peace according to it

EDWARD HOPKINS President &c.

Hartford on Conecticott  
the 11<sup>th</sup> September 1650.

\*210

\*The next writting from Mon<sup>r</sup> Stuijvesant ensueth

Honored Sirs youers of the 11<sup>th</sup> 1650 being Receued in answere to mine of the 11<sup>th</sup> this Instant month giues mee great hopes that matters wilbee Comfortably issued betwixt vs and in each Respect Comply with you in that way of deligacon and doe make Choise of my worthy frinds M<sup>r</sup> Tho: Willett and Ensigne Gorge Baxter to whom I shall and doe giue as much power in each Respect as you haue or shall to your worthy deligates and Rest

youers in loue of Peace

Conecticott 11<sup>th</sup> 1650

PETER STUIJVESANT

The Reference being agreed vpon the Duch Gouverner gaue Power to his delegates by a Writting Containing as followeth

Bee it Knowne vnto all men whom these p'sents may any way Conserne That We Peter Stuijvesant Gour<sup>r</sup> generall of the New Netherland Curasoe Aruba &c. by vertue of a Comission from the high and Mighty Lords the States Generall of the Vnited Belgick Prouences directed vnto vs for the Generall Rule and Gouverment of the Prouence called New Netherland; and likewise for the entering into a Couenant of peace league and amitie with any prince people or state as by the said Comission more at large doth and may appeere and being desirus that the said loueing Vnion and Correspondence betwixt the two Nations in these Northeren parts of america may bee observed preserued and mayntained as in our Natiue Cuntries of the vnited Belgick Prouences and England; Doe by vertue heerof Confiding in the Wisdom

integrety and Sufficiency of Captaine Tho: Willett and Ensigne Gorg Baxter depute the said Captaine Tho: Willett and Ensigne Gorge Baxter to treat and agitate with the Comissioners of the vnited english Collonies giueing and graunting and by vertue of these p'sents I doe giue and graunte full power and authoritie vnto my said deputies to Joyne with other two deputed \*by the Comissioners of the vnited English Collonies and with them to treat agitate examine all or any difference betwixt the two nations in these parts and absolutely by the Joynt Concurrence of the other two deputies to end and determine them according as they in their Wisdoms and entegryty shall think Just and Right; with power likewise to my said Deputies to enter into such tearmes of accord for provisionall lymits and league of loue and vnion betwixt the two nations in these parts as to them shall seeme expedient Ratifying and Conferming and by vertue of these p'sents will stand bound to Ratify and Conferme whatsoever my said Deputies shall agree vnto on my behalfe according to such directions and Instructions for the Comon good as wee haue giuen them; In Wittnes and Confermacon wherof I haue heervnto sett my hand and Seale this 28<sup>th</sup> September 1650 Stil: N3

1650.

September.

\*211

PETER STUIJVESANT

The House the Hope on Conecticott Comonly Called the fresh Riuer

A like Comission with full power was graunted to M<sup>r</sup> Symon Bradstreete. and M<sup>r</sup> Tho: Prence in the following words

Know all whom it may Conserne the Wee the Comissioners for the Vnited English Collonies by vertue of the letters pattents graunted by the Kings of great Brittain vnder the great Seale of England for all New England lying in that part of america from the Northeren latitude of fourty to fourty eight and according to the Conffederacon formerly made and a full power this yeare giuen by the fower Generall Courts of the Massachusitts Plymouth Conecticott and New hauen to the p'sent Comissioners by which they are enabled to treat and Conclude in matters of publick Consernment that former and late greivances betwixt the honered Gouvernors or agents for the high and mighty States of the vnited Belgick Prouences in such parts of america as are possessed \*or Justly belonging to the said H & M & the English Collonies may bee duly Composed and a Just and neighborly Correspondency settled; Confiding in the entegrety and sufficiency of our worthy frinds M<sup>r</sup> Symon Bradstreet and M<sup>r</sup> Tho: Prence haue and heerby doe intreat and deligate them to agitate treat and Conclude with the deputies appointed and authorised by Peter Stuijuesant Esq<sup>r</sup> the p'sent honered Gou<sup>r</sup>

\*212

1650.

September.

of the Prouence of New Netherland to Consider and Compose all differences to agree and Conclude prouisional lymits in all places wher there is question of title or bounds a Course for ordering or Returning fugitiues and settling a Just Correspondency Ratifying and by these p'sents Confeirming what our said deputies according to directions and Instructions giuen shall agree and Conclude in the p'mises or any part therof in Wittnes Wherof the Presedent for the Comissioners hath heerunto sett his hand and seale

EDWARD HOPKINS

Dated in Hartford vpon  
Conecticott 1<sup>st</sup> of  
September 1650

Presedent

Vpon a serius examinacon and Consideracon of the pticulars Comitted to Reference the Arbetrators delivered in the following award

Articles of agreement made and Concluded at Hartford vpon Conecticott September 19<sup>th</sup> 1650 betwixt the deligates of the honered Comissioners of the Vnited English Collonies and the Deligates of Peeter Stuijvesant Governor Generall of New Netherland

I

\*213

Vpon serivs Consideracon of the differences and greivances ppounded by the two English Collonies of Conecticot and New haven and the answare made by the honered Duch \**Duch* Governor Peeter Stuijvesant Esq<sup>r</sup> according to the trust and power Comitted vnto vs as Arbetrators or Deligatts betwixt the said pties; Wee find that most of the offences or greivances were things done in the time and by the order and Comaund of Mons<sup>r</sup> Wilham Keift the former Governer and that the p'sent honered Goue<sup>r</sup> is not duly ppared to make answare to them; Wee therfore think meete to Respet the full Consideration and Judgment Concerning them tell the p'sent Gouvernor may acquaint the H. M. States and Westindia Companie with the pticulars that soe due Reparacon may accordingly bee made

2

The Comissioners for New haven Complained of seuerall high and hostile Iniuries which they and others of that Jurisdicon haue Receued from and by order of the aforsaid Mons<sup>r</sup> Keift in Delaware bay and River and in theire Returne thence as by theire former ppositions and Complaints may more fully appeere; and besides the English Right Claimed by pattent p'sented and shewed seuerall Purchases they have made on both sides the River and bay of Delaware of seuerall large tracts of land vnto and somewhat about the Duch house or ffort there with the Consideracon given to the said Sachems and theire Companies for the same acknowledged and Cleared by the

hands of the Indians whom they affirme were the true ppriators testified by many Wittnesses ; they allso affirmed that according to their apprehensions they have sustained 1000<sup>l</sup> damage p<sup>ly</sup> by the Swedish Gouverner but Cheifly by order from Mons<sup>r</sup> Keift and therefore Required due satisfaction and a peacable possession of the aforesaid lands to Inioy and Improve according to their Just Right ; The Duch Gove<sup>r</sup> by way of answere affirmed and asserted the Right and title to Delaware or the south River as they Call it and to the lands there as belonging to the H. M. States Westindia Companie and p<sup>ro</sup>fessed hee must p<sup>ro</sup>test against any other Claime ; but is not p<sup>ro</sup>vided to make any such profer as in such a treaty might bee expected ; nor had hee Comission to treat or Conclude any thing therein vpon consideracon wherof \*Wee the said Arbitrators or Deligates wanting sufficient light to Issue and determine any thing in the p<sup>ro</sup>mises are nessesitated to leave both parties in State quo privs to plead and Improve their Just enterests at Delaware for planting or Trading as they shall see Cause ; onely wee desire that all p<sup>ro</sup>ceedings there as in other places may bee Carried on in love and peace till the Right may bee further Considered and Justly Issued either in Europe or heere by the two States of England and Holland.

1650.

September.

\*214

Concerning the seyzing of M<sup>r</sup> Westerhouse shipp and goods about 3 yeares sence in New haven harbor vpon a Claime to the place ; the honored Gour<sup>t</sup> Peeter Stuijvesant Esq<sup>r</sup> p<sup>ro</sup>fessing that which pased in Writing that way was through the error of his Secretary his Intent not beeing to lay any Claime to the place and withall affirming that hee had order to seize any Duch shipp or vessell in any of the English Collonies or harbors which should trade there without exprese lycence or Comission ; Wee therefore thinke it meet that the Comissioners of Newhaven accept and acquiesse in this answere

3

Concerning the bounds and lymitts betwixt the English vnited Collonies and the Duch provence of New Netherland Wee agree and determine as followeth

That vpon long Iland a lyne Runne from the Westermost part of the oyster bay soe and in a straight and directe lyne to the Sea shalbee the bounds betwixt the English and Duch there, the Easterly p<sup>ar</sup>t to belong to the English the Westermost pt to the Duch

I

The bounds vpon the mayne to begine at the West side of Greenwich bay being about 4 miles from Stanford and soe to Runne a Northerley lyne twenty miles vp into the Cuntry and after as it shalbee agreed by the two gouernments of the Duch and of Newhaven p<sup>ro</sup>vided the said lyne Com not within 10 miles of hudsons River.

2

1650.

September.  
\*215

And it is agreed that the Duch shall not at any time heerafter build any house or habitacon within six miles of the said lyne \*The Inhabitants of Greenwidge to remayne tell further Consideracon therof bee had vnder the Gouverment of the Duch

3

That the Duch shall hold and enioy all the lands in Hartford that they are actually possessed of knowne or sett out by sertayne marks & bounds and all the Remaynder of the said land on both sides Conecticott River to bee and Remayne to the English there

And it is agreed that the aforsaid bounds and lymites both vpon the Iland and mayne shalbee observed and kept Inviolat both by the English of the vnited Collonies and all the Nacion without any Ineroachment or molestacon vntell a full and finall determinacon bee agreed vpon in Europe by the mutuall Consent of the two states of England and holland.

Concerning fugitives

It is agreed that the same way and Course shalbee observed betwixt the English of the vnited Collonies and the Duch within the prouence of New Netherlands as according to the 8<sup>th</sup> article of Confederacon betwixt the English Collonies is in that Case pvided

Concerning the pposition of a nearer vnion of frendhipp and amity betwixt the English and Duch Nacon in these parts especially against a Common enimie Wee Judg wothy of due and serius Consideracon by the seuerall Jurisdictions of the vnited Collonies and accordingly desire it may bee Comended to them that see a Resolucon may bee had therin at the next yearly Meeting of the Comissioners

And in Testimony of our Joynt Consent to the seuerall forgoeing Conclusions wee haue heervnto sett our hands this 19<sup>th</sup> Day of September Anno Domi. i650

SYMON BRADSTREET

THO: PRENCE

THO: WILLET

GORG BAXTER/

\*216

\*The Comissoners for the Massachusets ppounded that a Course might bee taken for the Recovering of such tribute as is due from the Indians to the Collonies; and it was Concluded that Captaine Mason bee desired at his going to long Iland to Require payment there. and to Indeavor to settle it in such a way that it may bee punctually heerafter discharged according to Couenants; And for the pequats that are with the Narriganssets Nianticks Mohe-

gens or any others ; Tho: Stanton is desired and appointed to demanda and Receue the same and to giue an account at the meeting of the Comisioners what hee hath Recouered and who they are that Refuse and vpon what grounds hee is also to attend the Constant yearly meetings of the Comissioners or any other extreordinary meeting vpon Convenient notice to interpret and pforme such other service as may        ^        in Reference to the Indians for which the Collonies promise to allow him thirty pounds p Annum

1650.

September.

Wheras an order forbiding trade with the Indians within the lymits of the vnited Collonies to all foraine Nations vpon the waigthy Consideracion therin expressed the lyberty for seizing such vessells as transgresse is lymited to the members of that Jurisdiction wher the offence is Comited It is thought fitt that it bee Recomendend to the seuerall Generall Courts that for the more effectuall execucion of the said order it may bee lawfull for any pson or psons Inhabiting within any of the vnited Collonies to make Seazure of any goods or vessells trading with the Indians within any of the Jurisdicions Contrary to the tenure of that order.

The Jurisdiction of Canecticott hath lyberty to take East hamton vpon long Iland vnder theire Gouverment if they submite

The Comissioners of the Massachusets ppounded that for the pventing of all future differences betwix the \*Collonies of the Massachusetts and Conecticut ther might bee som speedy Course agreed vpon to settle the bounds and lymits betwixt them, but the Comissioners for Conecticott not haveing at p'sent any other Coppy of theire pattent then what was formerly p'sented and the Comissioners for the Massachusets standing vpon the original Pattent or a Coppy vnder seale or sufficiently Wittnessed to theire satisfaction, there Could bee noe agreement for the p'sent.

\*217

The foregoing Conclusions  
were agreed and Subscribed  
by the Comissioners for the vnited english  
Collonies at Hartford this  
23<sup>d</sup> of September i650.

JOHN HAYNES  
THEOPH: EATON.  
STEPHEN GOODYEARE

EDWARD HOPKINS Presedent  
SIMON BRADSTREET  
WILLAM HATHORNE  
THO: PRENCE  
JOHN BROWNE

# At a meeting of the Comissioners for the vnited Collonies in New England att New haven the 4<sup>th</sup> of September 1651

1651.  
September.

The articles of Confederation being read ; an order of the generall Court of the Massachusetts dated the 7th of May 1651 was p<sup>r</sup>esented and Read wherby it appeered that M<sup>r</sup> Simon Bradstreet and Captaine Wiltam Hathorne were chosen Comissioners for one full and compleat yeare and envested with full power & Authoritie according to the tennure of the said articles ;

M<sup>r</sup> John Browne and M<sup>r</sup> Timothy Hatherley were Chosen Comissioners for the Collonie of New Plymouth as appeered by an order of the generall Court dated the 4<sup>th</sup> of June 1651 which was p<sup>r</sup>esented and Read

M<sup>r</sup> Edward Hopkins and M<sup>r</sup> Roger Ludley Esq<sup>r</sup> wer chosen and appointed Comissioners for the Collonie of Conictticott as appeered by an order of theirer Generall court dated at Hartford the 15<sup>th</sup> of May 1651

Theophilus Eaton Esq<sup>r</sup> and M<sup>r</sup> Steven Goodyeer were likewise chosen Comissioners for the Jurisdiction of Newhauen for this p<sup>r</sup>esent yeare to treat and conclude of all things according to the tennure of the articles of Confederation as appeered by an order of theirer generall court dated at Newhauen the 29 of May 1651

Theophilus Eaton Esq<sup>r</sup> was chosen p<sup>r</sup>esident for this meeting

Letters from M<sup>r</sup> Wiltam Steele President of the corporation for propagating the Gospell in New England and from M<sup>r</sup> Winslow dated apreil 17 1651 were Receued and Read the tennure wherof is as followeth

Gentlemen

by a letter to M<sup>r</sup> Wiltam Steele our Presedent \*dated at hartford 28<sup>th</sup> of September 1650 and another to M<sup>r</sup> Winslow wee pceaueed ours came to your hands and withall wee are glad to take notice of y<sup>e</sup> Redines that is in you to put your shoulders to the worke in the management of yt ; therby contributing what is meet to bee done and giueing a due pportion of encouragement to every deserueing pson as well English as shalbee Employed in it as Indian that is or shalbee wrought vpon ; for truly Gentlemen as y<sup>e</sup> care of

providing lyeth vpon vs y<sup>e</sup> corportion heer soe the care of Distribution and Improuement will Rest vpon your selues the Comissioners for y<sup>e</sup> vnited Colonies there of whose faithfullnesse wee haue not the lest cause to doubt ;

1651.

September.

Wee are sorry soe much time hath been lost and yet wee hope wee haue gained by our stay in som Respects for many minnesters in London haue promoted the act that were Resolued against yt and wee beleue the like in the Countrey because they are constreined either by light within them or example without them beyond their late Resolucions but wee conclude it is of God and trust wee shall find a blessing vpon our joynt endeavors

Tis strang to see what & how many obiections arise against the work som from the ill management of former Gifts bestowed on y<sup>e</sup> Countrey of New England of which no account hath been given to y<sup>e</sup> doners and som psonally Reflecting vpon M<sup>r</sup> Wells and M<sup>r</sup> Peters som vpon our selues the corporation as if wee had so much p pound of what is collected or might feast our selues liberally therewith wheras through mercy wee never yet eat or drank of the fruit or charge of yt ; and neither haue had or expect a penney or pennyworth for all the paines wee shall take therein but contrary wise account it a mercy ; God giuing vs an oppertunity to bee exercised in a work wherin his Glory and the salvacion of soe many is soe ~~so~~ neerly Conserved as for M<sup>r</sup> Peters and M<sup>r</sup> Wells they haue sufficiently satisfyed vs with what hath been formerly answered as by the Coppy of M<sup>r</sup> Wells letters heere enclosed yet wee could desire y<sup>e</sup> Gouverment of y<sup>e</sup> Massachusets or their speciall Comissioners would give vs from thence a word or two what account hath been giuen by M<sup>r</sup> Wells and what satisfaction their court Receued by his account thither sent ; and send it in such termes as wee may publish it to the world if wee see cause this will Conduce much to the furtherance of y<sup>e</sup> work but wee leaue it to your discreion

\*223

Wee are glad to see your Care in giueing direction in M<sup>r</sup> Winslows letter for such things as you see Nessesarie to be sent ouer this p<sup>r</sup>sent yeare, and howeuer we are not in a capacitie to send soe much at p<sup>r</sup>sent haueing newly begunne the Collection and very little moneys Com in as yet ; wee haue sent you for the p<sup>r</sup>sent som few hoes and Iron tooles to carry on the work of y<sup>e</sup> summer and hope that by the next shipp wee shalbee able to send you som woolen shoes and stockens according to your direction or at least according to our abillitie for wee find the proceeds of the Collection goes slowly on both in Citty and Cuntry and that it wilbee long worke

And because wee must Receue our Instructions from your selues wee Intreat you to confer with M<sup>r</sup> Eliot & M<sup>r</sup> Mayhew by your selues or som such as you shall depute what willbee nessesarie for the next yeare what publick meeting houses and what other buildings will be Nessesary what Mayn-



1651. September. tenance to Minesters and Scoolmasters and Mistrises shalbee Employed in teaching of Children and wee pray you consider whether it will not bee Nes-  
 \*224 sesarie to treine vp English and Indian together for the better obtaining each others language what the charge of all this will amount vnto att first and what to maintaine p annum from time to time that \**That* soe wee may heere Improve what the lord shall send in to the best advantage; that if money com in together which wee much feare wee may bee enabled to purchase som lands to raise som yearly profits to Carry on the same

As for your desire that one hundred pounds may bee paid to M<sup>r</sup> Winslow either out of the Treasury heer or to bee Charged vpon you there to bee by you made good in the Country to the service of the work wee haue not as yet any monyes in stock to doe it but incline to the latter and in due time you shall heare further of vs in that kind for howeuer hee now actes as freely as our selues yet wee know hee could not but bee much out of purse in psuing things to pfection and those other services of your cuntrye before hee accepted the publick service of the state and therefore had Rather it should be done by your selues then by vs; And wheras you desire the monneys to bee layed out should bee put into the hands of M<sup>r</sup> Pellam and M<sup>r</sup> Winslow and they to make the provision; M<sup>r</sup> Pellam hee is seldom in towne and M<sup>r</sup> Winslow will by no means be pswaded to meddle with the Receipts of Money But wee shall put it into such a way as wee trust shalbee satisfactory to all; and to that end wee entreat you as wee shall now and heerafter send you any Invoyce of what wee send; and so doe you Returne a pticulare account of all you Receue from vs that soe one account may answare the other and the mouthes of all adversaries may bee stoped; And that it may bee soe wee suppose as wee onely haue a Clark and Messenger in pay soe you will haue some Steward there whom you will betrust with the accoumpts of the whole and once a yeare at least transmitt a Coppy over to vs that may bee extant and in Reddines to giue satisfacon to euery Doner that shall Require it then which nothing willbee more Satisfactory

It shalbee our greatest care and vtmost endeavor to Carry on the work with all convenient speed in all parts at once or as fast as wee can; that soe  
 \*225 \**soe* the Prinsipall bee not eat vp as it comes but som Money bee layed out to purchase a standing Revenew but it is the lord must Crowne our endeavors with his blessing to which end that our joynt Requests may meet at the throne of grace is the earnest desire of

Gentlemen

your loueing frinds and  
 fellow laborers of the  
 Corportion and signed by  
 WILLIAM STEELL P<sup>r</sup>esident

Postscript

Gentlemen

Wee haue sent you heer enclosed an account of such provisions as wee haue shiped which goods wee haue Consigned to M<sup>r</sup> John Cotten and M<sup>r</sup> John Willson who are onely to take vp y<sup>e</sup> said goods and lodge them vntell they can send to the Comissioners you may vnderstand by the bill what pticulars are in euery Cask as allsoe the Number and Mark vpon the same

To the aforsaid letter the following answare was returned by the Comissioners

Hono<sup>r</sup>able S<sup>r</sup>

By a second letter of youers lately Receued wee take notice of your contineued love and unwearied paines in this service of the Gospell that the countenance and Authoritie of Parliament and the Christian liberallitie of well affected psons may bee duly Improved for the honor of Christ in the sperittuall good of the Indians ; wee are sorry that any obiections or Impediments should lye in your way and would gladly answare *\*answare* and Remoue them but those ancient Gifts and summs of Money Raised for New England were most (as wee conceiue) expended in foundation worke not onely before the Collonies did Combine but before two of them had any being ; and though the Gentlemen Intrusted might in those times haue giuen a satisfying answare to soe Just a demaund yet som of them being sence dead and others Removed wee feare it wilbee now difficult if not Impossible onely wee shall the more seriously consider and endeavor that y<sup>e</sup> money which by the favor of y<sup>e</sup> state and the pious care of y<sup>e</sup> corporacon shalbee collected and sent ouer may bee not onely duly Improved but that a Just account bee kept (and as occasion may Require bee duly Rendered and for that purpose wee haue thought on M<sup>r</sup> Edward Rawson a man well approved in the Massachusetts who lives at Boston as a Steward or agent to Receive what shalbee sent over and to disperse and distribute as the Comissioners for the Collonies shall see cause to order What Moneys M<sup>r</sup> Wells and M<sup>r</sup> Peters haue Receiued and how Employed wee haue desired and hope you will Receiue satisfaction from the Massachusetts though wee found no letter of his enclosed according to your Intimation ; The hoes and other Iron ware now sent over M<sup>r</sup> Cotten & M<sup>r</sup> Wilson or som by their appointment haue lately Receiued which wee shall order for the healp and Incurragement of the Indians in their buildings and plantings and with the like care and to the like ends wee shall Employ and distribute the linnin woollen shooes and Stöckens when they come

1651.

September.

1651.

September.

to hand ; And our frinds and bretheren M<sup>r</sup> Bradstreet and Captain hathorne Comissioners for the Massachusets vpon Conference with M<sup>r</sup> Elliot will forthwith sertifye what may bee most Convenient for the next yeare ; And heerafter as wee shall see more of the Counsell of God in carrying on this great worke wee shall Impart our apprehensions concerning Minesters Scool Masters for the education of y<sup>e</sup> Indian Children M<sup>r</sup> Elliot and M<sup>r</sup> Mayhew continew their Pius labours in sowing sperituall seed amongst them and M<sup>r</sup> Leueridge M<sup>r</sup> Blinman M<sup>r</sup> Person &c are Studying the language that they may the better treat with them Conserving the thinges of their peace And for our selves as oppertunity serueth wee shall account it an honer to bee Intrusted and Employed in the consernments of our Master with assurance that hee that is lord of y<sup>e</sup> harvest will accept and prosper our endeavors ; with our due and humble Respects we rest

Sir

youer servants

Newhaven the 10 September 1651

\*227

\*Contents of the letter from M<sup>r</sup> Winslow

Were to this purpose

Gent :

Receving a letter from you ; notwithstanding the large letter sent by the Corporacon to youer selves, I can doe no less then give you thankes for youer Respect therin vnto my selfe and care of mee least I might sinck vnder the p<sup>r</sup>sure of following publick busines at my private charge the time is not yet come for mee to expect any Reliefe there being very little of y<sup>e</sup> Collections come into the Treasury more then what hath been expended in printing &c and paying Mr. Gennors librarye which I desire may bee looked after according to the Catalogue sent over for his Nessesities pressed vs to a p<sup>r</sup>sent disbursment of 30<sup>li</sup> and to Recover it againe would bee an hard matter yee to hard for vs hee liveing in Norfolke but a word is sufficient and it is better to lose som then all, I shall speedily write to M<sup>r</sup> Weld and acquaint him alsoe with the Reddines that is in the Corporacion to pay the 34<sup>li</sup> to him alsoe (haueing order soe to doe) for his library left with M<sup>r</sup> Elliot soe that I trust that Gapp wilbee soone stopped

The Collection is hopfully begun in London and I beleive will Rise to a considerable summe but you would wonder to heare the severall sorts of obiections that are made against it by men that after all are ashamed to neglect it ; as what haue wee to doe to Raise great summs to promote y<sup>e</sup> Gospell amongst naked people the Gospell is goeing away from vs and wee

healp it forward wee had more need to support learning at home then abroad ; And then our leuelers they will haue nothing to doe to promote humaine learning there is to much of it allreddy and yet notwithstanding it goes hopfully on ¶

1651.

September.

Yesterday as I was informed M<sup>r</sup> Cottington had something done for him at the Counsell of State which I beleive was his pattent Confeirmed for the truth is sence I pceive by letters from Plymouth that after another yeares warning nothing is like to bee done in Reference to the old order of lords and Commons sent ouer in 47 (as I take it) I looked vpon it as a vayne thing to \*to striue against the streame when as endedd that was the mayne matteriall obiection aboue a twelvemonth sence which I could not answare That wee had such an order but did not looke after the pformance therof nor made any Returne vpon it and if I could not then answare it how much lesse now after another yeare if not 18 months expiracion but the will of the lord must bee done in it however I suffer in my Reputation heere ; to make soe great a bustle and forced to let all fall at last ; had I not had pticulare Instructions from Plymouth therin I had never stired in it but I shalbee more warye heerafter how I engage in busines of that nature yet when I have said It I shall not dare to neglect the least service wherin any or all of the vnited Collonies are Conserved

\*228

Heere is a great murmuring at the great provisions of powder and shott the seuerall shippes get licence for yeare after yeare 40 barrell of powder and 50 is an ordinary pportion to a shippe nay somtimes an 100 ; and lead and Armes pportionable tis layed to our charge that being Custome free wee enrich ourselues by furnishing Barbathoes Verginnia though ennimies ¶ with that and other comodities and there hath been vpon that very account a serivs debate about Revoking our free Custome and excise I haue labored in it and satisfyed many of the Parliament and Counsel of State shewed youer Care not to suffer any powder more then ships store to bee Transported away that wee are faine to land all wee bringe hether for feare of fiering the ships in the Riuer and must get lycence for that allsoe vpon Returne that the Master is forced to get lycence for more then hee bringes that soe hee may beare out his passengers pticular stores I haue shewed them how many shippes and theire lading wee had lost by the kings ptie tould them what profitts they had by the Returnes of New England for whether they went for Spaine Streites Barbathoes ¶ they all paid Custome and excise home ; that wee onely had suffered with and for them and for theire sakes were hated of all the English abroad ; This hath made a p<sup>r</sup>sent stopp But I assure you it conserne the Cuntry to take \*take notice of it and bee carfull that our Marchants and such

\*229

1651.

September.

as trade thither abuse not the freedome wee enioy nor know I better to whome to Impart it then to you the Comissioners that are the Rep<sup>s</sup>enttatiues of the vnited Collonies I pray God to direct you heerin amongst other the waighty affayers of the Countrey, &c &c &c

Gent

Youer most humble

servant E. W

London Aprill i7. 5i

The answare to the foregoing Letter followeth

Hon<sup>o</sup>d Sr

Wee haue Receiued youers of the 17 Aprill past and therin take notice of your continewed Respects to this Cuntrey and ensesent endeavors for the promoting the wellfar of the poore Natiues wee haue alsoe seen the envoyce of y<sup>e</sup> goods sent which as wee vnderstand are taken vp at Boston according to the tennure of the bills of lading and secured by those to whose care you comitted them; it is some disadvantage that the prises of y<sup>e</sup> seueralls are not mencioned which for future you may please to Rectify wee shall endeavore throug y<sup>e</sup> grace of Christ that what comes to our hands may bee Improued to the best advantage of the worke as it comes vnder our view and that such accounts bee kept of the desposalls therof and returned to you as may (if not fully answare the expectation of all who are conserved; yet evidence our faithfulness in the trust comited to vs; In order wherunto wee haue deputed Mr Edward Rawson of Boston as our Steward or agent to Receiue what is sent despose and keepe accounts of y<sup>e</sup> same according to such order as hee Receiueth from vs and notice shalbee taken according to your desire what difference there is in the proffe of y<sup>e</sup> tooles now sent; Wee shall enquire after the Catalogue of Mr. Genners librarye and endeavore that neither your nor our ends therein may bee frusterated It is apprehended by som that according to the entent of y<sup>e</sup> Act of Parliament an eye may bee had in the

\*The destrebutions to the enlargment of the Colledge at Cambridge wherof there is great need and furtherance of learning not soe Imediately Respect-  
ing the Indian Designe though wee fully Concure not yet desire to know what the apprehensions of the honered Corporacion are heerin; If the one might Reseaeue som encourragment without p<sup>j</sup>udice to the other wee hope the kingdome of our Lord Jesus the Generally proffessed end of all enteresed in y<sup>e</sup> work may bee advanced therby It hath been and is the great care of the Gouverments in the severall Collonies that the Imunities graunted vs by the hono<sup>o</sup>able Parliament may not bee abused by any of ours and therin haue had a speciall Respect to the Trad of powder which wee can not but feare

hath been to exorbitantly managed by somm though the wellfare of the Collonies in many Respects is deeply conserved and hazarded wee shall add what strength wee may to the sensers allreddy made That if no other considerations will pvaile selfe consernements may deterre Though wee haue not vnderstood that any from vs hath been transported to Barbadoes or Virginia the great enconuenience wee lye vnder is from that mischevius trad of Guns powder and shott &c Carried on by ffrench Duch and Sweads with Indians and Temtations arising to som of ours therby which hath occasioned many to vrge to a setting open that trade amongst our selues Conseiuing that as the case stands the best way to put a Checke to y<sup>e</sup> Currant it now Runs soe strongly in but wee haue been slow heerin nor dare wee yet set open such a dore yet could bee willing to vnderstand from you what Interpretacion you conceiue would bee made by y<sup>e</sup> State there if Restreints vpon the afromentioned Considerations should for a time bee taken of

1651.

September.

Wee vnderstand M<sup>r</sup> Eaton hath at larg written vnto you about their just title to Considerable parts of land on both sides Delaware bay and Riuer how they were formerly desturbed in their trade and planting by force and other vnlawfull practises both of Duch and Sweads your selfe may Remember \*and hee hath acquainted you with a late vnneighborly and iniurius Carriage of the Duch Gouer when at least 50 of Newhauen Jurisdiction were on their way to plant there but were stayed Imprisoned and forced to Returne with great lose to those enteressed in that designe; and hath desired your healpe in procureing a pattent; These things by a petition from those conserved in y<sup>e</sup> late lose and disapointment haue been Recomendend to our Consideracon Wee are Justly sensible of the dishoner put vpon the English Nation by this vniust afront of our duty to p<sup>r</sup>serue y<sup>e</sup> English title to soe Considerable place as Delaware and that a Just Repaire and satisfaction bee made to those soe wronged both in their psons and estates and from you desire enformacon what esteeme the old Pattents for that place haue with the Parliament or Counsell of State where there hath been no Improvement hetherto made by the Pattentees whether the Parliament hath graunted any late Pattents or whether in graunting they Reserue not libertie and encurragement for such as haue or shall plant vpon their formerly duly Purchased lands as allsoe how any engagement by the Collonies against the Duch vpon the formentioned occasion willbee Resented by the Parliament of which wee desire enformacion by the first

\*231

Vpon occasion of som former letters written by M<sup>r</sup> Winthorpe somtimes Gov<sup>r</sup> of the Massachusetts and som other Majestrates of that Jurisdiction

1651.

September.

\*232

to procure and settle free trade between the English and French in these parts of America Monsieur Dalliboust Goun<sup>r</sup> of New France sent M<sup>r</sup> Gabriell Derwellets as his agent about october 1650 to treat with the Massachusetts and Plym: Collonies about a league offenciuie and deffenciuie but being enformed that the 4 English Collonies are confederate and that all treaties and leagues conserning warr or peace with others naighboring Nations or Collonies are now \*now Referred to the Consideracon and conclusion of y<sup>e</sup> Comissioners who meet yearely in September and the next yeare in course in New haven, hee then Returned but himselfe & Mons<sup>r</sup> Godfrey were after sent to Boston with Comissions from y<sup>e</sup> said Governor and Counsell of New France and with letters from them to y<sup>e</sup> Comissioners of the vnited Collonies, dated June 20. 1651 wherin they complayne of y<sup>e</sup> Iniurius Treacherus dealing of y<sup>e</sup> Mohaukes in making hostile assaults vpon them and their Naighbor Indians without cause and contrary to agreement and leagues of peace; from Boston M<sup>r</sup> Derwelletes as Agent both from the French Collonie and from the French and Kenebeck Indians; of which som of them are (as hee afeirmeth) baptised Christians and other Chatechumeni or learners in that way wrote to the Comissioners of Conecticot and Newhaven desiring that the Comissioners would meet at Boston (but that was Inconvenient) hee alsoe gaue severall arguments to pswade the English Collonies to joyne with them in a warr against the Mohaukes as that y<sup>e</sup> warr is just they breaking solomme leagues made for peace; and managing their warrs with much Crueltye It is a holy warr for defence of converted Indians and encurragement of Chatechuminis who are psecuted and Cruelly handled when taken by the Mohaukes as proffessers and frinds to the Christian Religion It is of common Consernment the Inroades of the Mohaukes tending to the destruction at least to the great disturbance of the Trade wherin both French and som of the English both of Massachusetts and Plym: are Intersed and that themselves haue no Convenient Passage to carry on a warre against y<sup>e</sup> Mohaukes the way being long and full of difficulties by land and no passage by water not soe much as for a loaden Cannooe Wherfore in the name both of the French Governor & Counsell of the Indians aforesaid hee desireth the Collonies to joyne in warr and in their names promiseth a due Consideracon and allowance for charge; or that the French may have libertie to take vp Volenteers in the English Jurisdiction; and bee furnished with victailes for that service at least that they may pase through the \*the Collonies by water and land as occation may require To these letters such answere was Returned by all the Collonies as might haue stopt all further proceedings but It seems by their Comissions or Instructions they were juioynd to treat with the

\*233

Comissioners and from them Joyntly to Receive theire answare soe that they came allong with the Massachusetts Comissioners to Newhaven and p<sup>r</sup>esented three Comissions one from the French Governor a 2<sup>o</sup>nd from the Counsell of New France and a 3<sup>d</sup> by which M<sup>r</sup> Gabriell Drwellets was sent to publish the doctrine of y<sup>e</sup> Christian faith amongst the Indians; hee againe allsoe opened the case betwixt the French &c and the Mohaukes and Improved his abillities to the vtmost to pswade the Comissioners that the English Colonies might Joyne in the warr against the Mohaukes; at least that they would pmitt volenteers and afford passage through theire Jurisdictions or take the Converted Indians and Chatachumini vnder theire protection which being graunted hee offered Treatye about settleing a free trad betwixt the English and French in these parts of america; The matters ppounded being of weighty Consernment were seriously considered and answare was Returned to the French agents by word of mouth and to the Governor and Counsell of New France in writting according to the tennure of the ensueing letter and Conclusions enclosed being Translated into Latine

1651.

September.

Most Illustrious Sir  
and much Hono<sup>r</sup>ed Gentlemen

Wee have received your seuerall letters pused your Comissions p<sup>r</sup>esented by your honored agents and seriously Considered what hath been by them either in writing or by Conference propounded Concerning those Iniurius and hostele attempts made by som of the Mohaukes vpon som of your Naighboring easteren Indians of which (as wee are enformed) som are Converted to the Christian faith and others are willing to bee taught and may in time prove Desiples to our saveing lord and Master as such wee pittey them but see not how wee can protect or afford the healp desired without exposing the \*The smaler English plantations and our owne Naighboring Indians of which some allsoe professe Christianitie) to danger Wee giue due Credite to your Deputies and can conceive you may have Just grounds for a warr but wee haue yet noe cause of Just quarrell with the Mohaukes nor is it safe for vs to engage in a controversy which wee neither doe nor haue means satisfyingly to vnderstand, the Mohaukes neither being in subiection to nor in any Confeaderacon with vs; Wee are free to hold a neighborly corespondency with you and would have settled a free Commerce betwixt y<sup>e</sup> English and French Collonies but your agents thought it either vnseasonable tell mater were Composed betwixt the Mohaukes and your Indians or els propounded such Restrictions as would haue taken away all conveniency and freedom from the trade what hath hindered our p<sup>r</sup>esent Closure (the

\*234 \*



1651.

September.

enclosed writing will shew, but if a fitter oppertunitie bee offered wee shall not  
bee wanting to contribute to a more satisfying Issue, in the meane time wee Rest

September 6 1651

New hauen Sti: Angli:

An answere to the ppositions p'sented by the honered French agents to  
the President and Comissioners for the English vnited Collonies

I Vpon due consideraçon and Respecte to what the honered Deputies  
from the Illustrivs Gou<sup>r</sup> of New France haue enformed and vpon experience  
our selves haue had of the Insolency and treachery of som of the Barbarians  
wee can conseaue and graunt that the French and those Easteren Indians may  
have Just grounds to their owne satisfaction for a warr against the Mohaukes

2 The English looke vpon all such Indians as Receive the yoake of Christ  
with another eye then vpon others that Worship the Diuell

3 The English desire by all Just meanes to keep peace If it may bee)  
with all men even with these Barbarians

4 \*The Mohaukes liveing att a distance from the Sea haue littel entercourse  
235 in these parts; but in the warr the English had with the Indians 14 or 16  
yeares sence the Mohauke shewed a reall Respecte and have not sence donn  
any knowne hostele actes against them

5 The English engage not in any warr before they have full and satisfing  
euedence that in all Respects and consideracons it is Just and before peace  
vpon Just tearmes hath ben offered and Refused

6 The Mohaukes are neither in Subiection nor in league with the English  
soe that wee can neither Require any accoumpt of their warrs or other pro-  
ceedings nor haue wee meanes to enforme our selves what they can say for  
themselves if all other considerations were cleared

7 To make warr with the Mohaukes may endanger our Naighbor Indians  
of which diuers professe christianitie and the Rest doe rather expect Just pro-  
tection from vs then that wee should expose them by our vountary Inroade-  
ing the Mohaukes

8 Though the English in these Jurisdictions are free to pforme all Naigh-  
bourly offices of Righteousnes and peace towards the French Collonie, yet they  
foresee they can neither pmitt volenteers or Avxiliarye forces to bee taken vp  
against the Mohaukes nor that the French or Easteren Indians to pase through  
the English Jurisdictons to envade them; but they shall expose both the Chris-  
tian and other Indians and some of the smaler English plantations to danger.

9 The English are much vnsatisfied with that mischeuivs trade the French  
and Duch haue had and still continew selling guns powder and shott to all

the Indians of which wee have daily complaints and by which the Indians are animated and apte to grow ensolent not onely against Indian Converts and Chatechumini but against the Christians of Europe

1651.

September.

If the English Collonies were assured of the Justice of this warre and engaged with the French to prosecute against the Mohaukes yett wee haue noe such short and convenient passage either by water or land to approach them as may bee had by hudsons Riuer to and beyand Ourania fort which is in the Duch Jurisdiction

IO

\*They hope the Ancient peace and amity betwixt England and France wilbee continued and confeirmed which they both desire and as fare as lyes in them shall by all due meanes Reddilye promote

II

\*236

They conceiue that the honered Deputies haue power and authoritie at p<sup>r</sup>sent to agree and settle a free Commerce betwixt the English and French Collonie in these parts, But if the said Deputies vpon Reasons knowne to themselves see cause to limitt the English Collonies to such Restrictions or Rather prohibitions as the vnpriuilidged French are vnder that they may not trad till they haue first procured a pticulare lycence from the Gov<sup>r</sup> and Counsell of New France at least till they haue Issued the p<sup>r</sup>sent diferences and settled peace with the Mohaukes; A fitter Season for these Treaties must bee attended which the Comissioners shall Reddyly Improue when it is p<sup>r</sup>sented

12

The English Collonies as in the 2<sup>cond</sup> Article are Reddy vpon a fitt opportunitie to shew due Respect to all true Converted and Christian Indians and much more then to others; but while they live at such a distance from the English Jurisdictions they neither may promise nor can afford them any protection to Secure them from Danger;

A Petition and Letter from M<sup>r</sup> Eliot dated September 3<sup>d</sup> 1651 was Read and the contents considered and the ensuing answare Returned

Reverent Sir,

latter

Wee haue Read and considered both your petition and a letter dated the 3<sup>d</sup> p<sup>r</sup>sent by which wee Conceiue your hope continueth that the Indians doe Really Imbrace the Gospell a work (if true) worthy of due encouragement but the honer of Christ and of the Collonies in the 2<sup>cond</sup> place Requireth that all Christian prudence bee vsed to Judge aright of the Indians Scope and aime in their profession least they should onely follow Christ for loaves and outward aduantage Remaining enimies to the yoak and gouerment and sensuring our *\*our* slightnes and aptnes to bee deceiued nor is this caution altogether

\*237

1651.

September.

needles; wee feare that som of those very Indians who haue drunk in (through your continued labour) something of the knowlidg of Christ coming into these ptes shew little of the sauer of it in their carriage sorting themselves with the Indians and as it is feared complying to much to their way of Sabbath breaking &c yet by what wee haue heard from your selfe & others wee haue better hopes of som of them for whom wee blesse god and shall not neglect their due encouragment as wee haue oppertunitie Wee wrote to the corpora<sup>cion</sup> the last yeare (of which posibly you haue not heard) that M<sup>r</sup> Winslow might for his encouragment Receiue out of what was giuen an 100<sup>l</sup> supposing they might haue Concorded with vs; that hee or other Instruments Employed in that work might eate of y<sup>e</sup> fruit of it, but adding that if they thought otherwise; It might bee charged and should bee paid by the Collonies which latter they more Incline vnto; and as wee conceiue will furnish him as mony comes in and charge it vpon vs; but money yet comes in slowly by those collections soe that yet wee haue onely Receiued a pcell of Toolles which wee desire may bee Improued to the sole end propounded in the Collection; that such as either haue approued themselves in a Christian Course or vpon due considera<sup>cion</sup> hold a disposition to learne may by a free gift of howes and axes or such like Instruments bee duely encouraged but if any after Receipt fall of; A marke would bee sett vpon all such that they deceiue not soe eazily the 2<sup>cond</sup> time but betwixt giueing and lending howes &c as lending may bee ordered there wilbee little diferece and Indian Trades are or may bee driuen by others wee doe not yet conceiue it any part of our worke Wee haue entreated our Worthy frinds M<sup>r</sup> Bradstreet and Captaine Hathorne to Confer with your selfe and your brother to Consider his Employment in Reference to the worke and to allow such encouragment as they Judge meet; who will also consider with a speciall Respect such Indians as soe Improve their oppertunities to learne as that they may bee fit to teach others; you are pleased to mention 20<sup>l</sup> p annum you haue Receiued for 4 yeares near past; and of 10<sup>l</sup> \*10<sup>l</sup> from M<sup>r</sup> Andrews ordered for som yeares though you know not how many; Wee heare of som other Gifts and p<sup>t</sup>icularly of an 100<sup>l</sup> or more sent from exeter or som of those Westernen p<sup>t</sup>s p<sup>t</sup> for your selfe and p<sup>t</sup> for M<sup>r</sup> Maihew and p<sup>t</sup> for y<sup>e</sup> Indians but in what proportion wee vnderstand not; Wee take notice from you that M<sup>r</sup> Leueridg and M<sup>r</sup> Blinman are fitting themselves for the worke It wilbee great mercy if the Lord please to p<sup>r</sup>sent more Instruments and fitt mater for them to worke vpon M<sup>r</sup> Higgenson hath spent som time formerly about the Indian language and M<sup>r</sup> Peirson hath done the like and continueth with much seriusnes therin Wee shall thinke them all worthy of due (though diferent) encouragment; wee desired the corpora<sup>cion</sup>

\*238

the last yeare to pay there for the bookes and other nessesaries ; and ptticularly enclued the i0<sup>t</sup> wee conceiue you now againe mention To brother Parke of Roxberry it secmes it was not payed ; and money may still com in more slowly then is expected ; wherfore wee haue desired M<sup>r</sup> Bradstreet and Cap- taine Hathorne to see him Justly satisfied out of the goods sent ; Wee shall add noe more but Rest

1651.

September.

youer Loueing Frinds

September i2 i65i

The following Letter was directed to M<sup>r</sup> Maihew

S<sup>r</sup>

Wee haue heard of the blessing God hath bestowed on your laboure in the Gospell amongst the poore Indians and desire with thankfulness to take notice of the same and from the appeerance of these first fruits to bee stired vp to seeke vnto and waite vpon the great lord of the haruest that hee would send forth more labourers into his vinyard and soe bedew their labours with the former and latter showers of his spiret that good corn may abundantly Spring vp and this barran Wildernes become a fruitfull feild yee the garden of God ; and that wee might not bee wanting in the trust comitted to vs for the furtherance and encoragement of this work wee thought good to let you vnderstand there is paid by the corporation in london 30<sup>th</sup> for part of M<sup>r</sup> Gennors librarye and as they enforme vs a Catalogue of the bookes sent ouer (which is for your encoragement) Wee hope you haue Receiued or els desire you would looke after *\*after* them from M<sup>r</sup> Eliott or any other that may haue them or if ther bee any error wee desire to heare it ; there are som howes and hatchetts sent ouer for the Indians encoragement of which your Indians may haue pt if you think meet and bee pleased to giue them a note to M<sup>r</sup> Rawson of Boston of what shalbee needfull for their vse especially those that bee most willing to labour Wee are allsoe enformed there is an 100<sup>th</sup> giuen by some of exeter toward this work of which som pt to your selfe but know not the quantitie Wee would bee glad to heare how the work of God goes on amongst them with you that soe wee might enforme the corporation in Eng- land and haue our harts the more enlarged to God for them soe with our best Respects wee Rest

\*239

youer very Frinds

Newhauen Sept: i2 i65i

For the better ordering and Carrying on the affayres of the Iudians in Respect of the gifts procured for them by the corporacōn in England the Co- missioners have made choise of M<sup>r</sup> Edward Rawson as a Steward to Receive and dispose of the same ; and haue entreated the Comissioners of the Massa-

1651. chusets to treat with him about his Imployment & salary and if hee accept  
 thereof to deliuer him the ensuing Comission if hee Refuse the said Co-  
 September. missioners are desired to appoint and agree with som fitt pson for that work  
 for this yeare next ensuing

Whereas you Edward Rawson gent: are Chosen and appointed by the  
 Comissioners of the vnited Collonies as a Steward or agent for the Receiueing  
 and disposing of such goods and comodities as shalbee sent heither by the  
 corporaçon in England for the propagating the Gospell amongst the Indians in  
 New England which you are Carfully to observe and pforme according to the  
 trust comitted to you in the ensuing directcions.

\*240  
 2<sup>condly</sup>

first you are to take notice of all such goods or Comodities as shalbee  
 sent from the corporaçon aforesaid them safely keep and make entry therof in  
 a book for \*for that purpose

you shall deliuer and dispose of ^ according to the directions of the  
 Comissioners or some two of them by a note vnder their hands and not  
 otherwise

3<sup>ly</sup>

you shall yearly give or send a true accoumpt of what you haue Re-  
 ceiued and desposed of, to the aforesaid Comissioners at their ordinary  
 meeting and at any other time being therunto by them Required

Thomas Stenton being ordered by the Comissioners the last yeare to  
 gett an accoumpt of the number and names of the seuerall Pequots live-  
 ing amongst the Narraganssetts Neantick or Mohiggen Indians &c. Whereby  
 an agreement made after the Pequot warr are Justly Tributaries to the  
 English Collonies and to Receiue the Tribute due for this last yeare; did  
 according to appointment attend the Comissioners this meeting as Interpreter  
 in the Indians occations. With him came Vncas the Moheggen Sagamore  
 with seuerall of his men Wequash Cooke came allsoe and som of Ninnacrafts  
 men Robert a Pequot Indian somtimes a servant to M<sup>r</sup> Winthorp and some  
 with him and some Pequots liueing on long Iland Tho: Stenton Presented  
 som Papers with the names of som Pequots as they are at p'sent settled  
 vnder seueral other Sagamores but these papers being short and defectiue the  
 accompt could not now bee pfected but Tho: Stenton and the Indians Re-  
 spectiueely brought in these following summes of Wampam toward the fore-  
 mentioned Tribute viz

Ninnecrafts Men brought in	_____	9i ffaddome
Wequash Cooke	_____	54 ffadd

in pt of y <sup>e</sup> rest being about 30 Fadd (as hee said) hee promised to pay to Tho: Stenton within a month	1651.
Robert and his Companie _____	56 ff
for long Iland Pequots _____	32 ff
Vncas in pt the rest hee is to pay to Tho Stenton within three monthes _____	79 ff
In the whole but all vntold _____	312 ff

September.

This Wampam being layed downe Vncas and others for the Pequots demaunded why this Tribute was Required; how long it should continew and whether the Children to bee born heerafter were to pay it; All which being considered the Comissioners by Tho: Stenton answered that the Tribute by \*by agreement hath been due yearly from the Pequots sence anno i638 for sundry murthers without provocacōn committed by them vpon seuerall of the English at seuerall times as they found oppertunity Refusing either to deliuer vp the Murtherers or to doe Justice vpon them and soe drawing on a warr vpon themselues to the great charg and Inconvenience of the English; which warr through the good hand of <sup>Or</sup> God issued first in a conquest ouer that Treacherus and bloody people; and after by agreement (to spare as much as might bee) euen such guilty blood; in a smale Tribute to bee paied in different proportions by and for theire males according to theire different ages yearly but hath not hitherto been satisfyed though demaunded Wherfore the Comissioners might haue Required both an account and paiment (as of a Just debt) for the time past but are contented (if it bee thankfully accepted to Remitt what is past accounting onely from i650 when Tho: Stentons Imployment and Sallary begun

\*241

2<sup>d</sup>ondly though 12 years Tribute were due before this last yeare and though the agreement was for a yearly Tribute to bee paid by them and theirs soe longe as they continue in this pt of y<sup>e</sup> Cuntry yet the Comissioners something to ease theire sperits in Reference to this Just burthen and to engage them to an inoffencieue and peacable Carriage not onely towards the English Collonies but to the Indians amongst whom they liue thought fitt and declared that the paiment of this Tribute shalbee limmited to ten yeares of which this last yeare to bee Reconed the first; after which time vnlesse they draw trouble vpon themselves they shalbee free

Thirdly though by agreement the said Tribute extended to men growne to youtnes and to all male children yet the Comissioners are further Content and doe heerby declare and conclude that the Rest Submitting and duly paying the said Tribute all male Pequot Children which shalbee borne heerafter this time are and shalbee free and noe tribute to bee Required for them

1651.

September.

\*242

Eltweed Pomery of Windsor in Conecticot Jurisdiction haveing often petitioned the Comissioners about a mare of his wilfully killed by a Pequot Indian called Poquoiam soone after the foremencioned warre when all sorts of horses were att an high prise ; conserning which \*which M<sup>r</sup> Israell Stoughton Generall for the Massachusetts made an agreement with Myantonimo one of the prinsipalle Narraganssett Sachems with or vnder whom the said Poquoiam lived on behalfe of the offender ; as by the Testimonyes of Tho: Stenton and Ser<sup>e</sup>eant Jefferies hath been proued by which the said Myantonimo engaged to pay or satisfy for the said mare the summe of fourty pounds of which there hath been yet noe pt satisfied though often demaunded And Myantonimo haveing been dead now about eight yeares the said Eltweed Pomery hath by himselfe and his agents often made his addresse to the Comissioners att their meetings for aduise and assistance therin ; And the last yeare vpon the Request of the Comissioners the souldiers sent from the Massachusetts to Ninnecraft to Require satisfaction for other Just debts had alsoe order in pticulare to demaund this for the mare of Ninnecrafts and of the Narraganssett Sagamore the mare being killed by his brother in law and hee Inheriting a considerable pte of Myantonimoes estate namly his pte of the Pequots of w<sup>h</sup> Poquoiam is one and hath liued with Ninnecraft which was donn but without fruite ; Vpon consideraçon of the p<sup>r</sup>mises the Comissioners thought fitt that the said money bee againe demaunded of Ninnecraft or that the said Poquoiam bee deliuered in their hands but vpon Refusale or delay that some fitt man bee sent duely accompanied by order and direction from the Gouverment of Conecticott to Require it with allowance of the p<sup>r</sup>sent charges and if it bee not forthwith paied to make seizure of the vallue of fourty pounds with the charges and to bring it away with them And heerof the Narraganssett Indians now present were willed to enforme Ninnecraft onely if after such payment or sezure Vncas or Wequash cooke shall by entertaining counselling or protecting Poquoiam hinder Ninnecraft from Recovering the same of him in such case the said fourty pound shalbee accounted due and bee Required from them or either of them

\*243

A letter from M<sup>r</sup> Williams directed to the much honered Gouvernor of the Massachusetts and dated July 25. 1651 containing sundry complaints made by the Narraganssett Sachems against vncas being Receiued the Comissioners Read the pticulars to Vncas who was Reddy to make answare in his owne defence ; The Comissioners enquired who were sent on behalfe of the Narraganssett Sachems to cleare and proue the said charge and to consider \*and enforme conserning Vncas his answares Tho: Stenton acquainted the Comissioners that Ninnecrafts had once Resolved to send som men to prosecute the

said complaints but after pretended feare and danger from Vncas Tho: Stenton endeavored to Remoue his feare and offered to accomanie or secure himselfe or messengers but all would not serue ; none were sent soe that there could bee noe prosseedings therin

1651.

September.

Vncas Complained that Saquasson som yeares sence as is well knowne began hostile actes vpon him to the desturbance of the publicke peace wherupon hee was ocationed to fight him and in the Issue ouercame him and Conquared his Countrey which though hee gaue to the English and did not oppose the favore they were pleased to shew him in sparing his life yet hee cannot but looke vpon himselfe as wronged in that Saquasson, as hee is enformed is set vp and endeavored to bee made a great Sachem notwithstanding hee hath Refused to pay an acknowledgment of Wampam to him according to engagments

The Comissioners disclaimed any endeavors of theires to make Saquassen great and are Ignorant of what hee affeirmes conserning the other yet Recomend it to the Gouverment of Conecticot to examine the case and to provide that vpon due prooffe Vncas may bee owned in what may be Just and equall and M<sup>r</sup> Ludlow was entreated to promote the same

Captaine Tapping and Jonas Wood in their owne name and in the behalfe of M<sup>r</sup> Fardom and John Ogden and others of South hamton by petition <sup>to</sup> enformed the Comissioners that their peace is much endangered by that large Trade the Indians haue with the Duch in guns powder and shot by which meanes they are at least as plentifully furnished as themselues as apte to giue valleyes of shot in their entertainements and complements and by exercise are become good markes men ; but withall growne ensolent and Iniurius against the English som of them as the petitioners haue ben enformed haue <sup>late</sup> lately driuen som of the English Cattle into the Water and soe drowned them to the great damage of the owners ; They further complaine of Iniuries susteined from the Duch sence they remoued from their Jurisdiction to one of the English Collonies thogh They first gaue notice to the Duch Gourtherof and vnderstood not that it was any way offensiue yet since som considerable p<sup>ts</sup> of their estates are attached ; or by authoritie as they heare stayed and kept from them ; and that Imprisonment is threatoned if they com in pson to Improue or Remoue their estates ; All which being duely considered the Comissioners expresse the deep sence they haue of the mischeviu Trad of selling <sup>to</sup> and soe Armeing and animateing the Indians both against themselues and vs and that they would gladly vse all due meanes to suppress it ; They further told them that if they could proue the Indians wilfully drowned their Cattle They would consider som Just course for their Satisfaction but themselues acknowlidg they want due prooffe ; lastly

\*244



1651. in Reference to such estates as they haue within the Duch Jurisdiction  
 The Comissioners wrot to the Duch Gouverner as followeth  
 September.

To the Duch Governr

Much Hon<sup>rd</sup> Sir

Severall of Southhamton haue p'sented their Greiuances to vs sence Wee  
 mett at New haven which wee are slow to Receiue vpon the onely complaint of  
 the pties Interest M<sup>r</sup> ffardom Captaine Tapping John Ogden and Jonas Wood  
 haue (as wee heare) som considerable pts of their estates yet within the limits  
 of your Jurisdiction whether they may freely Remoue them to the plantation  
 where they dwell or whether all or any pte bee sequestered attached or vpon  
 any offence or other Respect detained; is to vs (whatever Reports are brought)  
 yet doubtfull; they \*they haue been exersiseed whom they might Employ to  
 Receiue speedy and satisfying enformacōn but wee conceiue much time wilbee  
 spent and lost in treating by attornies or deputies And beleiveing the Jus-  
 tice of New England and New Netherland is Squared by one Rule wee  
 pswade them to mannage their owne ocations in your Jurisdictions desireing  
 for them and hopeing wee may promise that for this single Journey Captaine  
 Tapping and Jonas Wood who are most enclined to waite vpon you at y<sup>e</sup>  
 Monhatoes shall haue the fruite of a safe conduct that their psons may com  
 and goe at libertie what euer debts or offences may bee alledged or proued  
 against them as any of yours in a like case and vpon a like motion of yours  
 shall haue with vs and that in all prosses and proceedings for or against them  
 whether vpon private or publike questians the issue may hold forth Justice with  
 moderacon; and that if there shalbee occasion a satisfying Reason may bee  
 giuen in as a neighborly way as was donn in Govert Locormans and shalbee in  
 any like case which may well bee done without p'induce to any Jurisdiction  
 whether yours or ours; wee Rest

yours in all due  
 Respects

Newhaven

September 11: 1651

To the Hono<sup>rd</sup> Comissioners for the vnited Collonies now assembled at  
 Newhauen

The humble petition of Jasper Graine Wiltam Tuttill and many other the  
 Inhabitants of Newhauen and Totokett

Humbly Sheweth That wheras divers yeares sence seuerall Marchants  
 and others of Newhauen with much hazard, charge and lose did purchase of  
 the Indian Sagamores and their companies the true proprietors seuerall large

Tracts and pcel's of land on both sides of Delaware Bay and Riuer and did p'sently beginne to build and \*and to set vp factories for Trad and prepared to set vp plantations within their owne limmits wherby the Gospell alsoe might haue been carried & Spred amongst the Indians in that Most Southerley pt of New England And the vnited English Collonies might before this time been enlarged with conueniency both for themselues and posteritie had not the whole work by hostile and Iniurius opposition made both by the Duch and Sweeds been then hindered

1651.

September.  
\*246

And wheras your petitioners streitened in the Respective plantations; and finding this pte of the Countrey full or affording little encouragement to beginne any considerable new plantations for their owne Comfort and conueniency of posteritie; did vpon a serious consideration of the premises and vpon encouragement of the Treatye betweene the honored Comissioners and the Duch Gouverner the last yeare at Conecticott by agreement and with Consent of the said Marchants and others Resolue vpon a more difficult Remoue to Delaware; hoping that our aimes and eudeauors would be acceptable both to God and to his people in these Collonies being assured our title to the place was Just; and Resolueing (through the heelp of God) in all our carriages and proceedings to hold and mainteine a Naighborly correspondence both with the Duch and Sweeds; as was assured them both by the tennor of the Comissions and by letters from the honored Gou<sup>r</sup> of this Jurisdiction; To those ends and with these purposes p<sup>r</sup>parations were made in the winter a vessell was hired and at least fifty of vs sett forward in the Springe and expecting the fruite of that wholsom advise giuen at Hartford the last yeare in the case by the arbitratours Joyntly, Those chosen by the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> concurring in it; wee went to the Monhatoes which wee might haue avoyded; and from our Honored Gou<sup>r</sup> p<sup>r</sup>esented a letter to the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> vpon pusall wherof (without further provocation) hee arrested the two Messengers and Comitted them to a private house close prisoners vnder a guard; that donn he sent for the M<sup>r</sup>ter of the vessell to com on shore as to speak with him and comitted him alsoe after which two more of the companie coming on shore and desireing to speak with their naighbours vnder Restreint \*Restreint hee comitted them as the rest then desireing to see our Comissions and Coppie them out promiseing to Returne them the next day though the Coppes were taken and the Comissions demaunded hee Refused to deliuer them and kept them and the men Imprisoned till they were forced to engage vnder their hands not then to proceed on their voyage towards Delaware but with lose of time and charg to Returne to Newhauen; Threatening that if hee should after find any of them in Delaware hee would seize their goods and send their psons prisoners into Hol-

\*247

1651. land and accordingly they Returned though their damage thereby as they  
 {conseie doth amount to about 300<sup>l</sup> All which your petitioners Refere to  
 September. your wise and serious consideration and being assured you will have due  
 Respect to the honor of the English nation which now suffers by this Injurious  
 affront taken notice of by all the Neighboring Indians ; They humbly desire  
 that some Course may be agreed and ordered for the due Repaire of their  
 losses satisfaction for their unjust Imprisonment with libertie and encourage-  
 ment to Improve their Just Rights in Delaware for the future to which pur-  
 pose they further humbly offer to Consideration

first That Delaware in the Judgment of those that have often and  
 seriously viewed the land and considered the Climate is a place fitt for the  
 enlargement of the English Colonies at present and hopfull for posteritie that  
 wee and they may enjoy the ordinances of Christ both in Spirituall and  
 Ciuell Respects

Secondly they feare that if the English Right be not seasonably vindicated  
 and a way opened for the speedy planting of Delaware ; the Dutch who have  
 layed already an Injurious hand both upon our persons and Rights they haue-  
 ing (as is Reported) lately begun a new fortification and plantation upon our  
 duly purchased lands ; will dayly strengthen themselves and by large offers  
 draw many of the English to settle and plant vnder them ; in soe hopfull a  
 Place which will not onely be dishonorable to the English Nation but  
 enconvenient to the Colonies and of mischeuius Consequences to the persons  
 who shall soe settle in Reference to that licentious libertie they suffered and  
 practised

\*248 \*Thirdly as the Petitioners have not in their Eye any other consider-  
 able place within the limitts of New England either for the enlargement of  
 the Colonies at present or for the comfort and conveniency of posteritie soe  
 if the Dutch may thus openly oppose vs in our persons and Rights if they may  
 plant and fortifye upon the land which themselves the English Sweeds and  
 Indians know to be ours ; It may encourage them to encroach and make  
 further hostile attempts upon some or other of the smaler English plantations  
 to bring them vnder their Government and may annimate the Indians (with  
 whom the Dutch engratiate themselves by a larg Constant mischeuius Trad in  
 guns powder and shott to despise and make assaults upon vs ; Wherefore they  
 againe humbly entreat your advise with seasonable and sutable assistance ;  
 according to the weight and Import of the Case ; That all your Consultations  
 and labours may tend and Issue in the honor of Christ and welfare of the  
 Colonies

The forgoeing Petition being p'sented and Read The Comissioners tooke into Serius consideraçõn the contents therof and what was to bee donn therein

1651.

September.

They considered the English Right to Delaware by pattent The Right of the Marchants and other Inhabitants of Newhauen to sertaine tracts and pcells of land there by purchase The Iniury donn them by the Duch both formerly and this last Summer in their hostile and forceable proceeding against them as the petitioners Relate and the great affronts therby giuen to the English Nation the ensolency of the Duch and the Contempt it is like to bring the English into among the Indians if som speedy course bee not taken to prevent it by Righting the oppressed

As alsoe the Comodiusnes of the place for plantations and how preiudicial it may bee to the English in these ptes if it should bee planted by enimies or people of another nation not being vnmindfull of the stright accomodacions of many in seuerall places and the benifite of Trade with the Indians in Delaware if prudently managed

They likewise considered what had pased betwixt the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> and the Comissioners the last yeare at hartford and that advise giuen by the Delegates of them both for the quiet and peacable Improuement of their seuerall Rightes in Delaware tell the aforsaid diference shalbee determined in Europe

\*The Comissioners Vpon these and seuerall other consideracions thought meet to Write to the Duch Gou<sup>r</sup> to protest against his jniurius proceedings to assert the English Right and to Require satisfaction for the Damage donn to our frinds and confederats of Newhauen; And to declare vnto the petitioners in way of answare to their petition that howeuer wee think it not meete to enter into a present Ingagement against the Duch Chusing Rather to suffer Iniuries and affronts (at least for a time) then in any Respects to seem to bee to quicke; yet if they shall see cause againe to endeavore the planting of their formencioned purchased lands in Delaware at any time within these i2 monthes and for that end shall at their owne charge Transport together i50 or at least an i00 able men well armed with a meet vessell or vessels and Amunition fitt for such an Enterprise all to bee allowed and approued by the Maiestates of Newhauen Jurisdiction or the greatest pte of them that then in case they meet with any hostile opposition from the Duch or Sweeds whiles they carry themselues peacable and Inoffenciuely that may call for further Aide and assistance The Comissioners doe agree and conclude that they shalbee supplied by the seuerall Jurisdiccions with such a number of souldiers as the afforsaid Comissioners shall Judge meet they the said plaintifes bearing the charges therof; for the true paiment wherof the vnpur-

\*249

1651. chased lands and Trade there with the Natives shalbee engaged tell it bee  
 satisfied provided alsoe and it is agreed that such psons as shall Transport  
 themselves to the aforesaid lands in Delaware either out of Newhauen Collo-  
 nies or any of the other three shalbee and Remayne vnder the Gouverment  
 and Jurisdiction of Newhauen tell the Comissioners of the vnited Collonies  
 shall otherwise order the same

September.

To the Duch Gouverner

Much Honored Sir

Before wee parted last yeare at Hartford you gaue vs hopes of a comfort-  
 able meeting at Newhauen this yeare what derections you had from Europe to  
 mayntaine peace and Neighborly Respects with the English in america you  
 then shewed and best know what other Comissions you haue sence Receiued ;  
 But all the Collonies take notice that now you walke in contrarye pathes you  
 told vs of a protest you must make against such as should plant or Improue  
 (though but theire just Rightes in Delaware ; Wee saw noe cause for that  
 but know that both your predecessor and your selfe had without cause for-  
 merly protested against som of the Collonies ; But in yours dated aprell the  
 11<sup>th</sup> 1651 Stil: nouo sent to the Gou<sup>r</sup> of Newhauen wee obserue you threaten  
 force of armes and \*and Martiall opposition euen to bloodsheed against such  
 as shall goe about to Improue what they haue proued to bee Justly theires in  
 Delaware ; and yet shew noe more of any Just title you haue therevnto then  
 you did at Hartford which left all the Delegates both for the English and the  
 Duch therein vnsatisfied ; in the said protest you alsoe affirme that the plant-  
 ing &c of Delaware by the English enterest is contrary to the provisionall  
 agreement made betwixt youerselue and the Comissioners for the English  
 Collonies which wee marvell at ; those Records clearly expressing the con-  
 trary Wee hoped alsoe that according to your promise (at Hartford Wherin  
 M<sup>r</sup> Willet and M<sup>r</sup> Baxter engaged Greenwidge before this should haue been  
 settled as a Member of Newhauen Jurisdiction but instead of that wherof  
 wee yet heare nothing) the complaints of diuers of our Confeederates of  
 Newhauen Collonie are Renewed wee can not but expresse our like sence  
 of y<sup>t</sup> eniurius carriage of yours towards them who neither attempted nor  
 intended any thing against the Duch or Duch Right in any portion or privi-  
 lidge they may Justly claime there ; as the generall court of the Massachu-  
 sets did in their letters May 14<sup>th</sup> 1651 But wee are further enformed that  
 you haue sence begun som fortification or plantation vpon som pt or pts of  
 the English land which giues vs cause to feare that you more Respect private  
 advantages then publicke Righteousnes and peace wee must therefore as for-

merly soe againe assert the English Right especially to their purchased lands and protest against your eniurious hostile carriage in Imprisoning some of their psons detaining their Comissions and engaging them to their great damage to returne before they could inioy their Just libertie without shewing either Right to the land in question or any Just cause of such proceeding, vnlesse a pretence of a title should satisfy which the English vpon as good grounds can make to the Monhatoes, And wee heerby further professe and protest that by these vnneighborly and vniust courses you are the sole auther and cause of all such inconveniencies and mischeifes as may follow therupon the Comissioner and Collonies haueing Just cause and ground to vindicate and Improue the English Rightes and to Repaire their confederats who haue been soe wronged and damaged; Wee heare alsoe that you haue againe Imposed that offensive Custome of Recogniõn at the Monhatoes which vpon our former complaint was for a time taken of; which fayrely tends to disturbe if not to cutt of all Trade betwixt vs in these pts; These things wee Rather thought nessesarie to write and leaue to your consideraõn because wee yet heare of noe Returne you haue made to the generall Court of the Massachusetts; if to that or this you please to send answare to the Gouverner of Newhauen wee shall from him receiue Informaõn and the better vnderstand our way soe wee rest

your loueing ffrinds

Newhauen

Septem: i5

i65i

1651.

September.

\*The copy of a letter sent from the Comissioners

\*251

To M<sup>r</sup> Cottington

Sir,

Wee are enformed that it hath pleased the Parliament or Counsell of State to Comitt the publick Trust of Government in the Iland vnto your hands wherein wee can not but desire that truth and Righteousnes may soe flourish and that the Gospell professed by the English in this wildernes may not bee brought vnder any Just Reproch It is p<sup>r</sup>sented to vs that som notorius Delinquents who are lyable to hiest sensures making escape out of seuerall of the Collonies; Repaire to your Iland as to a Cittey of Refuge hoping therby to avoid the stroake of Justice and wee may well expect offenders in like and other kind wilbee easily apprehensiu of their advantages and Improve them for the future if such a dore bee open which occationeth vs to direct these few linnes to your selfe; and desire to Receive enformacion from you and from your Counsell what wee may expect in the formencioned cases

1651. or when any fugitiues out of any of the English vnited Collonies shall heer-  
 after seeke shelter there; Whether vpon Surtificate from som of y<sup>e</sup> Maies-  
 trates of the seuerall Jurisdiccions where the offences comitted may bee best  
 vnderstood and Receiue its due sensure you will deliuer vp & retorne such  
 delinkquents and fugetiues to bee proceeded with in their pper place accord-  
 ing to their demeritts as the collonies vpon due consideraçon for the pro-  
 moteing of Justice and Righteousnes find cause to doe amongst themselues Or  
 whether you entend to Receive and keep such vnder yourer protection vtell  
 they bee pursued and Impleaded in yourer courts and the Respectiue cases  
 there Issued as wee heare hath been somtimes pretended which wee Judge  
 very obstructiue to the waies of Justice We shall add noe more but o<sup>r</sup> due  
 Respects to youerselfe and soe Rest

yourer very loveing  
 frinds

Newhaven the i3th of  
 September i65i

\*252 \*Vpon a letter Received from M<sup>r</sup> Dunster President And the fellows of  
 Harvard Colledge the following answare was Returned

Much Respected frinds

By yourers of august 27<sup>th</sup> wee vnderstand that the former colledge build-  
 ings are in a decaying condition and will Require a considerable charge ere  
 long for a due Repaire and that through the encrease of Scollers many of  
 them are forced to lodge in the Towne: which proves many waies enconven-  
 ient and will nessesarily Require an enlargment of yourer buildings; for which  
 you ppound and wee haue seriously considered whether any healp may bee  
 had from the collections for the ppagateing the Gospell amongst the Indians  
 but can not find by the Acte of Parliament (now pused) that any such lib-  
 ertie is graunted and by a letter lately Receiued from that corporaçon wee  
 pceive that an hundred pounds appointed by the Comissioners to pay M<sup>r</sup>  
 Winslow as a gratificaçon of his paines in the said Collections is like to be  
 charged backe and borne by the Collonies without any allowance thervnto  
 from the collections; yet wee now desire M<sup>r</sup> Winslow to enquire the mind  
 of the corporaçon therein our selues conseiueing that the advancement of learn-  
 ing heere may alsoe advance the worke of christ amongst the Indians and  
 accordingly out of that Stock (as it comes in) should gladly contribute might  
 wee doe it without offence; but if an other enterpretacion by made in Eng-  
 land The Comissioners will propound to and Improue their seuerall enter-  
 ests in the Collonies that by pecks halfbushels and bushels of Wheat accord-  
 ing as men are free and able the Colledge may have some Considerable yearly

healp towards theire occations; and heerin if the Massachusetts please to  
give a leading example the Rest may probably the more Reddyly follow ;

1651.  
September.

This following letter was p<sup>r</sup>esented from the Inhabitants of Warwicke

May It please this honored Comittee to take knowlidg that wee the  
Inhabitants of Sowamett \*alias Warwicke haueing vndergone diuers oppres-  
sions and wronges amounting to great damage sence wee first possessed this  
place being forced therby to seeke to that honerable State of old England for  
Releife which did eneuitably draw great charge vpon vs to the further  
Impairing of our estates and finding favor for Redresse wee were willing  
to wave for that time (in regard of the great troubles and Employment that  
then lay on that State) all other losses & wrongs wee then vnderwent soe  
that wee might bee Replanted in and vpon that our Purchased Possession and  
enjoy it peacably for time to come without disturbance or molestation by those  
from whom wee had formerly suffered; but sence our grātius graunt from the  
honorale Parliament in Replanting of vs in this place wee haue ben and  
dayly are pressed with Intollerable greivances to the eating vp of our  
labours and wasting of our estates makeing our lives together with our wiues  
and Children bitter and vncomfortable; Insomuch that groneing vnder our  
burthens wee are Constreined to make our addresses to that honorable Parlia-  
ment and state once againe to make our Just complaint against our causlesse  
molestors who by themselves and theire agents are the onely cause of this our  
Reuttering of our distressed condiçon; May it please therfore this honored  
Assembly to take notice of this our solleme entelligence (given vnto you (as  
the most Publicke authorized society appertaining vnto and Instituted in the  
vnited Collonies whom our complaints doe conserne that wee are now p<sup>r</sup>paring  
ourselves with all convenient speed for old England to make our greivances  
knowne againe to that State which fale vpon vs by Reason that the order of  
Parliament of England conserning vs hath not ben obserued, nor the Injoy-  
ment of our graunted priuillidges pmitted to vs; That wee are as it were  
bought and sold from one pattent and Jurisdiction to another

\*253

In that wee have ben prohibited and charged to acquite this place since the  
order of Parliament given out and knowne to the contrary

In that wee have had Warrants sent vs to Summon vs to the Massachu-  
sets court; And officers imployed amongst vs to that purpose \*purpose;

\*254

In that these Barbarius Indians about vs with euill minded English  
Mixed amonst vs vnder pretence of some former psonall Subiecttion to y<sup>e</sup>  
Gouerment of the Massachusetts Countenanceing of them Cease not to kill  
our Cattle offer violence to our families, villifye Authoritie of Parliament



1651. vochsafed to vs Justifying their practises with many Menaces and threaten-  
ings as being vnder the protection of the Massachusetts

September.

In that Wee are Restrained and haue been this 7 or 8 yeares past of  
common comerce in the Countrey and that onely for matters of Consience

In that our States formerly taken from vs Remayne yet vnrestored with  
these additions therunto

These and the like are the grounds of our complaints with our serius  
desires that you bee pleased to take notice of them as our sollonne Intelli-  
gence given heerof that as your selues shall thinke meet you may giue  
further sesonable Intelligence to your severall Collonies whom it may Con-  
serne soe that their agent or agents may haue seasonable Instructions to make  
answare and wee heerby shall aquite our selues that wee offer not to proceed  
in these our complaints without giueing due and seasonable notice therof

By mee JOHN GREEN juni

Warwicke the first  
of September 1651

Clark in the behalfe of  
the Towne of Warwicke

Vppon occation of the foregoeing letter and som descourse about this  
busines the Comissioners for the Massachusetts p'sented this ensueing  
Declaracon

\*255 That in Anno 1643 seuerall complaints were made to the Comissioners of  
the vnited Collonies then mett at Boston against Samuell Gorton and his  
companie and som of them of weightye and great Consernment to all the  
Jurisdictions; Informacon was alsoe given that the said Gorton and his com-  
panie had been sent to once & againe by the generall Court of the Massachu-  
setts \*with a safe conduct both for their coming and Returne that they might  
give answere and satisfaction wherin they had donn wronge; It then came  
into consideracon vnder what Gouverment or Jurisdiction the said Gorton and  
his companie lived; the Comissioners take notice that the Indian Sachems  
proprietors of the place had vollentarily Submitted their psons and lands  
sometimes before to the Goverment of the Massachusetts; The Comissioners  
of Plym: claimed enterest therin by pattent but vpon such consideracions as  
was then p'sented Resigned the same to the Massachusetts with the consent  
and approbacon of the Rest of the Comissioners

The Gouverment of the Massachusetts haveing now both English and  
Indian Right and title to the aforsaid plase where Gorton and his companie  
lived derived to them; the Comissioners did Joyntly thinke It fit and  
accordingly advised the Maiestates of the Massachusetts to proceed against  
them according to what they should find Just engaging the Rest of the Juris-

dictions to approue of and concure in the same as if their Comissioners had been present; Att the aforsaid conclusion vpon the aforsaid grounds the generall court of the Massachusetts brought the said Gorton and severall of his companie to their tryall and Just sensure according to the Joint advise giuen them by the Comissioners which hath neuer sence been disowned by any of the Jurisdicions but allowed of by their silent approbacon; though pte of their sensure vpon other grounds hath hetherto been suspended and the said Gorton and his companie pmitted peacably to Reside on the aforsaid lands notwithstanding the manifold complaints both of the English and Indians vnder the gouernment of the Massachusetts of great and Insufferable Iniuries donn by the said Gorton and his companie donn to them both to their psons and estates which occasioned seuerall addresses from the Massachusetts both by Message and Writting to Gorton and his companie for Reparacon but in vaine; To the Comissioners for counsell and advise being vnwilling to engage further (as at first) without a Joynt concurrence and approbacon \*of the other Jurisdicions but in the meane time were continually burthened with complaints from the English and Indians there vnder our Gouerment and charged with breach of promise in not Righting their wronges and doeing them Justice according to Couenant

1651.

September.

\*256

The Inhabytants of Warwicke neuer exhibited any complaints to the Jurisdiction of the Massachusetts of any wrongs or Iniuries donn them by English and Indians there which had they donn they should haue Receiued equall Justice with any other

And when there arose a difERENCE betwixt the Massachusetts and Plymouth concerning the Jurisdiction of the aforsaid place; The Gouerment of Plymouth not allowing of what their Comissioners had done therein; though for a long time they had been sillent The Comissioners of the Massachusetts Refered the Determinacon of that difference to the rest of the Comissiones at Boston in Anno 1649 who aduised to issue the same by hearing a Naighbourly Treaty betwixt the two Jurisdicions of the Massachusetts and Plymouth Whervpon the generall court of the Massachusetts sent two Deputies to the generall court of Plym: with Comissiones and Instructions to Resigne and Submit the aforsaid lands and psons Residing therein to the Gouerment of Plym: they onely promiseing to doe equall Justice both to English and Indians there according to our engagements but the Gouerment of Plym: Chose Rather to Ratifye and confeirme the aforsaid Resignacon of their Comissioners which accordingly was donn by an authentique Writting signed by the Gou<sup>r</sup> &c

The court of Massachusetts againe demaund satisfaction of Gorton his

1651. companie but are slighted and neglected by their Commissioners they desire  
 advise of the Rest of the Commissioners at Hartford in anno 1650 and are  
 September. solemnly advised againe to Resigne the aforesaid place and persons to Plym:  
 \*257 \*and that Government to Receive them Judging that way in severall Respects  
 most expedient for all the Jurisdictions the Government of the Massachusetts  
 observe the advise given and make a 2<sup>nd</sup> Tender as aforesaid but were  
 Refused by the Government of Plym: by all that hath been said it may  
 appeer to the honored Commissioners of the severall Jurisdictions and any  
 other that may take Notice thereof that the Government of the Massachusetts  
 have from first to last been alwaies Reddy to herken to the advise and coun-  
 sell of the rest of the Commissioners and to acte accordingly in the case aforesaid;  
 And have out of their owne Treasury allowed a large quantitie of  
 corn to the Indians vnder their Government there to keep them alive The  
 Cattell of Gortons Company having destroyed Most of theirs Rather then  
 by force to comple them till all other meanes and waies of prudence for  
 Issuing these and the like differences were used which wee have done to the  
 utmost of our power with much Patience and forbearance but complaints are  
 daily Renewed and subjects oppressed our Government and Jurisdiction over  
 them slighted and contemned and our promise and covenant both to English  
 and Indians there for their Just protection charged by them to bee Infringed  
 and broken to the great dishonor of god our Religion and of our profession  
 amongst the heathen Wee therefore desire and entreate to know of the Rest of  
 the Commissioners that in case wee meete with opposition from the aforesaid  
 people of Warwicke in following the advise of the Commissioners given at  
 their last meeting at hartford what aide and assistance each Jurisdiction will  
 afford vs for the Righting of our Iniured and oppressed people And bringing  
 Delinquents to Condigne Punishment.

To which Declaracion the Commissioners for Conecticott and Newhauen  
 ptly by way of Concession and ptly by way of exposition answered that  
 at a meeting of the Commissioners in 1643 diuers complaints of weighty con-  
 sidera<sup>o</sup>n were presented from the Massachusetts collonie against Samuell  
 Gorton and his companie concerning which noe Satisfaction by any fayre  
 meanes could bee obtained, wherupon the Commissioners Joyntly thought fitt  
 that the maiestates of the Massachusetts If the said companie persist in  
 their Stubburnes should proceed against them according to what they shall  
 \*258 find Just promising the concurrence \*of the collonies in what should warrant-  
 ably bee donn; but the Commissioners have neither Received enformation from  
 the Massachusetts nor complaint from Samuell Gorton and his companie Con-  
 serning these proceedings; soe that they have had neither call nor meanes

to owne nor disowne them ; Att the aforsaid meeting Anno i643 a question alsoe grew betwixt the Comissioners for the Massachusetts and Plym: to which of their Pattents that Tract of land on which Samuell Gorton and his companie were settled did apperteine ; each Collonie claimed it as pte of their Jurisdiction but in the Issue the Comissioners for Plym: consented that it should belong to the Massachusetts from which the other Comissioners (being neither concerned nor vnderstanding where the Right lay) saw noe cause to desent but sence sundery complaints at seuerall meetings haue been brought from the Massachusetts of Iniuries donn by Samuell Gorton and his companie Inhabitants of Warwicke to som English and Indians subiect to the Massachusetts Jurisdiction and the question was againe Reviueed betwixt the Massachusetts and Plym: to which Jurisdiction that Tract of land belongeth the Comissioners from time to time gaue counsels of peace according to their best p'sent light Anno i649 they advised that the Right of place with other things in difference might bee Issued in a Naighbourly Treaty betwixt those two Collonies and that all offensive carriages might bee suppressed ; in Anno i650 vpon like complaints they aduised that the Massachusetts aqvite and Relinquish their claime to the forementioned Tract of land and that Plym: Reassume it That Warwicke might bee placed vnder their Jurisdiction to which it belongs that a comfortable Issue might bee put to y<sup>e</sup> former Difference and Justice haue a free Passage, But if then the Inhabitants of Warwicke should Refuse to Submitte to that Gouverment they aduised that the wholesome directions giuen by the honora<sup>ble</sup> Committee of Parliament in that case be forthwith duely attended ; That the Inhabitants of Warwicke might bee conuenced and accordingly Submitt ; and the Comissioners for Conecticott and Newhauen then wrote to the Goue<sup>r</sup> of Plym: advising therunto wee were sence Informed that the Goue<sup>r</sup>ment of the Massachusetts herkened therunto and offered to settle Warwicke and the land in question vnder Plym: but that Plymouth hath and still Refuseth to except them soe that offences are like to continew and encrease ; The Comissioners therefore fearing inconvenience would provide Remedie but know not what to add to the aduise given in Anno i650 concerning Trespasses but that which is proved bee Recouered if noe other meanes will serue by legale force ; but with as much moderacion as may bee ; least \*from a course of continued offences further qvarrells and actes of hostillitie should Springe and grow betwixt the Inhabitants of Warwick and their formentioned neighbors

1651.  
September.

\*259

The Comissioners for Plym: taking knowlidge of the long Declaration of the Massachusetts Comissioners Collected out of peeces of passages of many yeares and being vnsatisfied therewith thought meet to declare them-

1651.

September.

selues that what was done by M<sup>r</sup> Winslow and M<sup>r</sup> Collyare then Comissioners of Plym: in Anno 1643 Concerning the Resigna<sup>o</sup>n v<sup>p</sup> of any lands which Plym: had entere<sup>t</sup> in was not at all in their power to Resigne v<sup>p</sup> any p<sup>t</sup>e of Plymouths Jurisdiction to the Massachusetts Neither could the Massachusetts Receiue any such Resigna<sup>o</sup>n without being Iniurius to the third and sixt articles of Confedera<sup>o</sup>n (if any had been made) And M<sup>r</sup> Winslow and M<sup>r</sup> Collyare haue seuerall times publickely denied that they either did or entended to Resigne any p<sup>t</sup>e of the Jurisdiction of Plym: to the Massachusetts And by what Right of authority the generall court of the Massachusetts had to send for Samuell Gorton or any companie inhabiting soe fere out of their Jurisdiction wee vnderstand not, and how Just their sensure was wee know not; or what p<sup>t</sup>e of sensure they haue Suspended and vpon what grounds wee apprehend not; and concerning any Reference put to the determina<sup>o</sup>n of the Rest of the Comissioners att Boston in Anno i649 the Comissioners for Plymouth Referred none and what authenticke Writting the Gou<sup>r</sup> of Plym: signed the Massachusetts Comissioners doe not shew but if they meane a writting signed by the Gouverner of Plym: and som p<sup>t</sup>iculare p<sup>so</sup>ns Joyning with him bearing date the 7<sup>th</sup> of June i650 Wee the Comissioners of Plym: for our p<sup>t</sup>iculare p<sup>so</sup>ns can not owne it haueing protested against it in the Court of Plym: as being directly contrary to the order of the honorable committiee of the parliament of England \**England* and Contrary to the articles of confedera<sup>o</sup>n With the Rest of the Collonies

\*260

And wheras wee are enformed that the court of the Massachusetts haue lately sent out seuerall Summons or Warrants to seuerall p<sup>so</sup>ns Inhabiting Warwick alias Showamett and Patuxet and haue made seizure vpon som of their estates Wee doe heerby protest against such proceedings if any such bee;

The foregoing Conclusions were signed by the Comissioners at Newhauen the i6<sup>th</sup> of September i65i.

EDWARD HOPKINES  
ROGER LUDLOE  
STEVEN GOODYEERE

THEOPH: EATON Pres<sup>dt</sup>  
SIMON BRADSTREETE  
WILLIAM HATHORNE  
TIMOTHY HATHERLEY

John Browne in the busines Concerning Delaware doth dessent from the other Comissioners

Inspexi — Anno — 1716 —

[The following petition of Humphrey Johnson, and answer of the Court thereto, more properly belong with the Records of the General Court.]

\*The humble petition of Humphrey Johnson of Hingham to y<sup>e</sup> Hono<sup>rd</sup> Court assembled in plymouth this third of June 1684 sheweth that whereas y<sup>e</sup> hono<sup>rd</sup> Court in answere to my adress 1683 doe declare it is not proper to this Court to determine title of land, y<sup>e</sup> Hono<sup>rd</sup> Court may please to remember my adress was to request y<sup>e</sup> Hono<sup>rd</sup> Court to answere their ingagement to my adress 1676. when they could come to a full vnderstanding y<sup>e</sup> ca<sup>se</sup> to aford me releife according to law & equitie & you<sup>r</sup> petitioner doth humbly conceaue y<sup>e</sup> Court in 83 had a full vnderstanding & y<sup>e</sup> case & y<sup>e</sup> relieffe, I request for is that those deuities of lands in Sittuate granted by order of Court 1671: & signed by three of y<sup>e</sup> Hono<sup>rd</sup> maiestrates may be laid out which grants will appear if y<sup>e</sup> Hono<sup>rd</sup> Court please to giue your petitioner opertunity, I shall produce a Copy of y<sup>e</sup> Committies Determination signed by gouerno<sup>r</sup> Winslow & your law saith all grants of lands remaine for euer to y<sup>e</sup> grantee he his heires & assigns also y<sup>e</sup> Hono<sup>rd</sup> Gour<sup>t</sup>, Hinckley may please to remember that in y<sup>e</sup> yeer 1677 himselfe declared those perticuler grants made by y<sup>e</sup> Comittie in Sittuate 1671 were yet binding

And you<sup>r</sup> petitioner doth humbly conceiue that it is proper to this Court to make good such grants of proprietie granted either by themselues or their predecessors: further you<sup>r</sup> petitioner doth humbly request y<sup>e</sup> Hono<sup>rd</sup> Court to order I may have my execution serued forthwith that was countermanded July 1683 for now y<sup>e</sup> then plaintiffe if here namely Jerimiah Hatch of Sittuate, you<sup>r</sup> petitioner doth humbly request this Hono<sup>rd</sup> Court to condescend to giue me their answere & I shall acknowledg it to be a vndererued fauou<sup>r</sup> & if y<sup>e</sup> Hono<sup>rd</sup> Court shall giue such an Answere that may put an end to y<sup>e</sup> long Controuersie betwixt sittuate men & my selfe that so y<sup>e</sup> Court may haue no more trouble consarning that matter & you<sup>r</sup> petitioners family may be settled in their iust rights: & you<sup>r</sup> petitioner shall euer pray

HUMPHRY JOHNSON

Hingham third June 1684.

\*The Generall Courts answere to the said petition of Humphry Johnson ffolloweth viz: said Court doe not find any act or order of Court that doth hinder or preuent y<sup>e</sup> petiti<sup>o</sup> or any other person from y<sup>e</sup> recouery of his iust right in due course of law, And that if y<sup>e</sup> petitioner hath a good title to any land within y<sup>e</sup> Township of Sittuate that is by that Towne or any

person therein detained from s<sup>d</sup> petitioner that if he see cause to bring his action against y<sup>e</sup> party detaining to any of y<sup>e</sup> Courts of triall that may haue proper Cognissance thereof, & proue his title to y<sup>e</sup> land demanded he may recouer it with his daṁages.

And concerning y<sup>e</sup> execution mentioned in the petition y<sup>e</sup> Court are fully informed by y<sup>e</sup> petitioner himselfe that since y<sup>e</sup> date of his petition he hath receiued full satisfaction concerning that matter.

The Courts answere to y<sup>e</sup> before written petition:

p<sup>r</sup> NATHANIELL MORTON

Secretary

## GENERAL INDEX.





## GENERAL INDEX.

- A** BDAS, . . . . . 48  
 Accady, Accaday, . . . . . 56, 59  
 Accord Pond, . . . . . 1, 2  
 Acts of the Commissioners of the United Colonies, Book of, referred to, . . . . . 150  
 Administration of estates and probate of wills, . . . . . 137  
 Agreement for the bounds between Plymouth and Massachusetts, . . . . . 1  
 Ammunition, law recommended that none be sold to any person out of the United Colonies, 65  
     See Arms and ammunition.  
 Andrews, Mr., . . . . . 204  
 Antinomianism, . . . . . 81  
 Antuppo, . . . . . 103  
 Aquidnett Island . . . . . 33  
 Arbitrators appointed by the Dutch Governor and the commissioners, . . . . . 186, 187  
     their award, . . . . . 188  
 Arms and ammunition, to be constantly kept in readiness and examined four times a year, . . . . . 12  
     not to be sold to French, Dutch, or Indians, 22, 105  
     a further supply of powder, bullets, and match recommended, . . . . . 140  
 Arnold, Benedict, . . . . . 33, 42, 49  
     instructions to, . . . . . 32, 41  
     messenger, . . . . . 85, 86  
     and wife, . . . . . 55  
 Articles of Confederation, . . . . . 3  
 Asquash, an Indian, . . . . . 142  
 Astwood, John, commissioner of the United Colonies, . . . . . 109, 139  
 Atherton, Artherton, Humphrey, . . . . . 34, 35, 38  
     Captain, . . . . . 118, 126  
 Aurania, Fort. See Fort Aurania.
- Awasequen, Aumsequen, deputy for the Nyan-ticks, . . . . . 43, 48  
 Awaashawe, . . . . . 47
- B**APTISM, to be administered only to church members and their children, . . . . . 81  
 Barbathoes, . . . . . 197, 199  
 Baxter, Baxtey, George, arbitrator, . . . . . 186, 188  
     Mr., . . . . . 214  
     Lieutenant, . . . . . 64  
 Bay. See Massachusetts.  
 Benedict, Thomas, . . . . . 167  
 Blinman, Mr., . . . . . 196, 204  
 Boatwreck, English that suffered, killed by Indians, . . . . . 142  
 Book of the Acts of the Commissioners, referred to, . . . . . 150  
 Books, giving of, to the public library in Harvard College, honorable and profitable to the country, . . . . . 95  
 Boston, . . . . . 49, 118, 198  
 Bound Brook, . . . . . 1  
 Bradford, William, commissioner to settle bounds between Plymouth and Massachusetts, . . . . . 1  
     commissioner of the United Colonies, . . . . . 84, 109  
     chosen President, . . . . . 109  
 Bradstreet, Simon, commissioner of the United Colonies, . . . . . 16, 109, 139, 161, 192  
     arbitrator, . . . . . 187, 188  
     Mr., . . . . . 196, 204, 205  
 Browne, John, . . . . . 109, 137, 222  
     commissioner of the United Colonies, 16, 31, 61, 84, 109, 139, 161, 192  
     Mr., . . . . . 80  
 Bull, Henry, petition of, and answer of the commissioners, . . . . . 110, 111

- Burdman, William, . . . . . 103  
 Bushege, . . . . . 68
- C**AINE, Cayne [Keayne], Captain, . . . 118, 126  
 Callicutt, Collicut, Sergeant, . . . 49, 107  
 Canonicus, Canoonacus, Canownacus, Conoonacus, 14,  
 17, 41, 45, 75  
   message to, complaining of the breach of  
   league, . . . . . 14  
 Cape Cableyou, . . . . . 183  
 Cape Cod, . . . . . 146  
   and Cape Henlopen, lands between, claimed  
   by the Dutch, . . . . . 114, 183, 184  
 Cape Henlopen, . . . . . 114, 146, 184  
 Cape Judith, . . . . . 184  
   See Point Judith.  
 Casmamon, . . . . . 97  
   See Robert.  
 Certificate of appointment of commissioners, form of, 13  
   granted to Youghco and others, that they are  
   tributaries to the English, . . . . 18, 19  
   granted to the town of Warwick, . . . 111  
 Charles I., . . . . . 63  
 Charles River, . . . . . 1  
 Chickwallop, Chicwallop, sachem at Nawattock,  
   message to, . . . . . 69, 70  
 Chimmough, . . . . . 30  
 Churches of New England, truths wherein they  
   walk to be set upon their own firm and  
   clear foundations, . . . . . 28  
 Cogeleys, a Mohegan Indian, . . . . . 104  
 College buildings, in a decaying condition, will re-  
   quire repair and enlargement, . . . 216  
   See Harvard College.  
 Collyer, Collyare, William, . . . . . 8  
   commissioner of the United Colonies, . . 8, 9  
   Mr., . . . . . 222
- Commission or instructions to commanders and  
   soldiers sent to the Narragansett Sa-  
   chems, . . . . . 168  
   See Instructions.  
 Commissioners of the United Colonies, consulted  
   by Uncas about Miantinomo, . . . . 10  
   advise to put Miantinomo to death, and prom-  
   ise Uncas protection, . . . . . 11  
   to report at each meeting how the several ju-  
   risdictions are furnished with arms and  
   ammunition, . . . . . 12  
   grant Massachusetts precedency of the other  
   colonies, . . . . . 16  
   recommend to each General Court to provide  
   a suitable maintenance for ministers, . . 20  
   to bring, annually, the number of males in  
   their several colonies, . . . . . 24  
   approve Massachusetts' proposal of a treaty  
   with Mons. D'Aulney, . . . . . 25
- Commissioners of the United Colonies allow Mas-  
 sachusetts to issue commissions against  
 Mons. D'Aulney in case, . . . . . 25  
 allow Massachusetts to treat with Mons. De  
 la Tour for forts at St. Johns, in case, . . 25  
 apply to reverend elders about a confession of  
 faith, . . . . . 28  
 instructions to messengers sent to the In-  
 dians, 17, 18, 32, 41, 66, 69, 75, 85, 117, 168  
 consult the elders, &c., about war with the  
 Indians, . . . . . 33  
 their determination about war with the In-  
 dians, . . . . . 34  
 appoint a day of humiliation, . . . . . 34  
 letter to Captain Mason, . . . . . 35  
 letter to the Dutch Governor at Manhatoes, 62—  
   64, 78, 107, 113, 147, 174, 175, 179, 180,  
   184, 185, 210, 214.  
 letter to William Westerhouse, . . . . . 112  
 letter to the town of Warwick, . . . . . 150  
 letter to the corporation in England for pro-  
   moting the gospel in New England, 163,  
   195  
 letter to the Governor of New France, . . . 201  
 letter to the Governor of Rhode Island, . . 215  
 letter to Edward Winslow, . . . . . 165, 198  
 letter to Edward Winslow and Mr. Pelham, . 166  
 letter to Rev. Mr. Eliot, . . . . . 203  
 letter to Mr. Mayhew, . . . . . 205  
 letter to the President and Fellows of Har-  
   vard College, . . . . . 216  
 debate between them and the Deputies of  
   Massachusetts, . . . . . 35—37  
 confirmation of articles of peace between Mas-  
   sachusetts and Mons. D'Aulney, . . . . 59  
 declaration to the Indians, . . . . . 71  
 determination upon a complaint against Uncas, 72  
 determination about the Pequots, . . . . 100  
 conclusions in 1643 explained, . . . . . 79  
 recommend the promotion of piety and sup-  
   pression of vice and error, . . . . . 81  
 meetings appointed, . . . . . 138, 139  
 an extra meeting of, appointed, in case the  
   Narragansetts "attend not the colonies  
   just satisfaction," &c., . . . . . 82  
 six to be a quorum, . . . . . 85  
 dissatisfied with an answer from the Indians, . 86  
 answer to Henry Dunster's petition, . . . 95  
 certificate to the town of Warwick, . . . 111  
 order about the Pequots, . . . . . 111  
 proposals to, from the committee of the Gen-  
   eral Court of Massachusetts, . . . . . 118  
 reply to the proposals of the committee of  
   the General Court of Massachusetts, . . 126  
 conclusion respecting impost at Saybrook, . 134  
 dissatisfied with Ninegret's conduct, . . . 145

- Commissioners of the United Colonies, protest against the Pequots' withdrawing from their subjection to Uncas, . . . . . 145
- remonstrance against the Massachusetts law about customs, . . . . . 157
- answer to the Dutch Governor's proposals, . . 175
- answer to proposals from the Governor of New France, . . . . . 202
- answer to Uncas, about tribute from the Pequots, . . . . . 207
- appointment of arbitrators, . . . . . 187
- demand satisfaction for a mare, killed by the Indians, . . . . . 208
- proceedings upon New Haven petition about Delaware, . . . . . 213
- Warwick (town) gives them notice of an intended complaint against them, . . . 217
- chosen, . 8, 9, 16, 31, 61, 84, 109, 139, 161, 192
- certificate of appointment of, . . . . . 13
- Book of the Acts of, referred to, . . . . . 150
- orders concerning meetings, . . . 6, 84, 85, 158
- meeting held at Boston, Sept. 7, 1643, . . 9, 14
- Hartford, Sept. 5, 1644, . . . 16
- Boston, July 28, 1645, . . . 31
- New Haven, Sept. 9 [3],\* 1646, . . 61
- Boston, July 26, 1647, . . . 84
- Plymouth, Sept. 7, 1648, . . . 109
- Boston, July 23, 1649, . . . 139
- Hartford, Sept. 5, 1650, . . . 161
- New Haven, Sept. 4, 1651, . . . 192
- For letters to the commissioners and others, see Letter.
- Commissioners for Connecticut complain against the Dutch agent at Hartford, . . . . . 61
- object against Mr. Winthrop's claim to lands, 104
- reply to Massachusetts' proposals about their south line, . . . . . 150, 151, 153—155
- remonstrate against the Massachusetts law about customs, . . . . . 156
- reply to Massachusetts declaration about Warwick, . . . . . 220
- reasons for customs at Saybrook, . . . . . 90
- Commissioners for Massachusetts claim precedency, 16
- reasons against impost at Saybrook, . . . . 89
- reply to the commissioners of Connecticut about running Massachusetts' south line, 151
- desire advice how to deal with Gorton and company, . . . . . 170, 171
- declaration respecting Warwick and Gorton, . 218
- Commissioners for New Haven complain against the Dutch and Swedes, . . . . . 13
- remarks upon Massachusetts' declaration about Warwick, . . . . . 220
- Commissioners for New Plymouth desire that satisfaction may be demanded of Mons. D'Aulney for injuries received from him, 25
- Commissioners for New Plymouth, remarks on Massachusetts' declaration about Warwick, . . . . . 221
- protest against Massachusetts' proceedings, . 222
- Committee of the General Court of Massachusetts, proposals from, and the commissioners' reply, . . . . . 118—128
- Conahasset, marshes at, next to Hingham, to belong to Massachusetts, . . . . . 1
- marshes at, next to Scituate, to belong to Plymouth, . . . . . 1
- Confederation between the United Colonies, . . 9
- Confession of doctrine and discipline to be approved by the churches of New England, recommended, . . . . . 28
- Connecticut colony, . . . . . 17, 80, 105, 167
- Southampton annexed to it, . . . . . 21
- road from, to Massachusetts, to be made, . . 25
- injuries sustained by, from the Indians, . . 26
- to have jurisdiction of the Pequot country, 79, 97
- Massachusetts' proposal to, about running their south line, . . . . . 150, 151
- order for an impost upon Springfield, . . . 156
- Easthampton annexed to it, . . . . . 191
- proportion of soldiers, . . . . . 12
- commissioners for, 8, 9, 16, 31, 61, 84, 109, 139, 161, 192
- and New Haven to have four hundred fathom of wampum, . . . . . 49
- River, imposition upon goods passing through to the sea, . . . . . 89
- See Commissioners for Connecticut.
- Cope, Mr., . . . . . 104, 142
- Corporation in England for promoting the gospel in New England, letter from, . . . 162, 192
- letter to, . . . . . 163, 195
- Cotten [Cotton], John, goods consigned to . . 195
- Cottingham [Coddington], William, . . . . . 110
- Mr., . . . . . 197
- Governor of Rhode Island, letter to, . . . 215
- Creto cextius, [certo certius,] . . . . . 76
- Customs imposed by Massachusetts upon the other colonies, . . . . . 155
- Cutchamakin, Cutchamekin, . . . . . 46, 48, 89, 107
- Indian, interpreter, . . . . . 49
- Cuttaquin, . . . . . 144
- DAVIES, John, . . . . . 34
- instructions to, . . . . . 32
- Dalliboust, Mons., Governor of New France, . . 200
- D'Aulney, Monsieur, . . . . . 24, 25
- questions and answers concerning him, . . 56—59
- Declaration of war against the Narragansetts, &c., 50
- De la Tour, Mons., . . . . . 24, 25
- questions and answers concerning him, . . 56—59
- Lady, . . . . . 58

\* 3d of Sept., 1646. Mass. Archives, vol. II., p. 230.

- Delaware, . . . . . 181, 199, 212, 213  
 New Haven proposes a plantation there, 140, 141  
 the determination of the right to, referred to  
   England and Holland, . . . . . 189  
 New Haven petition about, . . . . . 210  
 Bay, . . . . . 13  
 River, . . . . . 63  
 De Marie, Monsieur, . . . . . 57  
   See Marie.  
 Derwellets, Derwelletes, Drwellets, Mr., agent of  
   the Governor of New France, . . . . . 200  
   sent to preach the gospel to the Indians, . . . 201  
 Dudley, Dudly, Thomas, . . . . . 8, 118, 159, 160  
   commissioner of the United Colonies, 8, 9, 16, 84,  
     139  
   chosen President, . . . . . 84, 139  
 Dunster, Henry, (President of Harvard College,)  
   his petition, . . . . . 93  
   Mr., . . . . . 105  
   President Harvard College, . . . . . 216  
   motion of, concerning bad peag passed to the  
     English by the Indians, . . . . . 136  
 Dutch, to enjoy their land at Hartford, . . . 190  
   not to entertain fugitives from the English, . 190  
   complained against for trading with the In-  
     dians, . . . . . 209  
   arms and ammunition not to be sold to them, 22, 65  
   claim all lands between Cape Cod and Cape  
     Henlopen, . . . . . 146  
   agent at Hartford complained against, . . . 61  
   Governor, protest of, against New Haven, . . 61  
     letter to, 62—64, 78, 107, 113, 147, 174, 175,  
       179, 180, 184, 185, 210, 214  
     letter from, 76, 77, 171, 174, 177, 183, 185, 186  
     complained against, . . . . . 112, 146  
     seizes a ship in New Haven harbor, . . . 112, 146  
     appointment of arbitrators by, . . . . . 186  
     comes to Hartford to treat with the com-  
       missioners, . . . . . 171  
     persons belonging to New Haven impris-  
       soned by, . . . . . 199  
   house within Hartford limits, . . . . . 92  
   and Swedes, injuries received from, . . . 13, 107  
   governors to be written to, . . . . . 13
- E**ASTHAMPTON to belong to Connecticut  
   jurisdiction, . . . . . 191  
 Eaton, Theophilus, . . . . . 8, 172  
   Governor, protest against New Haven sent by  
     the Dutch Governor to, . . . . . 61  
   answer to said protest by, . . . . . 62  
   commissioner of the United Colonies, 8, 9, 16, 31,  
     61, 84, 109, 139, 161, 192  
   chosen President, . . . . . 61, 192  
   Mr., . . . . . 79, 111, 199  
 Einemo, . . . . . 28
- Elders, (the Rev.,) applied to about forming a con-  
   fession of faith, . . . . . 28  
   approve the motion, . . . . . 28  
 Eliot, Elliott, Rev. Mr. [John], 104, 149, 164, 165,  
     193, 196, 205  
   may give or lend guns, &c., to the Indians, . 137  
   petition and letter received from, . . . . . 203  
   the commissioners' letter to, . . . . . 203  
 Elmar, Edward, . . . . . 69  
 Endicott, Endicot, Endecott, Endecot, Endicut,  
   Endecutt, John, (Governor of Massa-  
     chusetts,) . . . . . 59, 103  
   commissioner to settle bounds between Plym-  
     outh and Massachusetts, . . . . . 1  
   commissioner of the United Colonies, 61, 84, 109  
 English, not to entertain fugitives from the Dutch, 190  
 Error, consideration how the spreading course of,  
   may be stayed, . . . . . 28, 81  
 Ewaghos, . . . . . 47  
 Excess in apparel, &c., to be provided against, . 81  
 Expense, public, liquidated, . . . . . 105
- F**AIRFIELD, . . . . . 143  
 Familism, . . . . . 81  
 Fenwick, Fenwicke, Fenwike, Fenweke, Fenwix,  
   Phenwix, Fenuick, George, . . . . . 8  
   commissioner of the United Colonies, 8, 9, 16, 31  
   Mr., . . . . . 19, 21, 79, 121, 150—152, 154  
 Fisher's Island, . . . . . 101, 102  
 Flints, or match, gunpowder, &c., every man to  
   keep by him, and to be carefully viewed  
     four times a year, . . . . . 12  
 Foreigners, not to trade with the Indians in the  
   United Colonies, . . . . . 148, 149, 191  
 Fort at the mouth of Connecticut River, custom  
   imposed by Connecticut for maintenance  
     of, . . . . . 90  
 Fort Aurania, . . . . . 107, 113, 147  
 Foxon, . . . . . 146  
   Uncas's deputy, . . . . . 97—99  
 Free custom and excise of New England, debate  
   in Old England about revoking, . . . . . 197  
 French, arms and ammunition not to be sold to  
   them, . . . . . 22  
 Fugitives, not to be entertained, . . . . . 190
- G**ENERAL COURT of Massachusetts, propo-  
   sitions from committee of, . . . . . 118  
 Gennor, Mr., his library paid for, . . . . . 196, 198, 205  
 Gibbons, Gibons, Gibbens, Edward, appointed com-  
   mander-in-chief, . . . . . 37  
   instructions to, . . . . . 38  
   Major, . . . . . 58, 105  
 Gilbert, Jonathan, messenger to Sequasson, in-  
   structions to, . . . . . 66  
   his return, . . . . . 67

- Gilbert, Jonathan, messenger to the Indians, Instructions to, . . . . . 69, 70  
 return, . . . . . 70  
 Godfrey, Lieutenant, . . . . . 65  
 brings letters from the Dutch Governor, . . 76  
 Monsieur, . . . . . 200  
 Goodyear, Goodyer, Goodyear, Stephen, commissioner of the United Colonies, 31, 61, 84, 161, 192.  
 Gorton, Samuel, . . . . . 80, 160  
 and Company, to be proceeded against by Massachusetts, . . . . . 12  
 and Company, Massachusetts commissioners desire advice how to deal with them, 170, 171  
 and Company, Massachusetts commissioners' declaration about, . . . . . 218  
 Gosmer, John, . . . . . 143  
 Mr., . . . . . 167  
 Grafton, Joseph, . . . . . 57, 58  
 Graine, Jasper, . . . . . 210  
 Green, John, Jun., . . . . . 218  
 Greenwich, . . . . . 189  
 to remain under the government of the Dutch *pro tempore*, . . . . . 190  
 Gregson, Thomas, . . . . . 8  
 commissioner of the United Colonies, . . 8, 9, 16  
 Griffin, John, . . . . . 69  
 messenger to the Indians, instructions to, . . 69  
 return, . . . . . 70
- H**ARDING, Captain, . . . . . 42, 43  
 instructions to, . . . . . 41  
 Hartford, . . . . . 10, 13, 17, 26, 60, 90, 92  
 to protect Uncas against the Narragansetts, . 15  
 Harvard College, . . . . . 20, 82  
 petition of Henry Dunster, president, and answer of the commissioners, . . . . . 93—96  
 library in, defective in all manner of books, . 95  
 degrees here taken may be so accounted in England, . . . . . 95  
 the commissioners' letter to the president and fellows of, . . . . . 216  
 Hatch, Jeremiah, . . . . . 223  
 Hatherley, Timothy, commissioner of the United Colonies, . . . . . 61, 192  
 Hathorne, Hawthorne, Hawtherne, William, . . 196  
 commissioner of the United Colonies, 16, 139, 161, 192  
 Captain, . . . . . 118, 204, 205  
 Mr., . . . . . 56  
 Hawkins, Haukins, Haukens, Captain, . . 56, 58, 59  
 Haynes, Heynes, John, commissioner of the United Colonies, . . . . . 61, 161  
 Mr., . . . . . 66, 68, 99  
 Higgenson, Mr., . . . . . 204  
 Hinckley, Governor, . . . . . 223
- Hingham, . . . . . 1, 2, 223  
 Hokin, Mr., . . . . . 21  
 Hopkins, Edward, . . . . . 8, 174, 177, 184  
 commissioner of the United Colonies, 8, 9, 16, 31, 61, 84, 109, 139, 161, 192  
 chosen President, . . . . . 16, 161  
 Mr., . . . . . 66, 68, 79, 86, 97, 111, 121, 133, 143, 158  
 Holmes, or How Bay, . . . . . 181  
 Holsey, Thomas, . . . . . 143  
 Hostages, Indian, given, . . . . . 47  
 released, . . . . . 106  
 Houlden, Randall, . . . . . 111  
 How, Captain, . . . . . 181  
 How, or Holmes Bay, . . . . . 181  
 Howell, Mr., . . . . . 167  
 Hudson's River, . . . . . 62  
 Humiliation, a day of, appointed by the commissioners of the United Colonies, . . . . . 34  
 See Fasting.
- I**MPOST at Saybrook; question about, . . . . 80  
 arguments against, . . . . . 89, 120, 132  
 arguments in favor of, . . . . . 90, 128, 134  
 to be paid, . . . . . 93  
 Indians, . . . . . 50  
 ammunition not to be sold to, . . . . . 21  
 guns belonging to, not to be mended, . . . 21  
 insolences and outrages from, . . . . . 26  
 war against, determined upon, . . . . . 34  
 arms and ammunition not to be sold to, 22, 65, 105  
 come to treat at Boston, . . . . . 43, 87  
 treaty of peace with, . . . . . 45  
 destroy pitch and tar, . . . . . 69  
 to be seized, . . . . . 70  
 to be exchanged for negroes, . . . . . 71  
 the commissioners' declaration to them, . . 71  
 hostages given by them, . . . . . 47  
 hostages given by, released, . . . . . 106  
 who commit murder, to be prosecuted, . . 142  
 tribute demanded from, . . . . . 190  
 brought in, . . . . . 206  
 trade, proposals for regulating it, . . . . 22  
 Instructions to messengers sent to the Indians, 17, 32, 41, 66, 69, 75, 85, 117, 168  
 to Major Gibbons, . . . . . 38  
 to Edward Rawson, . . . . . 206  
 Intestates, administration upon their estates to be granted in the colony where they lived, though they died in another, . . . . . 137
- J**ACKSON, Mr., . . . . . 118  
 Janemo, Jannemo, . . . . . 41, 45, 47, 75  
 See Einemo.  
 Johnson, Humphrey, petition of, to the General Court of Plymouth, June 3, 1684, and the answer of the court thereto, 1684, 223, 224

- Johnson, John, . . . . . 118, 126, 181  
 Josias, Indian, interpreter, . . . . . 49
- K** EAYNE. See Caine.  
 Kennebeck, . . . . . 50  
 Keift, Kift, Kieft, William, Dutch Governor, letters from and to, . . . . . 61—63, 76—78  
 Mons., (Dutch Governor,) . . . . . 148, 181, 188
- L** AMBERTON, Mr., . . . . . 181  
 Lathome, Cary, . . . . . 103  
 Leech, Mr., . . . . . 141  
 Letters from the commissioners of the United Colonies to Captain Mason, . . . . . 35  
 to the town of Warwick, . . . . . 160  
 to the Dutch Governor, 82—84, 78, 107, 113, 147, 174, 175, 179, 180, 184, 185, 210, 214  
 to the Governor of New France, . . . . . 201  
 to the Governor of Rhode Island, . . . . . 215  
 to William Westerhouse, . . . . . 112  
 to the corporation in England, for promoting the gospel in New England, . . . . . 163, 195  
 to Edward Winslow, . . . . . 164, 165, 229  
 to Edward Winslow and Herbert Pelham, . . . . . 166  
 to Rev. John Eliot, . . . . . 203  
 to Mr. Mayhew, . . . . . 205  
 to president and fellows of Harvard College, 216  
 from the Dutch Governor to the commissioners of the United Colonies, 76, 77, 171, 174, 177, 183, 185, 186.  
 from the corporation in England for promoting the gospel in New England to the commissioners of the United Colonies, . . . . . 162, 192  
 from Edward Winslow to the commissioners of the United Colonies, . . . . . 196  
 Leveret, John, . . . . . 38  
 Leveridge, Leveridg, Mr., . . . . . 196, 204  
 Library in Harvard College, defective in all manner of books, the furnishing whereof will be honorable and profitable to the country, . . . . . 95  
 of Mr. Gennor paid for, . . . . . 196, 198, 205  
 Limits settled between New Netherland and the United Colonies, . . . . . 189  
 between Plymouth and Massachusetts, . . . . . 1  
 Lockman, Lockorman, Govert, 147, 173, 176, 180, 183, 210  
 trades illegally with the Indians, and his bond forfeited, . . . . . 143  
 London, many ministers in, promote the work of propagating the gospel in New England, 193  
 money raised in, to promote the gospel among the Indians, . . . . . 196  
 Long Island, . . . . . 18, 19, 50, 102, 142, 167, 176  
 engaged to people in Connecticut, . . . . . 104
- Ludlow, Loodloe, Ludley, Roger, commissioner of the United Colonies, . . . . . 109, 192  
 Mr., . . . . . 26, 209
- M** ALES, number of, brought in, . . . . . 49  
 number of, in Massachusetts, to be taken, 49  
 Manhattoes, Manatoes, Manattochoes, Manatas, Manhatteoes, . . . . . 63, 76, 107, 113  
 Manaheuse, Mahanose, Manahauce, Manahanoes, 69, 70  
 Marie, Monsieur, . . . . . 59  
 Mascus, father of Miantonomo, . . . . . 14  
 Mason, John, . . . . . 38, 167  
 commissioner of the United Colonies, . . . . . 84  
 Captain, . . . . . 38, 43, 102, 116, 144  
 the commissioners' letter, or commission, to, . . . . . 35  
 Massachusetts, . . . . . 3, 12, 13, 14  
 proportion of soldiers, . . . . . 12  
 claims precedency of the other colonies, . . . . . 16  
 claims Pequots' lands, . . . . . 19  
 Martin's Vineyard annexed to it, . . . . . 21  
 Woranoake to be under the jurisdiction of, . . . . . 21  
 may receive the Rhode Islanders, on condition, 23  
 proposes a treaty with Mons. D'Aulnay, . . . . . 24  
 may issue commissions against him, in case, . . . . . 25  
 may treat with Mons. De La Tour, in case, . . . . . 25  
 road from, to Connecticut, to be made, . . . . . 25  
 dispute with Mr. Whiting settled, . . . . . 27  
 deputies' debate with the commissioners, 35—37  
 number of males ordered to be taken, . . . . . 49  
 to pay money to Connecticut and New Haven, 80  
 reasons against the imposition upon goods, and answers thereto, by Connecticut, . . . . . 89—93  
 conclusion of the commissioners in favor of Connecticut, . . . . . 93  
 may further object against the imposition, . . . . . 93  
 proposals to Connecticut about running their south line, . . . . . 150, 151  
 law imposing customs on the colonies, . . . . . 155  
 law remonstrated against by the commissioners, . . . . . 156, 157  
 Governor and commissioners to act during the recess of the commissioners of the United Colonies, . . . . . 167  
 advised to resign the lands of Pomham and Soconoco, . . . . . 158, 179  
 declaration, remarks upon, by Connecticut and New Haven, . . . . . 220  
 declaration, remarks upon, by New Plymouth, 221  
 protest against their proceedings by New Plymouth, . . . . . 222  
 commissioners for, 8, 9, 16, 31, 61, 84, 109, 139, 161, 192  
 and Plymouth, bounds between, . . . . . 1  
 See Commissioners for Massachusetts: see also General Court.
- Mauritius River, . . . . . 62

- Mayhew, Maihew, Mahew, Mr., . . . 165, 193, 196, 204  
 Mr., letter to, from the commissioners of the  
 United Colonies, . . . . . 205  
 Measure, Winchester, to be the standard in the  
 United Colonies, . . . . . 12  
 Meetings of the commissioners, order concerning, 6,  
 84, 85, 158  
 See Commissioners of the United Colonies.  
 Meckesanno, . . . . . 48  
 Messengers sent to the Narragansetts censured, . 43  
 and officers offending, question as to the power  
 of the commissioners to punish, . . . 49  
 Mexanno, . . . . . 45  
 Meyanno, . . . . . 86  
 Mixanno, . . . . . 43  
 Miantinomo, Myantenomo, Myantenomy, Myante-  
 nony, Myantynomy, sachem, 14, 17, 28, 29,  
 41, 51, 52, 53, 208.  
 taken prisoner by Uncas, and lodged at Hart-  
 ford, . . . . . 10  
 charge against, . . . . . 10, 11  
 to be delivered to Uncas, and put to death, 11, 15  
 English to see him executed, . . . . . 15  
 to be sent by sea to Massachusetts, if Uncas  
 refuses to kill him, . . . . . 15  
 Milford, received into combination as a member of  
 New Haven, . . . . . 10  
 Ministers, maintenance for them recommended to  
 each General Court, . . . . . 20  
 in London promote the work of propagating  
 the gospel in New England, . . . . 193  
 Misticke Fort, . . . . . 97  
 Mohansick, sachem in Long Island, complained ag<sup>t</sup>, 167  
 See Mowhasct.  
 Mohawks, Mohauks, Mohawkes, Mowhakes, Mo-  
 hackes, Mohaukes, Mowhakes, (Indians,) 11,  
 19, 75, 113, 116, 143, 200, 201.  
 hired to invade Uncas's territories, . . . 116  
 their request granted, . . . . . 169  
 Mohegans, Mohegens, Mohiggena, Moheygens,  
 (Indians,) . . . . . 50, 53, 97, 98, 101, 206  
 message to, . . . . . 17  
 Moorooone, Monsieur, . . . . . 56  
 Morton, Nathaniel, Secretary, . . . . . 224  
 William, . . . . . 73, 102  
 letter from, complaining of Uncas, read, 71, 72  
 Moughmaitow, . . . . . 19  
 Mowhasct, sachem of Long Island, . . . . 102  
 See Mohansick.  
 Munhauset, . . . . . 18  
 Mymat, Thomas, . . . . . 103  
 Mynott, Sergeant, . . . . . 102
- N**AIMETAIGUE, . . . . . 68  
 Nameoke, Nameok, Nameach, Namyok, 97,  
 98, 111, 145
- Narragansets, Narragansetts, Narragensets, Nar-  
 rohiggansets, (Indians,) 8, 50, 52—53, 87—  
 89, 97, 101, 116, 118, 206, 208.  
 message to, complaining of the breach of  
 league, . . . . . 14, 17, 75, 83, 117  
 dispute between them and Uncas settled, . . 29  
 promise peace with Uncas, . . . . . 29  
 war with, determined upon, . . . . . 33  
 present refused, . . . . . 41  
 treaty with, . . . . . 43  
 declaration of war against, . . . . . 50  
 complained against, . . . . . 80, 85, 110, 143  
 hire the Mohawks to invade Uncas, . . . 116  
 wampum demanded from, . . . . . 49, 168  
 Native Americans, . . . . . 172, 177, 191  
 Nequash Cooke, . . . . . 72—74  
 See Wequash Cooke.  
 Negroes, Indians to be exchanged for, . . . 71  
 Nenegelett. See Ninigret.  
 Nepnet, Nepnat, Indians, . . . . . 101  
 New England, debate in Old England about revok-  
 ing the free custom and excise of, . . . 197  
 churches, confession of doctrine and discipline  
 recommended, . . . . . 28  
 New France, . . . . . 59  
 Governor of, proposals to the commissioners, 200  
 the commissioners' letter to, . . . . . 201  
 Governor of, the commissioners' answer to his  
 proposals, . . . . . 202  
 New Haven, 3, 9, 10, 13, 17, 49, 76, 80, 105, 112,  
 134, 147  
 proportion of soldiers, . . . . . 12  
 injuries sustained by, from the Indians, . . 26  
 the Dutch Governor's protest against, . . . 61  
 proposes a plantation at Delaware, . . . 140, 141  
 persons belonging to, imprisoned by the Dutch  
 Governor, . . . . . 199  
 petition about Delaware, . . . . . 210  
 commissioners' proceedings upon it, . . . 213  
 called by the Dutch Red Hills in New Neth-  
 erland, . . . . . 62  
 commissioners for, 8, 9, 16, 31, 61, 84, 109, 139,  
 161, 192  
 and Connecticut, to have 400 fathoms of wam-  
 pam, . . . . . 49  
 See Commissioners for New Haven.  
 New Netherland, . . . . . 61, 62  
 limits between it and the United Colonies  
 settled, . . . . . 189  
 New Plymouth, see Plymouth.  
 Newattock, Nawattock, . . . . . 69  
 Nianticks, Neanticks, Nyanticks, (Indians,) 82, 89, 116,  
 118, 206  
 messenger sent to, . . . . . 117  
 complained against, . . . . . 143  
 Niantick Indians. See Narragansetts.



- Ninigret, Nenagrett, Ninnegret, Ninegratt, Nina-gratt, Ninecritt, Nenegelett, Ninegrett, Nenegratt, Nenegratt, Nenegratt, Ninnecraft, Ninnecrafts, (sachem,) 45, 85—87, 89, 106, 116, 117, 169  
 wampam received from, . . . . . 107  
 pretends liberty to hunt within the Pequot country, . . . . . 169  
 vindicates himself, . . . . . 144  
 his conduct disapproved by the commissioners, . . . . . 145  
 Notewas Cooke, . . . . . 71  
 See Weekwash Cooke.  
 Nowell, Increase, . . . . . 90, 156  
 Nowequa, . . . . . 101, 102  
 Noynetacha, . . . . . 70  
 Nyanticott, . . . . . 103
- O**BECHIQUEOD, Obochiquod, . . . . . 97, 98  
 Officers and soldiers, pay stated, . . . . . 80, 81  
 Oppression to be provided against, . . . . . 81  
 Ogden, John, . . . . . 209, 210  
 Old England, . . . . . 94  
 Orrania Fort. See Aurania.  
 Oyster Bay, . . . . . 181
- P**ARKE, Mr., . . . . . 205  
 Parliament of England, . . . . . 63, 198, 199  
 Passaconaway, . . . . . 46  
 Patridg, Alexander, . . . . . 110  
 Pattaquassat, Pattaquassett, alias Connecticut River's mouth, . . . . . 103  
 Pawgusett River, . . . . . 62  
 Pawpiamet, . . . . . 30  
 Peace, ratification of, between Massachusetts and Mons. D'Aulney, . . . . . 59  
 Peag, regulations proposed respecting, . . . . . 136  
 Peirson, Person, Mr., . . . . . 204  
 Pelham, Pellham, Pellame, Herbert, . . . . . 165  
 commissioner of the United Colonies, . . . . . 31, 61  
 and Edward Winslow, letter from the commissioners of the United Colonies to, . . . . . 166  
 Mr., . . . . . 80, 86, 107, 164, 194  
 Pequot, Pequat, country, in dispute, . . . . . 19  
 to belong to Connecticut, . . . . . 79, 97  
 plantation at, begun by John Winthrop, Jun., 79  
 Indians, . . . . . 50, 145, 146, 206  
 the commissioners' order about them, 100, 111, 146  
 Uncas inquires wherefore tribute is demanded of them, . . . . . 207  
 petition from, . . . . . 97  
 Peters, Peeters, Mr., [Rev. Hugh Peter,] . . . . . 193, 195  
 Thomas, . . . . . 99, 100  
 Mr., [Thomas,] . . . . . 73  
 letter from, complaining of Uncas, read, . . . . . 71
- Petition from the Pequots, . . . . . 97  
 from Henry Dunster, . . . . . 93  
 answer to, . . . . . 95  
 of New Haven, about Delaware, . . . . . 210, 213  
 Pessacus, Pessicus, Pessacus, Piscus, 17, 41, 48, 54, 75, 87, 106, 168, 169  
 message sent to, . . . . . 85, 86  
 and Uncas, war between, . . . . . 32—48  
 Pincheon, Pinchon, Pinchin, Pincham, Mr., 68, 80, 104, 131, 133, 152, 154, 172, 178  
 complains against the Narragansett Indians, . . . . . 80  
 Pitch and tar destroyed by the Indians, . . . . . 69  
 Plymouth, . . . . . 2, 3, 12, 17, 80, 105  
 proportion of soldiers, . . . . . 12  
 to restore Woosamequin to his territories, . . . . . 15  
 may receive the Rhode Islanders, on condition, . . . . . 23  
 Seacunck to belong to, . . . . . 28  
 resigns to Massachusetts the lands of Pomham and Soconoco, . . . . . 158, 179  
 advised to receive them back again, . . . . . 179  
 commissioners for, 8, 9, 16, 31, 61, 84, 109, 139, 161, 192  
 and Massachusetts, bounds between, . . . . . 1  
 See Commissioners for New Plymouth.  
 Poccanocick, alias Sewamsett, . . . . . 28  
 Pocomtuck, sachem, . . . . . 169  
 Pocomquatuk, . . . . . 116  
 Pocontock, Pocantuck, Indians, . . . . . 116  
 Point Judith, . . . . . 146  
 Pomery, Pomary, Eltweed, . . . . . 169, 208  
 Pomham, Pumham, . . . . . 39, 46, 54  
 and Soconoko, (sachems,) their lands to belong to Massachusetts, . . . . . 12, 79, 170  
 their lands, a doubtful conclusion about, 158, 159  
 Poquoiam, Poquiam, . . . . . 169, 208  
 Powder to be divided among the colonies in just proportion, . . . . . 22, 65  
 complaint in England that Barbadoes and Virginia, though enemies, are furnished with, from New England, . . . . . 197, 198  
 Powpynamett, . . . . . 86  
 Precedency claimed by Massachusetts, and granted, 16  
 Prence, Thomas, . . . . . 187, 188  
 a commissioner of the United Colonies, 31, 161  
 Present from the Narragansetts refused, . . . . . 41  
 Probate of wills and administration of estates, . . . . . 137  
 Proportions of soldiers for the several colonies stated, . . . . . 12  
 of charges to be borne by the several colonies, . . . . . 105  
 Proposals from the Governor of New France to the commissioners, . . . . . 200  
 Proposition for a general contribution for the maintenance of poor scholars at Harvard College, . . . . . 20

- Propositions from committee of Massachusetts  
General Court, . . . . . 118
- Protest of Dutch Governor against New Haven,  
and answer thereto, . . . . . 61, 62
- Providence, (divine,) a collection of remarkable  
dispensations of, to be made, . . . . . 83
- Providence, Rhode Island, . . . . . 33, 55
- Public library in Harvard College, . . . . . 95
- Pummumshe, Pommush, Pomumks, . . . . . 30
- R**ANK of the colonies settled, . . . . . 16, 109
- Rawson, Edward, . . . . . 195, 198  
to dispose of goods sent to New England, . . . . . 205  
instructions to, . . . . . 206
- Red Hills, New Haven so called by the Dutch, . . . . . 62
- Red Mount, or New Haven, . . . . . 76
- Rehoron, . . . . . 141
- Report of messengers sent to the Indians, 28, 33, 42,  
67, 70, 86, 116
- Rhode Island, . . . . . 105, 178  
part of the inhabitants of, want to submit to  
one of the United Colonies, . . . . . 23  
wants to be received into combination with  
the United Colonies, . . . . . 110  
determined by the commissioners to be within  
the limits of Plymouth, . . . . . 110  
Governor of, the commissioners' letter to, . . . . . 215
- Robert, or Robin, alias Casmamon, a Pequot In-  
dian, servant to Mr. Winthrop, 74, 99, 100,  
102, 206, 207.  
See Casmamon.
- Rominot, . . . . . 68
- S**ALTENSTALL, [Saltonstall,] Mr., . . . . . 56
- Sannap, Sannop, . . . . . 98
- Sassacus, Sasecos, Sasacus, Sassaquas, . . . . . 100, 145, 169
- Sassious, sachem at Nyantick, . . . . . 103
- Saybrook, Seabrook, Seabrooke, Say-Brooke, 104, 125,  
128  
question about an impost there, . . . . . 80  
Fort, . . . . . 19, 120, 154
- Scholars, poor, proposal for their maintenance at  
college, . . . . . 20  
poor, educated at public expense, not to re-  
move to other countries, . . . . . 82
- Schools, . . . . . 20, 21
- Scittuate, . . . . . 1, 2, 223
- Seacunc, to belong to New Plymouth, . . . . . 28
- Sentence of a court in one colony to have due  
weight in others, . . . . . 24
- Sequasson, Saquasson, Sequason, Sequascon, sa-  
chem, . . . . . 52, 66, 68  
fights Uncas, and is beaten, . . . . . 11  
accused, . . . . . 66, 68  
has liberty to return to his former habitation, 169  
complained against, . . . . . 209
- Sewamsett, alias Poccanocick, . . . . . 28
- Shepard, Shepherd, Rev. Thomas, . . . . . 94  
his plan of maintaining poor scholars at col-  
lege, . . . . . 20
- Shoanan, . . . . . 46
- Shrimpton, Mr., . . . . . 88, 107
- Silley, Silly, Robert, . . . . . 38  
Lieutenant, . . . . . 35
- Simons, Mr., . . . . . 118
- Smith, John, . . . . . 111  
William, . . . . . 80
- Smyth, Francis, instructions to, . . . . . 32
- Soconoco, Sokanoco, Sokaanoco, Sokakonoco, So-  
kakonoco, . . . . . 39, 46, 54  
and Pomham, . . . . . 159
- Southampton, . . . . . 143  
taken into combination, . . . . . 10  
annexed to Connecticut, . . . . . 21  
inhabitants of, complain against the Dutch for  
trading with the Indians, . . . . . 209
- Springfield, . . . . . 80, 90, 120, 151  
impost on, (see Impost at Saybrook,) . . . . . 156
- Stamford, Stanford, . . . . . 26, 68, 125, 141, 143
- Standish, Miles, . . . . . 38
- Stanton, Staunton, Stenton, Thomas, 68, 72, 74, 87,  
97, 103, 106, 142, 144, 173, 176, 178, 191,  
206—208.  
instructions to, . . . . . 16, 85, 86  
interpreter, . . . . . 85  
his report, . . . . . 28, 86  
messenger, return from, . . . . . 116
- Steele, William, letter from, . . . . . 162, 192
- Sterling, or Starling, Lord, . . . . . 19
- Steward appointed, . . . . . 205, 206
- Stock for a general trade to be raised, . . . . . 22
- Stoughton, Staughton, Israel, . . . . . 208  
commissioner to settle bounds between  
Plymouth and Massachusetts, . . . . . 1
- Stuyvesant, Peter, . . . . . 171  
See Dutch Governor.
- Suffolk county, Massachusetts, . . . . . 118
- Swedes and Dutch, at Delaware, to be written to  
about injuries received, . . . . . 13  
complaint against, . . . . . 107
- T**APPING, Captain, . . . . . 209, 210  
Tassaquanawitt, . . . . . 47
- Tassaquanott, . . . . . 100
- Tinhaveius, Corne., . . . . . 77
- Todorsway, . . . . . 104
- Toquatocs, . . . . . 141, 142
- Totokett, . . . . . 210
- Trade, general, a stock for, to be raised, . . . . . 22  
plan of, . . . . . 22
- Trainings to be six times in a year, . . . . . 12
- Transient persons, dying intestate, administration

- upon their estates to be granted in the colony in which they die, . . . . . 137
- Treaty between the commissioners of the United Colonies and the Indians, . . . . . 45
- with Monsieur D'Aulney, . . . . . 59
- Tribute demanded from the Indians, . . . . . 190
- brought in, . . . . . 206, 207
- Tromatuch, . . . . . 103
- Tuncksus, . . . . . 68
- Tuttill, William, . . . . . 210
- U**NCAS, Uncus, Unquas, Unkus, Sachem, 29, 51—55, 68, 75, 111, 116, 117, 141, 206
- desires advice how to proceed with his prisoner, Miantinomo, . . . . . 10
- shot at and wounded by one of his own subjects, . . . . . 11
- fight Sequasson, and is victorious, . . . . . 11
- attacked by Miantinomo, . . . . . 10
- advised to put Miantinomo to death, . . . . . 11
- to be sent for to Hartford, and informed of the commissioners' advice respecting Miantinomo, . . . . . 15
- to be furnished with men for his protection, . . . . . 15
- message to, . . . . . 17, 18
- dispute between him and the Narragansetts settled, . . . . . 29
- the Narragansetts promise peace with, . . . . . 29
- 100 fathoms of wampum given to, . . . . . 49
- complained against, 71—73, 97—100, 102, 103, 208
- vindicated, . . . . . 74, 99
- to be reproved, . . . . . 100
- fined, . . . . . 103
- his brother complained against, . . . . . 101
- complains against the Narragansett and Nianticke Indians, . . . . . 143
- complains against the Mohansick Sachem in Long Island, . . . . . 167
- demands why tribute was required of the Pequots, . . . . . 207
- complains against Sequasson, . . . . . 209
- and Pessicus, war between, . . . . . 32—48
- Unkaway, Uncowah, Uncowa, . . . . . 50
- United Colonies, confederation between, . . . . . 3
- rank settled, . . . . . 16
- limits between the, and New Netherland, . . . . . 189
- Ussamequin, Ussamequine, . . . . . 39, 46
- V**IRGINIA, . . . . . 94, 197, 199
- Volunteers not to go to war without the commissioners' consent, . . . . . 22
- W**AHANNOS, a Waranot Indian, . . . . . 69
- Waite, Sergeant, messenger, . . . . . 85
- Wambarsquaske, . . . . . 103
- Wampog Indians, . . . . . 68
- Wampum received from the Indians, and divided, 107
- not to be received in payment unless it is strung, . . . . . 136
- the order about, disapproved, . . . . . 149
- Wampushet, Waupushett, . . . . . 73, 74
- Waopenhomein, Woapinhawmin, a Narragansett captain, . . . . . 117, 118
- War, charges of, not to be borne by the United Colonies until the commissioners approve the justice of it, . . . . . 27
- preparations for, to be made, . . . . . 168
- Warner, John, . . . . . 111
- Warranok, Warrantot, . . . . . 66—68
- Warwick, (town,) . . . . . 170, 171
- alias Shouamett, . . . . . 222
- applies to the commissioners for advice, . . . . . 111
- a certificate given to, . . . . . 111
- the commissioners' letter to, . . . . . 150
- gives the commissioners notice of an intended complaint, . . . . . 252
- Massachusetts' declaration respecting it, . . . . . 218
- Webetamuk, . . . . . 85
- Weenagaminin, . . . . . 19
- Welborne, Mr., . . . . . 42, 43
- instructions to, . . . . . 41
- Weld, Wells, Mr., . . . . . 193, 195, 196
- Wells, Thomas, chosen commissioner, . . . . . 139
- Wequash Cooke, 71, 97, 100, 102, 116, 169, 206, 208
- West India Company, . . . . . 62, 171, 172
- Westerhouse, Westerhowse, William, 113, 147, 182
- complains against the Dutch Governor, 112, 146
- the commissioners' letter to, . . . . . 112
- desires letters of reprisal against the Dutch, 146
- his affair with the Dutch Governor settled, . . . . . 189
- Weymouth, . . . . . 1
- Wheat, to be contributed in the colonies for the benefit of Harvard College, . . . . . 216
- Whiting, Whitinge, Whiteing, Mr., . . . . . 21, 64, 66, 77
- dispute between him and Massachusetts settled, . . . . . 27
- Whitmore, John, murdered by Indians, . . . . . 141
- widow of, . . . . . 142
- Wiantause, . . . . . 19
- Willet, Willet, Nathaniel, instructions to, . . . . . 17
- Thomas, arbitrator, . . . . . 186—188
- Mr., . . . . . 214
- Williams, Roger, . . . . . 33
- Mr., [Roger,] . . . . . 42, 43, 55, 87, 116, 144, 208
- Wills proved in one colony to be allowed in all, . . . . . 137
- Wilson, Willson, Rev. John, goods consigned to, 195
- Winslow, Winslowe, Edward, . . . . . 8, 216
- commissioner to settle bounds between Plymouth and Massachusetts, . . . . . 1
- commissioner of the United Colonies, 8, 9, 16

- Winslow, Edward, a recompense for his past services proposed and refused, . . . 161, 162  
 £100 allowed to, . . . . . 162  
 the commissioners' letter to, . . . . 165, 198  
 letter from, . . . . . 196  
 Mr., [Edward,] . . . . . 164, 193, 194, 222  
 Governor. [Josiah,] . . . . . 223
- Winthrop, Winthorp, Winthorpe, Winthrope, Winthrape, Wintherope, John, (Governor of Massachusetts,) 8, 13, 41, 77, 103, 111, 116, 118, 148, 199.  
 commissioner of the United Colonies, 8, 9, 16, 31  
 chosen President, . . . . . 9, 31  
 John, Jun., 73, 74, 79, 87, 96, 97, 99—102, 144, 145, 206  
 claims land at Nianticot, . . . . . 103
- Winthrop, John, Jun., his claim objected against by the commissioners from Connecticut, . . . 104
- Wipetamock, Wypetock, . . . . . 45, 47
- Witowash, Wittowash, Westowishe, . . . 30, 43, 48
- Woddy, Richard, . . . . . 80, 88
- Wood, Jonas, . . . . . 209, 210
- Woosamequin, to be restored to his full liberties, 15
- Woranoake to be under the jurisdiction of Massachusetts, . . . . . 21
- Worship of God to be upheld in the army, . . 40
- Wotchibrok, Wotchibrough, Wontibrou, . . . 68
- Y**OUGHCO, Sachem of Munhausett, desires a certificate of his being tributary to the English, . . . . . 18  
 certificate granted him, . . . . . 19















3 6105 011 985 079

STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES  
STANFORD AUXILIARY LIBRARY  
STANFORD, CALIFORNIA 94305-60  
(650) 723-9201  
salcirc@sulmail.stanford.edu  
All books are subject to recall.  
DATE DUE

